



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Pali Text Society

THE
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART IV

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA, AṬṬHAKA-NIPĀTA,
AND NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1899.

CORRECTIONS.

- Page 40 *the words brahmakāyikā, ābhassarā and subhakiṇhā are to be written with a great initial on account of conformity*
- " 70 l. 6 fr. the b. *delete the comma after haññamāne*
- " 86 l. 5 fr. the b. *unite divā and saññam*
- " 87 l. 11 fr. the b. *put a comma instead of the point before tatra, and l. 9 fr. the b. a mark of interrogation after ti*
- " 89 l. 2 fr. the b. *the Commentary has sukhesino and explains it by sukhapariyesake satte āmanteti*
- " 90 l. 9 *read m-anusāsiyam (so also the Com.) = anusāsīm*
- " 93 l. 18 *read akkodhanā*
- " 97 l. 5 *unite vā and cā, vācā being, of course, the genitive for vācāya (Notes 15 and 16 are to be corrected accordingly)*
- " 97 l. 1 fr. the b. *I prefer the reading bajjha (= bandhitvā), which moreover is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 117 l. 7 *the Commentary has sannapalāso and renders it by patitapalāso*
- " 151 l. 3 *separate pahūtam ariyo*
l. 6 *read °pariyagā instead of °pariyayā*
- " 153 l. 7 *read anāṇā°; the Commentary has anāṇakathiko ti anapattakathiko (sic) hoti*
- " 170 l. 12 fr. b. *I note from the Commentary the reading opunīyamānassa for vuvahyamānassa*
- " 172 l. 1 *the Commentary has saṃvāsāyā ti saṃvāsena, yam vijānāthā ti jāneyyātha. The reading will be, I suppose, saṃvāsā (abl. instead of instr., or instr. in ā) yam, which corresponds to tam line 5*
l. 10 *separate suddhā and suddhehi*
- " 192 l. 6 *separate khilaṭṭhāyi and ṭhito*
- " 238 l. 6 fr. b. *I prefer the reading sampann' atthu' dha, which is confirmed by the Commentary*
- " 239—41 *the words tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati, which are wanting in all MSS. exc. M., are explained in the Commentary by saṃṭhānam patthetvā kusalam kataṃ tattha nibbattanattāya saṃvattati*

- Page 263 l. 1 fr. b. *the Commentary while commenting on kamaniyo observes khamanīyo ti vā pāṭho*
 l. 2 fr. b. (also p. 265 l. 6 fr. b.) *the Commentary reads kusalehi susamannāgatassa, not kusalehi susamannāhatassa (su + sam + anu + ā + hata), as I have adopted from the Burmese MSS., but the explanation given there, viz. ye vādetuṃ kusalā chekā tehi vāditassa seems to be in perfect accordance with our reading*
 „ 269 l. 10 fr. b. (also p. 270 l. 14 fr. b.; p. 271 l. 2 fr. b.; p. 272 l. 9 fr. b.) *unite ayam and sa (ayaṃsa for ayam assa)*
 „ 275 l. 13 *read hohi instead of hoti. No MS. has hohi, but on p. 438 l. 9 where likewise all MSS. have hoti, the Commentary corrects hoti into hohi.*
-

PREFACE.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of the same MSS. that had been previously employed (see Preface to Part III). M_s = Morris-MS. in the Royal Asiatic Society, however, was of help only for the two former Nipātas.

As to the counting of the Suttas a slight difference exists between the Commentary and the present edition. In the Sattaka-Nipāta, Vagga II the Commentary counts No. XVII as sattame, aṭṭhame, navame. Following it, we should therefore substitute Nos. XVII—XIX for our No. XVII, and accordingly XX for XVIII and so on till we come to our XXVIII—XXX which, of course, is counted by the Commentary simply as No. XXX. In every Vagga the Commentary counts from one to ten or eleven, if there are more Suttas than ten in a Vagga.

In one instance, where both sets of MSS. differ about some details in two corresponding Suttas (No. VII and VIII of the Navaka-Nipāta, see p. 370, 372), the Commentary is in favour of the manner of distributing the respective words as I have done it. The passage (Commentary on Sutta VII) runs as follows: — buddham paccakkhātun ti buddho ayan ti evaṃ paṭikkhipitum, dhammādisu es' eva nayo. Evaṃ tāva aṭṭhakathāya āgatam, pāliyaṃ pana imasmiṃ sutte agatigamanāni kathetvā aṭṭhame buddhādīnam paccakkhānam kathitam.

I need not say much on the prolific results to be won from the Commentary, not only for a better understanding of the sense in general, but also for the special meaning of many words and locutions. The reader will find a list

of such words as, in my opinion, would deserve an explanation sub Index I, but, I regret to say, these are only a few sheaves of the rich harvest of information to be got from the Commentary.

I have to tender my warmest thanks to those Libraries which were kind enough to allow me to use at home the MSS. required for this edition, prolonging the loan of them again and again, viz. the India Office Library and the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, both in London.

Würzburg (Bavaria).

September 1898.

THE EDITOR.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Preface	III
Sattaka-Nipāta	1—149
1. Dhana-Vagga	1
2. Anusaya-Vagga	9
3. Vajji-Vagga	16
4. Devatā-Vagga	27
5. Mahāyañña-Vagga	39
6. Avyākata-Vagga	67
7. Mahā-Vagga	99
8. Vinaya-Vagga	140
9. [Vaggasaṅgahitā Suttantā]	144
Atthaka-Nipāta	150—350
10. Mettā-Vagga	150
11. Mahā-Vagga	172
12. Gahapati-Vagga	208
13. Dāna-Vagga	236
14. Uposatha-Vagga	248
15. Sa-ādhāna-Vagga	274
16. Bhūmicāla-Vagga	293
17. Yamaka-Vagga	314
18. Sati-Vagga	336
Navaka-Nipāta	351—466
19. Sambodha-Vagga	351
20. Sihanāda-Vagga	373
21. Sattāvāsa-Vagga	396
22. Mahā-Vagga	410

	Page
23. Pañcāla-Vagga	449
24. Khema-Vagga	455
25. Satipaṭṭhāna-Vagga	457
26. Sammappadhāna-Vagga	462
27. Iddhipāda-Vagga	463
Indices	467—475
I. Index of Words	467
II. Index of Proper Names	470
III. Index of Gāthās	474

ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

SATTAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-
buddhassa.

I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sattahi² bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca³ abhāvaṇiyo ca³. Katamehi sattahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkāra-kāmo ca⁴ anavaññattikāmo ca⁴ ahiriko ca⁵ anottappī ca pāpiccho⁶ ca micchādītthi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti⁷ amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvaṇiyo ca.

4. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca⁸ hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaṇiyo⁹ ca. Katamehi sattahi?

¹ M. Ph. bhaddante. ² T. santi hi. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ M₃ adds hoti. ⁵ M. Ph. M₃ add hoti.

⁶ Ph. mahiccho. ⁷ omitted by M₇. ⁸ omitted by M₃.

⁹ T. bhava°

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca¹ na anavaññattikāmo ca¹ hirimā² ca³ ottappī⁴ ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

II.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti⁵ sakkārakāmo ca⁶ anavaññattikāmo ca⁷ ahiriko ca⁶ anottappī ca issukī ca maccharī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca⁸.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca⁹ garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca¹⁰ hoti na sakkārakāmo ca¹⁰ na anavaññattikāmo ca¹⁰ hirimā¹¹ ca¹² ottappī¹³ ca anissukī¹⁴ ca amaccharī ca.

Imehi¹⁵ kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

¹ M₈ adds hoti; T. M₆. M₇ omit ca. ² S. hirī°

³ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ add hoti. ⁴ M₇ ottāpī.

⁵ omitted by M₇. ⁶ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.

⁷ M. M₈ add hoti. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ cā ti.

⁹ M₆ adds hoti.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₈ add the second and third time hoti.

¹¹ S. hirimā; M₈ hiriko. ¹² all MSS. exc. S. add hoti.

¹³ T. M₇ ottāpī.

¹⁴ M₈ ana°; T. M₇ anu°; M₆ anussiki.

¹⁵ M₈ iti.

III.

1. Satt'imāni¹ bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ³, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṇ ca⁴ hiri⁵ ottappiyaṃ balaṃ
satibalaṃ samādhiṇ ca⁶ paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ.
Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito,
yoniso vicine⁷ dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ⁸ vipassati,
pajjotass'⁹ eva nibbānaṃ, vimokho¹⁰ hoti cetaso ti.

IV.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, hiribalaṃ², ottappabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno¹¹ sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dāhparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ²?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hiriṃ² hoti, hiriyaṃ kāyaduccaritena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₈ repeat before satt' imāni the initial phrase of No. I till ārāme, after which M. has la and Ph. pa.

² S. hiri^o ³ T. otappa^o

⁴ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. viriyabalaṃ. ⁵ S. hiri.

⁶ S. samādhibalaṃ. ⁷ M₈ vicini. ⁸ M₈ 'yatti.

⁹ Ph. S. pajo^o ¹⁰ M. S. vimokkho.

¹¹ for vijjā^o . . . sārathi M. has la; Ph. M₈ pa.

pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ¹. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi hoti, ottappati² kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe³ . . . catutthaṃ⁴ jhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta balāni ti.

Saddhābalaṃ viriyaṃ ca⁵ hiri ottappiyaṃ balaṃ satibalaṃ⁶ samādhiṃ ca⁷ paññā ve sattamaṃ balaṃ. Etehi balavā bhikkhu sukhaṃ jīvati paṇḍito, yoniso vicine dhammaṃ, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati, pajjotass'⁸ eva nibbānaṃ, vimokkho⁹ hoti cetaso ti.

V.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhādhanam, silādhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadhanam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam.

¹ S. hiri° ² omitted by M. Ph.; T. M₆ ottapati throughout.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by M₇.

⁴ T. M₆, M₇ catutthajjh° ⁵ M₈. T. M₆, M₇. S. viriyabalaṃ.

⁶ T. °balañ ca; omitted by M₆. ⁷ S. samādhibalaṃ.

⁸ S. pajo° ⁹ M. M₈. S. vimokkho.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti¹.

Saddhādhanam siladhanam hiri ottappiyam dhanam²
sutadhanam ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamam dhanam.

Yassa ete³ dhanā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā,
adaliddo⁴ ti tam āhu, amogham tassa jivitam.

Tasmā saddham ca silam ca pasādam dhammadassanam
anuyūjetha medhāvī saram⁵ buddhānasāsanam ti.

VI.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Saddhādhanam, siladhanam, hiridhanam, ottappadha-
nam, sutadhanam, cāgadhanam, paññādhanam. Katamañ
ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati
Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-
sambuddho . . . pe⁶ . . . buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave
siladhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato
hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave siladhanam. Katamañ ca
bhikkhave hiridhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriya-
kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriya-
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave hiridhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave
ottappadhanam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi⁷ hoti, ottappati⁸
kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati
pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam samāpattiyā. Idam
vuccati bhikkhave ottappadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave
sutadhanam?

¹ M. M₈ without ti. ² omitted by T.

³ S. etā. ⁴ Ph. M₈. S. adal° ⁵ M. varam.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁷ T. M₆ ottāpi.

⁸ T. M₆ ottapati throughout.

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham¹ savyañjanam² kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa³ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā⁴ vacasā paricitā manasā-nupekkhitā ditthiyā suppaṭividdhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

8. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhikkhave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādhanaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññādhanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta dhanāni ti.

Saddhādhanaṃ sīladhanaṃ hiri ottappiyaṃ dhanaṃ sutadhanañ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamaṃ dhanaṃ.

Yassa ete⁶ dhanā⁷ atthi itthiyā purisassa vā, adaliddo⁸ ti taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ.

Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ anuyuñjetha medhāvi saram⁹ buddhānasāsanāni ti.

VII.

1. Atha kho Uggo rājamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ¹⁰ nisīdi¹⁰. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggo rājamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva aḍḍho 'vāyaṃ¹¹ bhante Migāro Rohaṇeyyo yāva mahaddhano yāva mahābhogo' ti. 'Kiva¹²

¹ M₆ sātthā; T. satthā.

² M₆ savyañjanā; T. vyañjanā.

³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ rūpassa. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ dhātā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁶ S. etā. ⁷ T. dhanam.

⁸ Ph. S. adal^o ⁹ M. M₈ varam. ¹⁰ omitted by T.

¹¹ M₈ yāvāyaṃ; S. cāyaṃ.

¹² M. Ph. kim va; M₈. S. kiñca; M₆ kimci.

aḍḍho pan' Ugga Migāro Rohaṇeyyo kiva¹ mahaddhano kiva¹ mahābhogo' ti? 'Sataṃ bhante sataśassānaṃ² hiraññassa, ko pana vādo rūpiyassā' ti. 'Atthi kho etaṃ³ Ugga dhaṇaṃ? N' etaṃ⁴ natthi ti vadāmi⁵, tañ ca kho etaṃ Ugga dhaṇaṃ sādharmaṇaṃ agginā udakena rājuhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Satta kho imāni Ugga dhaṇāni asādharaṇāni agginā udakena rājuhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi. Katamāni satta? Saddhādhaṇaṃ, sīladhaṇaṃ, hiridhaṇaṃ, ottappadhaṇaṃ, sutadhaṇaṃ, cāgadhaṇaṃ, paññādhaṇaṃ. Imāni kho Ugga satta dhaṇāni asādharaṇāni agginā udakena rājuhi corehi appiyehi dāyādehi' ti.

Saddhādhaṇaṃ sīladhaṇaṃ hiri ottappiyaṃ dhaṇaṃ sutadhaṇaṃ ca cāgo ca paññā ve sattamaṃ dhaṇaṃ.

Yassa ete⁶ dhaṇā atthi itthiyā purisassa vā, sa ve⁷ mahaddhano loka ajeyyo devamānuse⁸.

Tasmā saddhaṇ ca sīlaṇ ca pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ anuyūjetha⁹ medhavi saraṃ¹⁰ buddhānaśāsanā¹¹ ti.

VIII.

1. Satt'imāni¹² bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanaṃ, paṭighasaññojanaṃ, ditṭhisaññojanaṃ, vicikicchasaññojanaṃ, mānasaññojanaṃ, bhavarāgasaññojanaṃ, avijjāsaññojanaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

IX.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati¹³. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

¹ M. Ph. kim va; M₃. S. kiñca.

² M₆ saḥassānaṃ; S. saḥassāni; M₃ saḥassānaṃ saḥassānaṃ.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. no taṃ. ⁵ M. M₃ add ti.

⁶ S. etā. ⁷ M₃ sacce; T. sace. ⁸ M. °manusse.

⁹ M. °yūjeyya. ¹⁰ M. M₃ varaṃ. ¹¹ T. buddhānu°

¹² M₃ inserts kho. ¹³ S. vuccati throughout.

2. Anunayasaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighasaññojanassa . . . pe¹ . . . diṭṭhisaññojanassa² . . . vicikicchasaññojanassa . . . mānasaññojanassa . . . bhavarāgasaññojanassa . . . avijjāsaññojanassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ saññojanānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato³ kho⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhuno anumayasaññojanam pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim⁵ anuppādadhammaṃ, paṭighasaññojanam . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhisaññojanam . . . vicikicchasaññojanam . . . mānasaññojanam . . . bhavarāgasaññojanam . . . avijjāsaññojanam pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālavatthukataṃ anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji⁷ taṇhaṃ vivattayi⁸ saññojanam sammā-mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

X.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave saññojanāni. Katamāni satta?

2. Anunayasaññojanam, paṭighasaññojanam, diṭṭhisaññojanam, vicikicchasaññojanam, mānasaññojanam, issāsaññojanam, macchariyasaññojanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta saññojanāni ti.

Dhanavaggo paṭhamo⁹.

Tass' uddānaṃ¹⁰:

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by T.*

² T. diṭṭhiyā sa^o

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. *insert ca.*

⁴ *omitted by T.* M₆.

⁵ M₈. T. °ti.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ acchecchi; Ph. acchijji; M₈ acchiñci.

⁸ T. M₇ vā^o

⁹ M₈ satta nipātassa dhanam; M₆. M₇ satta nipāta; T. satta nipātassa.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ vaggass' udd^o

Dve piyaṃ dve¹ balaṃ dhanam² (saṃkhittaṇ c'eva
vitthataṃ)³

Ugga saññojanaṇ c'eva pahāna macchariyenā⁴ ti.

XI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave anusayā⁵. Katame satta?

2. Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta anusayā ti.

XII.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Kāmarāgānusayassa pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati, paṭighānusayassa . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhānusayassa . . . vicikicchānusayassa . . . mānānusayassa . . . bhavarāgānusayassa . . . avijjānusayassa pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ anusayānaṃ pahānāya samucchēdāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmarāgānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnaṃ mūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, paṭighānusayo . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhānusayo . . . vicikicchānusayo . . . mānānusayo . . . bhavarāgānusayo . . . avijjānusayo pahīno hoti ucchinnaṃ mūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji⁸ taṇhaṃ vivattayi⁹ saññojanaṃ sammā-mānābhisamayaṃ antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

¹ M₇. S. piyaṇ ca.

² M. Ph. M₈ have for this Pāda: dve pi dhammā (Ph. M₈ dhamme) balaṃ (M₈ bale) dhanam.

³ only in S.; T. M₆. M₇ have apamūā ve.

⁴ M. Ph. T. °yena cā; M₈ °yena ca (without ti).

⁵ T. anussā. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₈ acchecci; T. M₆. M₇ acchecchi; T. inserts before acch°: nirāgānusayo, M₆ nirānus°, M₇ nirayānusayo.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ vāva°

XIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanīditum¹. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti², na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam³ assa parigūhanti, bahukamhi⁴ thokam denti, paṇītamhi⁵ lūkam denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum upagantvā vā nālam upanīditum¹.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanīditum⁶. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti⁷, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti, bahukamhi⁸ bahukam denti, paṇītamhi⁹ paṇitam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi aṅgehi samannāgatam kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum upagantvā vā alam upanīditum¹⁰ ti.

XIV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Ubhato bhāgavimutto, paññāvimutto, kāyasakkhi, ditṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī¹¹.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. nisīditum. ² M₈ paccupatṭhenti.

³ T. santim; M₈ na santam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ bahukam pi.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ paṇitam pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. nisīditum; M₆ upanīditun ti, *then follows* No. XIV. ⁷ M₈ paccupatṭhenti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. bahukam pi. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ °tam pi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. nisīditun ti.

¹¹ M₈ *puts* saddhā° *before* dhammā°

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhineyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XV.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave udakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjā-mānā lokasmim. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā t̥hito hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patarati, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato¹ thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va² hoti?

3. Idha³ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo samannāgato hoti ekantakālakehi⁴ akusalehi dhammehi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo sakim nimuggo nimuggo 'va hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati⁵ 'sādhu saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri . . . sādhu ottappaṃ . . . sādhu viriyaṃ . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva⁶. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe⁷ . . . tassa taṃ ottappaṃ . . . tassa taṃ viriyaṃ . . . tassa sā paññā neva tiṭṭhati no vaḍḍhati, hāyati yeva⁸. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā nimujjati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā t̥hito hoti?

¹ M. Ph. M₈ pāraṅg° *throughout*.

² *omitted by* M₈. T.; M₆ *omits also* nimuggo.

³ M. M₈ *insert* pana. ⁴ M₈ ekantehi kālikehi.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ummujjitvā; M₈ upajjati.

⁶ T. M₇ hāyatam eva. ⁷ Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* M. S.

⁸ M. Ph. me va; T. M₇ neva; M₆ eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati¹ 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. Tassa sā saddhā neva hāyati no vadḍhati, tñitā² hoti. Tassa sā hiri . . . pe³ . . . tassa tam ottappam . . . tassa tam viriyam . . . tassa sā paññā neva hāyati no vadḍhati, tñitā⁴ hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tñito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi?

6. Idha⁵ bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . . sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So tiṇṇam⁶ saññojanānam parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā vipassati viloketi. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . .⁷ sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti. So tiṇṇam saññojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti saki-d-eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti⁸. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patarati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhū hiri . . .⁷ sādhū ottappam . . . sādhū viriyam . . . sādhū paññā kusalesu dhammesu' ti⁹. So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo¹⁰ ummujjitvā patigādhappatto hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tiṇṇo hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo?

¹ T. M₇ ummujjitvā. ² M₇. S. °to; T. no hoti.

³ Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by M. S. ⁴ S. °to.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert pana. ⁶ T. tiṇṇo. ⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ dukkhass' antakaro hoti.

⁹ omitted by Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁰ in M₈ here a leaf (chī) is missing.

9. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ummujjati 'sādhū saddhā kusalesu dhammesu, sādhu hiri' . . . sādhu ottappam . . . sādhu viriyam . . . sādhu paññā kusalesu dhammesū' ti. So āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo ummujjitvā tinno hoti pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta udakūpamā² puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

XVI.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭiśamvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So āsavānam khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭiśamvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. Tassa apubbam acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti⁵ jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ⁶ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe⁷ . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭiśamvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇam cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhā-

¹ T. saddhā hiriya; M₇ omits sādhu hiri.

² T. upakūpamā. ³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati.

⁵ M₆. M₇ insert jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca hoti.

⁶ T. inserts kho; M₆ vuccati. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

giyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī¹ hoti . . . pe² . . . upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .³ uddhamsoṭṭo hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā⁵ dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiya anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVII.

1. Satt'ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbasaṅkhāresu dukkhānupassī viharati . . . pe³ . . . sabbesu dhammesu anattānupassī viharati . . .³ nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti jivitapariyādānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo nibbāne sukhānupassī viharati sukhasaññī sukhapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paññāya pariyogāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . . pe⁶ . . .

¹ T. antarāyapari°

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ omit pe; T. M₇ omit also upa° hoti. ³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ M₆ inserts vuccati.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || anu°

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

upahaccaparinibbāyī¹ hoti . . . asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamṣoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo . . . pe² . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XVIII.

1. Satt'imāni bhikkhave niddasavatthūni. Katamāni satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo⁴, dhammanisantiyā tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca dhammanisantiyā avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne⁵ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca paṭisallāne⁵ avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe⁶ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe⁶ avigatapemo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave satta niddasavatthūni ti.

Anusayavaggo⁷ dutiyo.

Tass' udānaṃ:

Dve anusayā⁸ kusalaṃ⁹ puggalaṃ udakūpamaṃ¹⁰

Aniccā¹¹ dukkhā¹² anattā ca nibbānaṃ¹³ niddasavatthūni¹⁴ ti.

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M₈. S. adhi^o throughout. ⁵ T. M₇ °no.

⁶ T. °pavedhe; M₆ once °paṭisaṃvedhe.

⁷ Ph. M₈ °vaggass' uddānaṃ; M₆. M₇ °vaggassa udd^o; T. anusavaggassa udd^o

⁸ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ °sayam; T. anusam.

⁹ M. M₈. S. kulam.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °pamaṇ ca pañcamam; also M. Ph. M₈ add pañcamam. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ anicca; T. M₆. M₇ aniccam.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ dukkham. ¹³ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ sukham.

¹⁴ T. niddesavatthu te dasā ti; M₆. M₇ niddasavatthūhi te dasā ti.

XIX.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Sāranda² cetiye. Atha kho sambahulā Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā etad avoca 'satta vo³ Licchavī aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi⁴, taṃ suṇātha sādhu⁵kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi⁶ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te Licchavī Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca⁵ Licchavī satta aparihāniyā dhammā? Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī abhinham sannipātā⁶ bhavissanti⁶ sannipātabahulā, vuddhi⁷ yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti⁸, samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjī karaṇiyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī appaṇṇattaṃ na paṇṇāpessanti⁹, paṇṇattaṃ na samucchin¹⁰dissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā¹⁰, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti¹¹ pūjessanti¹² tesaṃ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa¹³ pasayha¹⁴ vāsessanti¹⁵, vuddhi yeva Licchavī Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca Licchavī Vajjī¹⁶, yāni¹⁶ tāni¹⁶ Vajjinaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti

¹ omitted by S. ² M. Ph. M₈ Ānandake.

³ M. satt' ime. ⁴ M₈ desissāmi. ⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ S. vuddhi; Ph. M₈ buddhi.

⁸ T. M₇ 'pātissanti. ⁹ T. M₆ paṇṇa^o ¹⁰ T. 'yā.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ māñissanti throughout.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ pūjissanti. ¹³ M₈. T. M₇ okassa.

¹⁴ Ph. passayha. ¹⁵ Ph. M₈ vāsissanti; T. M₆. M₇ vāsenti.

¹⁶ omitted by T.

mānessanti¹ pūjessanti tesañ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam² dhammikam balim no parihāpessanti³, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakiṇaṇ ca Licchavi Vajjinam arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaranagutti susamvihitā bhavissati⁴ 'kinti anāgatā ca⁵ arahanto⁶ vijitam āgaccheyyū, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakiṇaṇ ca Licchavi ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisū ṭhassanti⁷ imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandississanti, vuddhi yeva Licchavi Vajjinam pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XX.

1. Evaṃ⁸ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo hoti. So evam āha 'ahaṃ ime Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi⁹ Vajji¹⁰ vināsessāmi¹⁰ Vajji anayavyasanam āpādessāmi¹¹ Vajji⁸' ti¹². Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāram brāhmaṇam Magadhamahāmattam¹³ āmantesi 'ehi tvam brāhmaṇa, yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā¹⁴ vanda¹⁵; appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram puccha «rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā¹⁴ vandati, appābādham appātāṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsuvihāram pucchati» ti, evaṇ ca vadehi: Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evam āha «ahaṃ ime¹⁶ Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi⁹ Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanam

¹ T. M₇ mānissanti. ² omitted by M₆.

³ M₈ parihānapessanti. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bhavissanti.

⁵ T. vā; omitted by Ph. M₈. ⁶ M₆ arahato.

⁷ S. tha°; M. M₈ vattissanti. ⁸ omitted by S.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ ucchijji°; T. M₆. M₇ uccheccāmi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈; M. vināssissāmi. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ āpādisso

¹² omitted by T. M₇. ¹³ M₈ Māga° ¹⁴ M₈ sirisā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ vandāhi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ ahañ h'ime.

āpādessāmi Vajji¹ ti. Yathā Bhagavā vyākaroti, tam sādhuṇaṃ uggahetvā mama āroceyyāsi. Na hi Tathāgata vitatham bhaṇanti² ti.

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto³ rañño Māgadhasa⁴ Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa paṭissuṇitvā⁵ yena Bhagavā ten’upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto⁶ Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘rājā bho Gotama Māgadho⁷ Ajātasattu Vedehiputto bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā⁸ vandati, appabādham appātāṇaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ⁹ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati evaṇ¹⁰ ca¹¹ vadeti¹²: Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātukāmo. So evaṃ āha: ahaṃ ime¹³ Vajji evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve ucchejjissāmi¹⁴ Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anayavyasanaṃ āpādessāmi Vajji¹⁵ ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito tṭhito¹⁶ hoti Bhagavantam vijamāno¹⁷. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji abhinham sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti? Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajji abhinham sannipātā sannipātabahulā’ ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji abhinham sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni¹⁸. Kinti te Ānanda sutam ‘Vajji samaggā¹⁹ sannipatanti²⁰, samaggā vutṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇīyāni karonti’ ti? Sutam me tam bhante ‘Vajji samaggā sannipatanti²¹, samaggā vutṭhahanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇīyāni karonti’ ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji samaggā sannipatissanti²², samaggā

¹ omitted by S. ² M₈ Māga° ³ M₈ Magadhasa.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ paṭisu°; T. M₇ paṭissutvā; M₆ paṭisāsutvā (sic); T. M₆. M₇ insert utṭhāyāsanā.

⁵ M₈ Magadho. ⁶ M₈ sirisā. ⁷ M₈ phalaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ h’ime. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uccheccāmi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ bijayamāno.

¹² M₈ pari° ¹³ omitted by T.; M₇ has sa° opātanti.

¹⁴ T. M₇ opāt°

vuṭṭhahissanti, samaggā Vajjikaraṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni¹. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti²' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpentī, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattanti' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjidhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam mañṇanti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam mañṇanti' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, ye te Vajjinaṃ Vajjimahallakā, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti³ pūjessanti⁴ tesaṇ ca sotabbam mañṇissanti⁵, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsenti' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsenti' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji, yā tā kulitthiyo kulakumāriyo, tā na okkassa pasayha⁶ vāsessanti⁷, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjinaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpentī' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajji, yāni tāni Vajjinaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikaṃ balim no parihāpentī' ti. Yāvakivaṇ ca Ānanda Vajji,

¹ M₈ pāri° ² M₈ samvattanti.

³ M. Ph. M₈ mānissanti. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ pūjissanti.

⁵ in M₈ here four leaves are missing. ⁶ M. passayha.

⁷ Ph. vāsissanti.

yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjicetiyaṇi abbhantarāni c'eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti¹ pūjessanti² tesaṇ ca dinnapubbam katapubbam dhammikam baliṃ no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Kinti te Ānanda sutam 'Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti³ susamvihitā: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā⁴ ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti? Sutam me tam bhante 'Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti⁴ susamvihitā⁵: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā⁶ ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun' ti. Yāvakiyaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikā rakkhāvaraṇagutti⁴ susamvihitā bhavissati⁷: kinti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitam āgaccheyyum, āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsum vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadhamahāmattaṃ āmantesi: —

Ekam idāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārāṇade cetiye, tatrāhaṃ⁸ Vajjīnaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ. Yāvakiyaṇ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjisū ṭhassanti⁹, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajji sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

4. Evaṃ¹⁰ vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

'Ekamekena pi¹¹ bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi? Akaraṇiyā¹² ca¹³ bho Gotama Vajji rañṇā Māgadhenā Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtana, yad idaṃ yuddhassa, aññatra

¹ M. Ph. T. mānissanti. ² M. pūjissanti.

³ T. anāgatā. ⁴ T. °guttikā.

⁵ T. °tam; M. *adds* bhavissanti. ⁶ T. agatā.

⁷ M. Ph. bhavissanti. ⁸ M. Ph. *insert* brāhmaṇa.

⁹ M. vattissanti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. *omit all from* Evaṃ *to* avoca.

¹¹ M. pi tena kho bho; Ph. pi kho bho; T. M₆. M, pi ce bho.

¹² M₆ °niyāni. ¹³ Ph. va.

upalāpanā¹ aññatra mithubhedā. Handa ca² dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahukaraṇīyā³ ti. 'Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kālaṃ maññasi' ti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamī ti.

XXI.

1. Evaṃ³ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ supātha sādhuṃ kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā bhavissanti sannipātabahulā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatissanti, samaggā⁴ vutthahissanti⁴, samaggā saṅghakaraṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, na parihāni. Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattam na paññāpessanti⁵, paññattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paññattesu sikkhāpadesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū, ye⁴ te⁴ bhikkhū⁴ therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghaparināyakā⁶, te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti⁷ pūjessanti⁸ tesaṇ ca sotabbaṃ maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya ponobbhavikāya na⁹ vasaṃ gacchissanti¹⁰, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū araṇṇakesu¹¹ senāsanesu sāpekkhā

¹ S. °nāya; Ph. upatepanā. ² T. handā.

³ omitted by Ph. Ś. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. M₇ paññap°; M. °pissanti. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °nāyikā.

⁷ M. Ph. māñissanti. ⁸ M. pūjissanti. ⁹ M. Ph. Ś. no.

¹⁰ M₆ gacchanti. ¹¹ S. ār°; M₆. M₇ araṇṇesu.

bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattaṃ yeva satim upaṭṭhapessanti¹ 'kinti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyūṃ, āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsum vihareyyun' ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave² aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi³ . . . pe . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā⁴ bhavissanti na⁵ kammaratā⁵ na kammārāmatam⁶ anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti . . .⁷ na niddārāmā bhavissanti . . . na saṅganikārāmā bhavissanti . . . na pāpicchā bhavissanti na⁸ pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā . . . na pāpamittā bhavissanti na pāpasahāyā na pāpasampavaṅkā . . . na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā voṣānaṃ āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXIII.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi³ . . . pe . . .

¹ M. upaṭṭhā^o ² T. *inserts* bhikkhu.

³ T. M₆. M₇ *add* taṃ suṇātha *and omit* pe; M. Ph. *give this phrase till* manasikarotha. ⁴ T. M₇ °rāmātā.

⁵ Ph. *has* na kammārāmatā; T. M₇. S. *omit it*.

⁶ T. °tā. ⁷ S. pe. ⁸ *omitted by* T.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū hirimanto¹ bhavissanti . . .² ottappino bhavissanti . . . bahussutā³ bhavissanti³ . . . āradhaviyā bhavissanti . . . satimanto⁴ bhavissanti . . . paññavanto bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

XXIV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe⁵ . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā?

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvevanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvevanti . . .² viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvevanti . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ⁶ bhāvevanti⁶ . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvevanti . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvevanti . . . upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ⁷ bhāvevanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni ti.

¹ M. Ph. hirino; T. M₆. M₇ hirimā.

² S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ satimā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ have here pe; as for the rest, as above.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M. Ph. S. upekkhā°

XXV.

1. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāṇiye dhamme desessāmi . . . pe¹ . . .

2. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū aniccasaññaṃ bhā-
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā,
no parihāṇi. Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anattasaññaṃ
bhāvessanti . . .² asubhasaññaṃ bhāvessanti . . . ādina-
vasaññaṃ³ bhāvessanti³ . . . pahānasaññaṃ bhāvessanti
. . . virāgasaññaṃ bhāvessanti . . . nirodhasaññaṃ bhā-
vessanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā,
no parihāṇi.

Yāvakivaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāṇiyā dhammā
bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāṇiyesu
dhammesu bhikkhū sandississanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave
bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāṇi ti.

XXVI.

1. Satt' ime⁴ bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇi-
kāramatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.
Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇiyāni, tatra sekho⁵
bhikkhu na⁶ iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'santi kho pana⁷ saṅghe
therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te⁸ tena⁹ paññā-
yissanti' ti, attanā¹⁰ vo¹¹ yogaṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihāṇāya saṃvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno
parihāṇāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

¹ as before p. 22 n. 3. ² S. pe; M. la; Ph. pa.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ M. Ph. have before satt' ime: Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam
sa^o Bh^o Sāvatthiyaṃ vi^o Jetavane Anā^o ā^o. Tatra kho
Bh^o bh^o ā^o ⁵ omitted by M₆. S.

⁶ T. nam; omitted by M. Ph. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ M. na te; M₆ tena. ⁹ M₆ na. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ attano.

¹¹ M. tesu; Ph. te.

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā; indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā. Santi kho pana saṅghe saṅghakaraṇiyāni, tatra sekho¹ bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'santi kho pana² saṅghe therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā bhāravāhino, te³ tena paññāyissanti' ti³, attanā na vo⁴ yogaṃ āpajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

XXVII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ⁵ hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ⁶ pamajjati, adhisile na sikkhati, appasādabahulo hoti bhikkhūsu thesu c'eva⁷ navesu ca majjhimesu ca, upārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, tattha ca⁸ pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta?

4. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti, saddhammasavanaṃ⁹ na ppmajjati, adhisile sikkhati, pasādabahulo¹⁰ hoti bhikkhūsu thesu c'eva navesu ca majjhimesu¹¹ ca, anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, na¹² ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā upāsakassa aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti¹³.

¹ omitted by S. ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ M. tesu; Ph. te. ⁵ T. M₇ 'nāya.

⁶ S. saddhammassa^o throughout. ⁷ M. Ph. ca.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M₆ 'ne.

¹⁰ T. M₆ insert ca. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹² M. Ph. insert ca.

¹³ M. Ph. add Idam avoca Bh^o, idam vatvā ca Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanañ ca¹ ariyadhammānaṃ adhisīle na sikkhati
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaḍḍhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 tatth' eva² ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho parihāṇiye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanañ ca³ ariyadhammānaṃ adhisīle ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhiyo bhiyo pavaḍḍhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 na ito⁴ bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 idh'eva⁵ ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho aparihāṇiye⁶ satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

XXVIII—XXX.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave upāsakassa vipattiyo . . .⁷ satt'
 imā bhikkhave upāsakassa sampattiyo⁸ . . . satt' ime bhik-
 khave upāsakassa parābhavā⁹ . . . satt' ime bhikkhave
 upāsakassa sambhavā. Katame satta?

2. Bhikkhudassanaṃ na hāpeti¹⁰, saddhammasavanaṃ
 na ppamajjati, adhisīle¹¹ sikkati, pasādabahulo hoti bhik-
 khūsu thesesu c'eva¹² navesu¹² ca majjhimesu ca, anupāram-
 bhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesi, na ito¹³
 bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati, idha⁵ ca⁵ pubbakāraṃ
 karoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta upāsakassa sambhavā ti.

¹ omitted by Ph. ² T. M₆. M₇ tattha.

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ M. ca ito; M₆. M₇ c'ito.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ idhañ ca. ⁶ Ph. ariyavinaye.

⁷ M. inserts la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. saddhā, and it adds pa; M. la; M. S. sampadā.

⁹ S. asambhavā; M. adds la; Ph. pa.

¹⁰ Ph. pahā^o

¹¹ T. inserts na. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ c'ito.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisīle na sikkhati¹
 appasādo ca bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 upārambhakacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 ito ca bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 tatth' eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho parihāṇīye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā parihāyati.

Dassanaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ yo na hāpeti upāsako
 savanaṃ ca ariyadhammānaṃ adhisīle ca sikkhati
 pasādo c' assa bhikkhūsu bhīyo bhīyo pavaḍḍhati
 anupārambhacitto ca saddhammaṃ sotum icchati
 na ito bahiddhā aññaṃ dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati
 idh'eva ca pubbakāraṃ yo karoti upāsako:
 ete kho aparihāṇīye satta dhamme sudesite
 upāsako sevamāno saddhammā na parihāyati ti.

Vajjivaggo² tatiyo³.

Tass⁴ uddānaṃ:

Sārandado⁵ Vassakāro⁶ bhikkhu kammaṃ⁷ ca saddhiyaṃ⁸
 Bodhisāññaṃ⁹ sekho¹⁰ ca hāni¹¹ vipatti ca¹² parābhavo ti¹³.

XXXI.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā
 abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhasetvā yena

¹ T. M₆. M₇ have after sikkhati: pe || na parihāyati ti.

² Ph. Vajjisattakavaggass' uddo³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tassa. ⁵ T. M₇ Sāranādo; M. Ph. Ānanda.

⁶ M. Ph. insert ca. ⁷ T. M₆ kāmāṇ; M₇ maṇ.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ saddhā; M. has tisattakāni bhikkhu kā and Ph. bhikkhu kā satta padānaṃ instead of bhikkhu and so on.

⁹ S. bodhiyasaññaṃ; T. M₇ abodhayihasañña; M₆ abbodhayihasañña. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ sekha; M. dve.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ parihāni l. ca hāni. ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ S. vipattiyasambhavo for vi^o ca parā^o; T. M₇ parābhavo (M₆ bhavo) cā; in Ph. this line runs atha bodhiyaṃ apaññaṃ sekhaparihāni vipatti parābhavena cā.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā¹, saṅghagāravatā¹, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā². Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño³ Satthā³ ahosi³. Atha³ kho³ sā³ devatā³ 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imaṃ⁴ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave⁵ sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
samādhigaru⁶ ātāpi⁶ sikkhāya⁷ tibbagāravo
appamādagaru bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā

¹ omitted by T. ² M. Ph. °sandhārā° throughout.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. inserts kho. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. samādhigāravatāpi ca. ⁷ M. Ph. sikkhāsu.

yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ¹ aṭṭhāsi². Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'satt'ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, hirigāravatā³, ottappagāravatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti⁴ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
samādhigaru⁵ ātāpi⁵ sikkhāya tibbagāravo
hiri³-ottappasampanno sappatisso sagāravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

XXXIII.

1. Idam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā ... pe⁴ ... maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti⁴ ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo
samādhigaru⁵ ātāpi⁵ sikkhāya tibbagāravo
kalyāṇamitto suvaco sappatisso sagāravo
abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

¹ omitted by T.

² M. °gāravatāpi ca; Ph. °garu vasati.

³ T. M₆. M₇ hir'

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give the phrase in full.

⁵ M. Ph. °gāravatāpi.

XXXIV.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā . . . pe¹ . . . maṃ etad avoca 'satt' ime bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame satta? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅhagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, samādhigāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante satta dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ² bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi³. Idha bhante bhikkhu⁴ attanā ca satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . saṅhagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . samādhigāravo⁶ hoti⁶ . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca⁶ vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya⁷ samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā⁸ saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi³ ti.

4. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvam Sāriputta imassa mayā⁹ saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi³. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca⁹ satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca¹⁰ vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā te ca satthugāravatāya

¹ M. Ph. *in full till* abhikantavaṇṇā, *then* la (Ph. pa) satt' ime; T. M₆. M₇ *give the whole phrase in full.*

² S. pana. ³ T. M₆. M₇ ajā^o ⁴ T. bhikkhunā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆.

⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M₆ °mittā, *then* te ca kalyāṇamittatā tesaṃ ca vannaṃ (sic) and so on. ⁸ *omitted by* M₆. ⁹ *omitted by* M.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. M₆.

samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā tesañ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe¹ . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti² . . . samādhigāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . . kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā tesañ ca³ vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

XXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu⁴ mitto sevitaḥ. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Duddadaṃ dadāti, dukkaraṃ karoti, dukkhaṃ khamati, guyhaṃ⁵ assa⁵ āvikaroti, guyhaṃ⁶ assa⁶ pariguyhati⁷, āpadāsu⁸ na jahati⁹, khīṇena¹⁰ nātimaññati¹⁰.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave sattah' aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹¹ mitto sevitaḥ ti.

Duddadaṃ dadāti¹² mitto¹³, dukkaraṃ cāpi¹⁴ kubbati, atho pi'ssa duruttāni khamati dukkhamāni pi, guyhañ ca tassa¹⁵ akkhāti, guyhassa¹⁶ pariguyhati¹⁷, āpadāsu na jahāti¹⁸, khīṇena¹⁹ nātimaññati¹⁹: yasmim²⁰ etāni ṭhānāni saṃvijjanti 'dha²¹ puggale, so mitto mittakāmena bhajitaḥ tathāvidho ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. ² *omitted by* M₇.

³ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. S.

⁵ M. guḷassa; Ph. guḷhassa. ⁶ M. Ph. guyhassa.

⁷ S. °gūhati; M₆ °guhāti. ⁸ T. °dātu. ⁹ T. jāhasi.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ khīṇenāti¹⁰ ¹¹ *omitted by* M₆. S.

¹² S. dadati. ¹³ T. M₆ mittam; M₇. S. cittam.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vā pi.

¹⁵ T. M₆ guyhañ c'assa; S. guyham assa ca.

¹⁶ M. guhassa. ¹⁷ M. Ph. S. °gūhati.

¹⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ jahati.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ khīṇenāti¹⁹ ²⁰ M. Ph. yamhi.

²¹ M₆. S. °vijjanti dha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

XXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupāsitaḅbo api panujjamānena pi. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Piyo¹ hoti manāpo ca, garu ca, bhāvanīyo ca, vattā ca, vacanakkhamo ca, gambhīraṇ² ca³ kathaṃ kattā hoti, no ca⁴ aṭṭhāne⁴ niyojati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḅbo bhajitaḅbo payirupāsitaḅbo api panujjamānena pi ti.

Piyo ca³ garu bhāvanīyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo gambhīraṇ ca kathaṃ kattā no c' aṭṭhāne⁵ niyojaye⁶: yasmiṃ⁷ etāni ṭhānāni samvijjanti 'dha⁸ puggale, so mitto mittakāmena atthakāmānukampako⁹ api nāsiyamānena bhajitaḅbo tathāvidho ti.

XXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam¹⁰ me cetaso linattan'¹¹ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ajjhattaṃ saṃkhittaṃ vā³ cittaṃ 'ajjhattaṃ me saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, bahiddhā vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā¹² upaṭṭhahanti¹² viditā abbhattaṃ¹³ gacchanti, viditā saññā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti¹⁴

¹ M₆. M₇. S. *insert* ca. ² T. M₇ °ro.

³ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ c' aṭṭhāne.

⁵ Ph. cāṭṭh°; M₇ ca ṭhāne. ⁶ M. °jako; Ph. °jito.

⁷ M. Ph. yamhi.

⁸ M₆. S. °vijjantidha; M. Ph. ca l. 'dha.

⁹ M. Ph. °pito. ¹⁰ T. idaṇ ca.

¹¹ T. silattan; M₇ silanattan. ¹² *omitted by* T.

¹³ T. ahattaṃ; M₇ abbhattaṃ.

¹⁴ T. upaṭṭhā°; M. Ph. *continue*: la (Ph. pa) || viditā vitakkā.

viditā abbattham¹ gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyā-sappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappaṇitesu² kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam³ suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya⁴.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave⁵ dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto 'idam me cetaso linattan' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, ajjhataṃ samkhittam vā⁶ cittaṃ⁷ 'ajjhataṃ me samkhittam cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti, bahiddhā vā⁶ vikkhittam⁸ cittaṃ 'bahiddhā me vikkhittam cittaṃ' ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Tassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā saññā⁹ uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, viditā vitakkā uppajjanti viditā upaṭṭhahanti viditā abbattham gacchanti, sappāyāsappāyesu kho pan' assa dhammesu hinappaṇitesu kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgesu nimittam¹⁰ suggahitam hoti sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto catasso paṭisambhidā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti.

¹ T. *ottam throughout*.

² T. na ppanitesu; M₇ panappanitesu.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ su^o *throughout*.

⁴ Ph. S. *add* ti; M. M₈ *yyan* ti.

⁵ *omitted by* M.

⁶ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ *omitted by* M₈.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ *insert* vā; also T. M₇ *insert here* vā, *omitting it before* cittaṃ.

⁹ M. *has after* saññā: la; Ph. M₈ pa, *then* vitakkā upp^o

¹⁰ M₈. S. cittaṃ.

XXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ¹ vase² vatteti³, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhikusalo hoti, samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa⁴ t̥hītikusalo⁴ hoti⁴, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti, samādhissa kallitakusalo⁵ hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinihāarakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cittaṃ⁶ vase² vatteti, no ca bhikkhu cittassa vasena vattati⁷.

3. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase⁸ vatteti, no ca Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati. Katamehi sattahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto samādhikusalo hoti⁹, samādhissa samāpattikusalo, samādhissa⁴ t̥hītikusalo⁴, samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo, samādhissa kallitakusalo¹⁰, samādhissa gocarakusalo, samādhissa abhinihāarakusalo¹¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto cittaṃ vase⁸ vatteti, no ca⁴ Sāriputto cittassa vasena vattati ti.

XXXIX.

1. Ekam¹² samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattiyaṃ¹³ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāri-

¹ M. Ph. *insert* ca. ² M. Ph. M₈ vasaṃ.

³ M₈ pavatteti. ⁴ *omitted by* M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ kalyāṇa° ⁶ M. *inserts* ca.

⁷ T. vatteti; M. Ph. M₈. S. *add* ti.

⁸ M. ca vasaṃ; Ph. M₈ vasaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ ca vasaṃ, *but only in the first place where it occurs*.

⁹ *all MSS., also S., omit* hoti.

¹⁰ M₈ kallatta°; M. Ph. kalyāṇa° ¹¹ M. M₈ *adds* ti.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. S. *omit the introductory phrase*.

¹³ S. °tthiṃ.

puttassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā-kathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso¹ bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva² abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi³; anabhinanditvā⁴ appaṭikkositvā⁴ utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmi'⁵ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ⁶ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiyam⁷ piṇḍāya pāvisim⁸. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan ti. Atha khvāham⁹ bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim¹⁰, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim¹¹, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdim¹². Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam

¹ T. °sā; M₈ niddeso, also in all the other places where this word recurs. ² M₇ ñeva. ³ T. °sitvā.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ajā°

⁶ in M₈ here one leaf is missing. ⁷ S. °tthim.

⁸ M. Ph. M₆ °si. ⁹ M₆ kho 'ham.

¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °mi. ¹¹ M. M₆. M₇ °di.

¹² M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °di.

sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante tesāṃ aññatitthiyaṇaṃ paribbājākaṇaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi¹ na ppaṭikkosim²; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi³: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi⁴ ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu⁵ paññāpetun' ti? 'Na kho Sāriputta sakkā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanamattena niddaso bhikkhu⁶ paññāpetun⁷. Satta kho imāni Sāriputta niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkhāsamādāne tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca sikkhāsamādāne avigatapemo⁸, dhammanisantiyā⁹ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca dhammanisantiyā⁹ avigatapemo, icchāvinaye tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca icchāvinaye avigatapemo, paṭisallāne¹⁰ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca paṭisallāne¹⁰ avigatapemo, viriyārambhe tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca viriyārambhe avigatapemo, satinepakke tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca satinepakke avigatapemo, diṭṭhipaṭivedhe¹¹ tibbacchando hoti āyatiṇ ca diṭṭhipaṭivedhe¹¹ avigatapemo.

Imāni kho Sāriputta satta¹² niddasavatthūni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni⁶.

5. Imehi¹³ kho Sāriputta sattahi¹⁴ niddasavatthūhi¹⁵ samannāgato bhikkhu dvādasa ce¹⁶ pi¹⁶ vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso bhikkhū' ti alaṃ vacanāya, catuvisati¹⁷ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, 'niddaso¹⁸ bhikkhū' ti

¹ M. M₆. M₇ °di. ² M. °si. ³ M. M₆ °mi.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ajā° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhū ti.

⁶ M₆ adds ti. ⁷ Ph. M₆ add ti. ⁸ S. adhi° throughout.

⁹ T. M₇ °niyantiyā. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °no.

¹¹ Ph. T. °vede; M₆ °pavedhe. ¹² omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ T. imāni; M₆ ime. ¹⁴ T. M₇ satta; omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M₆. M₇ °vatthūni. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁷ T. M₆ °tiñ. ¹⁸ T. niddhiso; M₇ nibbiso.

alam vacanāya, chattimsa¹ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, 'niddaso² bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṇ³ ce pi vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, 'niddaso⁴ bhikkhū' ti alam vacanāyā ti.

XL.

1. Evaṃ⁵ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Kosambiyam⁶ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yan nūnāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo⁷ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyam katham⁸ sārāṇiyam⁸ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam⁸ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo⁹ hi koci āvuso dvādasa vassāni paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alam vacanāyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi¹⁰; anabhinanditvā¹¹ appaṭikkositvā¹¹ utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmi'¹² ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena⁸ Bhagavā⁸ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando

¹ S. °sati. ² T. M₆. M₇ nittimso.

³ Ph. °lisam; S. °ḷisaṇ.

⁴ T. M₇ niccattāriso; M₆ cattariso.

⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M. Ph. S. °bim. ⁷ M₆ adds hoti.

⁸ omitted by M₆.

⁹ T. ko yo. ¹⁰ M₇ °kkositvā.

¹¹ omitted by M₇.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ ajā°

Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Kosambiyam¹ piṇḍāya pāvismi². Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: atippago kho tāva Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan ti³. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim⁴, upasaṅkamtivā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim⁵, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ⁶ sārāṇiyaṃ⁶ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim⁷. Tena kho pana bhante samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: yo hi koci āvuso dvādasavassāni paripunnānaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāyā ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim⁸ na ppaṭikkosim⁹; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāsim¹⁰: Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi¹¹ ti. Sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanaṃ māttena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetun' ti? Na kho Ānanda sakkā imasmim dhammavinaye kevalaṃ vassagaṇanaṃ māttena niddaso bhikkhu paññāpetum¹². Satta kho imāni Ānanda niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni satta?

4. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā¹³ hoti, ottappi¹⁴ hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imāni kho Ānanda satta niddasavatthūni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

¹ M. Ph. S. °bim. ² M. T. °si.

³ M. *has after* ti: la, Ph. pa; M₈ *omits it, then all three MSS. have* tehi saddhim *and so on.* ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °mi.

⁵ M. M₈. T. M₆ °di. ⁶ *omitted by* T. M₈.

⁷ M. M₈. T. M₇ °di; M₆ °dipsu.

⁸ M. T. °di; M₈ *has* na abhinandi *for* neva a°

⁹ M. M₈ °si. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. °mi.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ ajā°; M₈ jā° ¹² T. M₆. M₇ *add* ti.

¹³ Ph. S. hirimā. ¹⁴ T. ottāpi.

5. Imehi kho Ānanda sattahi niddasavatthūhi samannā-gato bhikkhu dvādasa¹ ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya², catuvisati³ ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁴ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya⁵, chattimsa⁶ ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁷ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya, aṭṭhacattārisaṇ⁸ ce pi vassāni paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, «niddaso⁹ bhikkhū» ti alaṃ vacanāya ti.

Devatāvaggo¹⁰ catuttho.

Tassa¹¹ uddānaṃ:

Appamādo hirimā ca dve suvacā duve sakhā

Dve paṭisambhidā dve vasā niddasavatthū 'pare dve ti¹².

XLI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Katamā satta?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca¹³ devā¹⁴ ekacce ca¹⁵ vini-pātikā. Ayam paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

¹ T. °saṇ. ² T. M₆. M₇ °nāyā ti. ³ T. M₆ °tiñ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ nibbiso. ⁵ M₆ °yā ti.

⁶ T. °saṇ; S. °sati. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ nittimso.

⁸ M₇ °risa; M₈ °lisā; Ph. °lisaṇ; S. °lisaṇ.

⁹ T. niccattārimso; M₆. M₇ niccattāriso.

¹⁰ Ph. °vaggassa uddānaṃ; M₈ ekacco devatāvaggassa uddo

¹¹ S. tass'.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ give the Uddāna, as follows, viz. appamādaṃ (Ph. °do; M₈ °de) hiroṭṭappaṃ suvaco (M₈ sukhā) ca (Ph. 'va) sovacassaṃ (Ph. ca sotaccham; M₈ °taccam) vitthataṃ (Ph. M₈ tev' assa vaso [M₈ vasso] ca vaso [M₈ vasso] bhavitta[m] tam) dve mittā || (M₈ inserts dve paṭisambhidā) dve samādhī (Ph. M₈ samānā) ca nidditṭhā (Ph. M₈ nidditā) niddasavatthū (M₈ niddesavatthum) apare dve ti; T. M₆ have: appamāda (M₆. M₇ °do) hiri ca (or hirima) sedhena (M₆ so ca dhena; M₇ sevadena) vittha vittha (M₆. M₇ vitthā) ce pi || vittā (M₆ citta; M₇ ce paṭicca for ce pi vi°) paṭisambhidā ca niddasavatthū apare dve ti.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹⁴ M₈ devatā. ¹⁵ omitted by Ph.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā brahmakāyikā¹ paṭhamābhiniḍḍattā. Ayam dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā ābhassarā. Ayam tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā subhakiṇhā². Ayam catutthā³ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamma paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto⁴ ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayam pañcamā⁵ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā. Ayam chaṭṭhā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayam sattamā⁶ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo ti.

XLII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave samādhiparikkhārā. Katame satta?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsatī. Yā kho bhikkhave imehi sattah'⁷ aṅgehi⁸ cittass'⁹ ekaggatā parikkhatā¹⁰, ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhi¹¹ sa¹²-upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro¹² iti pi ti.

¹ M₈ °yikadevā. ² T. M₆ °kiṇṇā.

³ M₆ °tthi. ⁴ M₈ ānando.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °mi. ⁶ M₆ °mi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ satta. ⁸ M₈ inserts la.

⁹ omitted by M₈.

¹⁰ M. M₈ °dhissa; S. omits sammā before samādhi.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈. M₆. ¹² M. M₈ insert ti.

XLIII.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave aggī. Katame satta?

2. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi, āhuneyyaggi¹, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi, kaṭṭhaggi.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta aggī ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam² samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Uggatasarīrassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño³ upakkhaṭṭho⁴ hoti: pañca usabhasatāni thūṇūpanitāni⁵ honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca vacchatarisatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca ajasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya, pañca urabbhasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya. Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam⁶ yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etam brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho⁷ ...⁸ tatiyam pi kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutam me tam bho Gotama: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Mayā pi kho etam⁹ brāhmaṇa sutam: aggissa ādhānam yūpassa ussāpanam mahapphalam hoti mahānisamsan' ti. 'Tayidaṃ¹⁰ bho

¹ M₈. T. āhup^o

² in M. Ph. M₈ the introductory phrase is missing.

³ T. yañño. ⁴ M₈ °kkhaṭṭho; M₆. M₇ °kkhamo.

⁵ T. M₆ thūṇūpanitāni throughout.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ādānam throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add Uggatasarīro (sic) br^o

⁸ M. la; S. pe. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ evam.

¹⁰ T. na si tam.

Gotama sameti¹ bhoto c'eva Gotamassa amhākañ² ca, yad idaṃ sabbenā sabban' ti³.

2. Evaṃ vutte⁴ āyasmā Ānando Uggatasarīraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca⁵ 'na kho brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā evaṃ pucchitabbā: sutam me tam bho Gotama «aggissa ādhānaṃ yūpassa ussāpanaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisamsa» ti. Evañ ca⁶ kho⁶ brāhmaṇa Tathāgatā pucchitabbā⁷: ahañ hi bhante aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo⁹ yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovadatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu maṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti.

3. Atha kho Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ahañ hi bho Gotama aggim⁸ ādhātukāmo yūpaṃ ussāpetukāmo; ovadatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento¹⁰ yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹¹ tīṇi satthāni ussāpeti¹² akusalāni dukkhu-drāyāni¹³ dukkhavipākāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

4. Kāyasattham, vacīsattham, manosattham. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹⁴ evaṃ cittaṃ uppādeti 'ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā' ti. So⁶ 'puññaṃ karomi' ti¹⁵ apuññaṃ karoti, 'kusalaṃ karomi' ti akusalaṃ karoti, 'sugatiyā¹⁶ maggaṃ pariyesāmi¹⁷' ti duggatiyā maggaṃ pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ

¹ T. sace pi. ² M₈ °kaṃ sarīrañ.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁴ M₆ exhibits a great disorder in the sequel of the sentences, and a part of them is missing. ⁵ M₈ inserts la.

⁶ omitted by T. M₇. ⁷ M₈ °bbā ti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ aggissa.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ādātu° throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ādento throughout.

¹¹ M₈. T. M₇ yañño; S. yaññe. ¹² T. M₇ °penti.

¹³ Ph. M₈ dukkhindriyāni. ¹⁴ M₈ yañño; S. yaññe.

¹⁵ M₈ inserts puna. ¹⁶ M₈ sugg°; T. sugata; M₇ sugati.

¹⁷ M₆. M₇ pariyo°

ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā¹ idam paṭhamam manosattham
ussāpeti akusalam² dukkhudrayam³ dukkhavipākam.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā evam vācam bhāsati 'ettakā
usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu
yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya,
ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu
yaññatthāyā' ti. So 'puññam karomī'⁴ ti⁴ apuññam² karoti,
'kusalam karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā⁵ maggam
pariyesāmi' ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim
brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam
dutiyaṃ vacīsattam ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam³
dukkhavipākam.

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa aggim ādhento yūpaṃ
ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā sayam paṭhamam samārabbhati⁶
'usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam samārab-
bhati 'vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam paṭhamam
samārabbhati 'vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam
paṭhamam samārabbhati 'ajā haññantu yaññatthāya', sayam
paṭhamam samābbharati 'urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāyā'
ti. So 'puññam karomī' ti⁷ apuññam karoti, 'kusalam
karomī' ti akusalam karoti, 'sugatiyā⁸ maggam pariyesāmi'
ti duggatiyā maggam pariyesati. Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento
yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva yaññā idam tatiyaṃ kāya-
sattam ussāpeti akusalam dukkhudrayam³ dukkhavipākam.

Aggim brāhmaṇa ādhento yūpaṃ ussāpento pubb' eva
yaññā imāni tīṇi satthāni ussāpeti akusalāni dukkhudrayāni⁹
dukkhavipākāni.

7. Tayo 'me brāhmaṇa aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā,
na sevītabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ M₈ yañño; S. yaññe *throughout*. ² omitted by T.

³ M₆, M₇ dukkhuḍḍayam; M₈ dukkhindriyam.

⁴ omitted by T.; M. *inserts* pana; M₈ puna.

⁵ M₈ sugg^o; T. M₆, M₇ sugāti.

⁶ S. samārabhati; M₈ samādadhāti *throughout*.

⁷ M. *inserts* pana; M₈ puna. ⁸ M₈ sugg^o; M₆ sugati.

⁹ M₆ dukkhuḍḍayāni; Ph. M₈ dukkhindriyāni.

8. Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

9. Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ¹ caritvā¹ manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati². Tasmāyaṃ³ rāgaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa dosaggi⁴ pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

10. Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya⁶ duccharitaṃ⁷ carati⁷, manasā duccharitaṃ⁸ carati⁷. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ⁹ caritvā⁹ manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Tasmāyaṃ¹⁰ dosaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo. Kasmā cāyaṃ brāhmaṇa mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo?

11. Mūḷho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya¹¹ duccharitaṃ caritvā¹¹ manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati². Tasmāyaṃ¹⁰ mohaggi pahātabbo parivajjetabbo, na sevitabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggī pahātabbā parivajjetabbā, na sevitabbā.

12. Tayo kho¹² 'me⁷ brāhmaṇa aggī sakkatvā garukatvā¹³ mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbā. Katame tayo?

¹ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

³ T. tassāyaṃ; M₇ tassa yaṃ; S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

⁴ T. M₇ add mohaggi. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ omit this section.

⁶ M. inserts la. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁸ M. M₈ insert la; Ph. pa. ⁹ omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

¹¹ M₆ pe || manasā; M₈. M₇ likewise omit ducc° car°

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈ garuṃ k° throughout.

13. Āhuneyyaggi¹, gahapataggi, dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi?

14. Idha brāhmaṇa yassa² te honti 'mātā' ti³ vā³ 'pitā' ti vā: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa āhuneyyaggi. Taṃ kissa hetu?

Ato⁴ 'yaṃ⁵ brāhmaṇa āhuto sambhūto⁶. Tasmāyaṃ⁷ āhuneyyaggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo⁸. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa gahapataggi?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa⁹ yassa² te honti 'puttā' ti vā 'dārā' ti vā 'dāsā' ti vā¹⁰ 'pessā¹¹' ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā¹²: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa¹³ gahapataggi. Tasmāyaṃ¹⁴ gahapataggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi?

16. Idha brāhmaṇa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā¹⁵ paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivīṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti¹⁶ ekam¹⁷ attānaṃ¹⁸ samenti¹⁹ ekam²⁰ attānaṃ²¹ parinibbāpenti: ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa dakkhiṇeyyaggi. Tasmāyaṃ²² dakkhiṇeyyaggi²³ sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ parihātabbo.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa tayo aggi sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā sammā sukhaṃ²⁴ parihātabbā.

Ayaṃ kho²⁵ pana brāhmaṇa kaṭṭhaggi kālena kālaṃ ujjāletabbo, kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkhitabbo, kālena kālaṃ nibbāpetabbo, kālena kālaṃ nikkhipitabbo ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte Uggatasarīro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ²⁶ bho Gotama, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge

¹ Ph. M₈ āhun° throughout; T. sometimes.

² omitted by T. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ito; omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ pāyaṃ; S. hāyaṃ. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ tasmā pāyaṃ; S. tasmā cāyaṃ.

⁸ T. M₇ °tabbā. ⁹ T. M₆ brāhmaṇassa.

¹⁰ T. inserts dāso ti vā. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ pesā.

¹² S. omits ka° ti vā. ¹³ M₈ inserts so.

¹⁴ S. tasmā cāyaṃ. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ parappavādā.

¹⁶ T. M₇ insert brāhmaṇa before dakkh°; M₆ omits tasmāyaṃ da° ¹⁷ M₈ dukkhaṃ. ¹⁸ M₈ so.

¹⁹ S. has pe instead of repeating these words.

pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Esāhaṃ¹ bho Gotama pañca² usabhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam³ demi³, pañca vacchatarasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca vacchatarisatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca ajasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi, pañca⁴ urabbhasatāni muñcāmi jīvitam demi; hari-tāni c'eva tiṇāni khādantu sītāni ca pāṇiyāni pivantu, sīto ca nesam⁵ vāto upavāyatu⁶ ti.

XLV.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā⁷.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

XLVI.

1. Satt' imā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā⁸.

3. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

4. Asubhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ cetasā bahulaṃ viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittaṃ

¹ Ph. esāni. ² omitted by T. M₆.

³ T. jīvatanomi; M₇ °nomi throughout.

⁴ M₈ omits this passage. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tesam.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ vāyantū. ⁷ T. M₇ add maraṇasaññā.

⁸ M. adds imā kho bh° satta saññā and so on.

⁹ T. °nā.

paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati¹ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā sañṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulam⁵ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁶ paṭivaṭṭati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹⁰ vā sañṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittam anusandati¹¹, appaṭikkūlyatā vā¹² sañṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'abhāvitā me asubhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam viseso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno asubhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato methunadhammasamāpattiyā cittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā sañṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā 'bhāvitā me asubhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam viseso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave¹³ bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

¹ M₈ °kuṭeti; S. °kujjati.

² M. M₈. S. °vattati; T. °vabbhati, *corrected from* °vattati, *but the reading is not quite clear*; M₆ °vaccati; M₇ °vaddhati.

³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁴ T. paṭikūlyatā; M₆ paṭikkulātā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. nhāru°; M₈ nhārudalam.

⁶ T. °kūṭati; S. °kujjati; M₈ °kukkati.

⁷ M. S. °vattati; *omitted by* M₈.

⁸ T. °kūṭati; M₈ °kulati and °kuttati; S. °kujjati.

⁹ M. M₈. S. °vattati. ¹⁰ T. paṭikūlyatā.

¹¹ M₆ anupasandati; M. Ph. °sandahati; T. M₇ have pati-lyati (*sic*) patikūṭati pativaṭṭati na sampasāriyati, upekhā vā paṭikkūlyatā vā sañṭhāti, *as below, omitting therefore all from* °samāpattiyā *to* cittam *in the next phrase*.

¹² *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹³ M₈ continues: bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam *and so on, as in the next sentence*.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

6. Maraṇasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati¹ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ⁴ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁵ paṭivaṭṭati⁶ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā pāṭikkūlyatā⁹ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā cittaṃ anusandati¹⁰, appaṭikkūlyatā¹¹ vā¹² saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹³ 'abhāvitā¹⁴ me¹⁴ maraṇasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan¹⁵' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno maraṇasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato jīvanikantiyā¹⁶ cittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁸ paṭivaṭṭati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁷ vā pāṭikkūlyatā¹⁸ vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹³ 'bhāvitā me maraṇasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan¹⁵' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Maraṇasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā maha-

¹ T. °kūṭati; M₈ °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

² M. M₈. S. °vattati. ³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. nhāru°; M₈ nhārudalam; M₆ nahārudaddam.

⁵ T. °kūṭati; M₈ °kuttati; S. °kujjati.

⁶ M. S. °vattati; *omitted by* M₈.

⁷ *omitted by* M. M₈.

⁸ T. M₇ °kūṭati; M₈ °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁹ T. paṭi°; M₇ pāṭikullatā; M₈ paṭikulatā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. °sandahati.

¹¹ M. Ph. appaṭi°; M₆ appaṭikkulatā; M₈ appaṭikulyatā; M₇ appaṭikūlyatā. ¹² *omitted by* M. Ph.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ °no. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₈.

¹⁵ M. Ph. °balan. ¹⁶ T. °nikkantiyā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhā.

¹⁸ T. pāṭikkullyatā; M₆ pāṭikkulatā; M₈ paṭikulyatā.

pphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

8. Āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ paṭilīyati . . . pe² . . . upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁴ vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁵ paṭivattati⁶ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya⁷ cittaṃ paṭilīyati . . . pe² . . . upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā⁸ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ anusandati⁹, appaṭikkūlyatā¹⁰ vā¹¹ saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹² 'abhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan¹³' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato rasataṇhāya cittaṃ paṭilīyati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹⁵ vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁶ 'bhāvitā me āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Āhāre

¹ M. Ph. M₈ paṭikula° throughout.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhā.

⁴ M₇ pātikūlyatā; M₈ patikulyatā; M₆ paṭikkulatā.

⁵ T. M₇ °kūṭati; M₈ °kuṭṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁶ M. M₈. S. °vattati. ⁷ T. taṇhāya alone.

⁸ T. paṭi°; M₆ paṭikulatā; M₇ pātikullatā.

⁹ M. Ph. °sandahati throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. appaṭi°; M₈. T. M₇ appaṭikulyatā, M₆ appaṭikulatā. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ¹² M. Ph. °no.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ °balan. ¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁵ M₈. T. pātikulyatā; M₆ paṭikkulatā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ °no.

paṭikkūlasaṇṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti*) mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ² vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

10. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati³ paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁵ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā vā paṭikkūlyatā⁶ vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi kukkuṭapattam vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittam paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁷ na sampasāriyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ paṭilīyati⁸ paṭikuṭati⁴ paṭivaṭṭati⁹ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā¹⁰ vā paṭikkūlyatā¹¹ vā saṇṭhāti. Sace¹² bhikkhave bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu cittaṃ anusandati, appaṭikkūlyatā¹³ vā¹⁴ saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁵ 'abhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇā, natthi¹⁶ me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam¹⁷ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave

¹ Ph. °rati° throughout.

² M. continues: la || paṭilīyati, as in the second place where this passage occurs (in § 10 of the text).

³ Ph. pa || pāṭi° ⁴ T. M₇ °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁵ M₆. M₇ °vaddhati; S. °vattati.

⁶ T. paṭi°; M₆ paṭikkulatā; M₇ paṭikūlyatā.

⁷ M₇ °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati.

⁸ M. anusandahati; Ph. continues: pa || up°

⁹ M₆ °vaddhati; M. S. °vattati; omitted by M₇.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. upekkhā.

¹¹ T. M₇ henceforth mostly paṭi°; M₆ paṭikkulatā throughout.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ add pana.

¹³ T. M₇ appaṭi°; M₆ appaṭikkulatā.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁵ M. °no. ¹⁶ M. atthi.

¹⁷ M. pattam.

*) in M₈ two leaves are missing.

bhikkhuno sabbaloke anabhiratasāññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lokacittesu¹ cittaṃ paṭilīyati² paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁶ 'bhāvitā me sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

11. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

12. Aniccasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭa-pattaṃ vā nahārudaddulaṃ vā aggimhi pakkhittaṃ paṭilīyati paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati⁷ paṭikuṭati³ paṭivaṭṭati⁴ na sampasāriyati, upekkhā⁵ vā pāṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ anusandati, appāṭikkūlyatā⁸ vā⁹ saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā¹⁰ 'abhāvitā me aniccasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno aniccasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato lābhasakkārasiloke cittaṃ paṭilīyati

¹ M. °cittresu; M₆. M₇ loke cittesu.

² M. *continues*: upekkhā and so on; Ph. pa || upekkhā.

³ T. °kūṭati; M₇ °kūṭati and °kuṭati; S. °kujjati.

⁴ M. S. °vattati; M₆. M₇ °vaddhati.

⁵ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁶ M. °no.

⁷ M. la || upekkhā; Ph. pa || up°

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₇ appaṭi°; M₆ appaṭikkulātā.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁰ M. Ph. °no.

paṭikuṭati¹ paṭivattati² na sampasāriyati, upekkhā³ vā paṭikkūlyatā vā saṇṭhāti, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'bhāvitā me aniccasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

14. Anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse⁵ kosajje⁶ vissatṭhiye⁷ pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi⁸ ukkhittāsike vadhake⁹. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse¹⁰ kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā na¹¹ paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'abhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparam vireso, appattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno anicce dukkhasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulam viharato ālasse kosajje vissatṭhiye pamāde ananuyoge appaccavekkhaṇāya tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathā pi¹² ukkhittāsike vadhake, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁴ 'bhāvitā me anicce dukkhasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparam vireso, pattam me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā

¹ T. M₇ °kūṭati; S. °kujjati.

² M. S. °vattati; M₆. M₇ °vaddhati.

³ M. Ph. S. upekkhā. ⁴ M. Ph. °no.

⁵ T. M₇ ālasso; M. Ph. ālasye throughout.

⁶ T. kosajjo. ⁷ M. Ph. visa° throughout.

⁸ M. inserts bhikkhave. ⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ M₆ ālasso. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. Ph. insert bhikkhave.

hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā' ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

15. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

16. Dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā bhikkhave bhikkhuno cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ¹ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe² anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu³ ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ⁴ mānasam na⁵ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁶ 'abhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, natthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, appattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha, tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pana⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno dukkhe anattasaññāparicitenā cetasā bahulaṃ viharato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagataṃ⁷ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttaṃ, veditabbam etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhunā⁸ 'bhāvitā me dukkhe anattasaññā, atthi me pubbenāparaṃ viseso, pattaṃ me bhāvanāphalan' ti. Iti ha tattha sampajāno hoti. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imā kho bhikkhave satta saññā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

¹ M₆ ahimkāramamimkāramanāpagatā; T. ahimkāramamimkāramānāpahatā; M₇ °pagata° ² T. dukkheṇa.

³ M. Ph. M₇ add na here, but omit it before hoti.

⁴ M₆ M₇ ahimkāramamimkāramanāpagata°; T. as before n. 1. ⁵ omitted by M₆. ⁶ M. Ph. °no.

⁷ T. ahimkāramamimkāramānāpagata°; M₆ M₇ °manāpagata° ⁸ Ph. °no.

XLVII

1. Atha kho Jānussoni¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ . . . pe² . . . etad avoca 'bhavam pi no³ Gotamo brahmacārī paṭijānāti' ti. 'Yaṃ hi taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya akhaṇḍaṃ⁴ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati' ti; mam' eva taṃ brāhmaṇa sammā vadamāno vadeyya, ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa akhaṇḍaṃ acchiddaṃ asabalaṃ akammāsaṃ paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carāmi' ti. 'Kiṃ pana bho Gotama brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ⁵ pi chiddaṃ⁶ pi sabalam⁷ pi kammāsaṃ⁸ pi' ti?

2. Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhiṃ dvayandvayasamāpattim⁹ samāpajjati, api ca kho mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanam¹⁰ sādiyati. So taṃ¹¹ assādeti¹² taṃ¹³ nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati. Idam pi kho brāhmaṇa¹⁴ brahmacariyassa khaṇḍaṃ pi chiddaṃ pi sabalam pi kammāsaṃ pi. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa aparisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati samyutto methunena samyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaranena¹⁵ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi dhamassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹ M. Jānussoni; Ph. Jānussoni *throughout*; M₆. M₇ Jānussoni.

² M. Ph. S. *have the phrase in full*; M₆ *omits also etad avoca*.

³ Ph. kho; T. M₆. M₇ *insert samaṇo*.

⁴ M. akkh^o *throughout*.

⁵ M. akkhaṇḍaṃ; Ph. akhaṇḍaṃ. ⁶ M. Ph. acchiddaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. asa^o ⁸ M. Ph. aka^o

⁹ M. Ph. M₇ dvayaṃ dvaya^o; T. dvayanadvaya^o; M₆ *has only samāpattim*.

¹⁰ S. *separates the single words, viz. ucchādanam and so on*.

¹¹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. asādeti; T. dassādeti; M₆. M₇ na dassādeti.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ tan. ¹⁴ *omitted by* T.

¹⁵ M. Ph. jarāya mar^o

3. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā sammābrahmacārī paṭijānamāno na h'eva kho mātugāmena saddhim dvayandvayasamāpattim¹ samāpajjati, na pi mātugāmassa ucchādanaparimaddananahāpanasambāhanam sādīyati, api ca kho mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīlati samkelāyati² . . . pe³ . . . na pi mātugāmena saddhim sañjagghati samkīlati samkelāyati, api ca kho mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati . . .⁴ na pi mātugāmassa cakkhunā cakkhum upanijjhāyati pekkhati, api ca kho mātugāmassa saddham suṇāti tirokuḍḍam⁵ vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā . . .⁴ na pi mātugāmassa saddham suṇāti tirokuḍḍam vā tiropākāram vā hasantiyā vā bhaṇantiyā vā gāyantiyā vā rodantiyā vā, api ca kho yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlītāni⁶ anussarati . . .⁴ na pi yāni 'ssa tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhim hasitalapitakīlītāni⁷ anussarati, api ca kho passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam⁸ . . .⁴ na pi passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitam samaṅgibhūtam paricāriyamānam⁹, api ca kho aññataram devanikāyam pañidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. So tam¹⁰ assādeti¹¹ tam¹² nikāmeti tena¹³ ca vittim¹⁴ āpajjati. Idam pi¹⁵ kho brāhmaṇa brahmacariyassa khaṇḍam pi chiddam pi sabalam pi kammāsam pi. Ayam vuccati brāhmaṇa

¹ M. Ph. M₇ dvayam dvaya°; T. dvayanadvaya°; M₆ yam ca samā° ² T. samkīlāyati. ³ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M. *inserts* la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. °kuṭam (or kuṭṭam) *throughout*.

⁶ M. Ph. S. *add* tāni. ⁷ S. *adds* tāni.

⁸ T. parivā°; M₇ parivārayamānam; M₆. S. paricārayamānam.

⁹ M₆. S. paricāray°; T. M₇ parivāraya°

¹⁰ *omitted by* T; M₆. M₇ *have* na or ta.

¹¹ M₈ asā°; T. M₆ dassādeti. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ tan.

¹³ T. te. ¹⁴ M₈ patti. ¹⁵ *omitted by* M.

aparisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carati saṃyutto methuna-
 na saṃyogena, na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmarāṇena ¹ sokehi
 paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati
 dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yāvakiṇvañ cāhaṃ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ
 sattannaṃ methunasāmyogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ ² methu-
 nasāmyogaṃ ³ attani appahīnaṃ samanupassim ⁴, neva tāvā-
 haṃ ⁵ brāhmaṇa sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake
 sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ
 sammāsambodhiṃ ⁶ abhisambuddho ⁷ paccaññāsim ⁸, yato
 ca kho ahaṃ ⁹ brāhmaṇa imesaṃ sattannaṃ methuna-
 sāmyogānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ ¹⁰ methunasāmyogaṃ ¹¹
 attani appahīnaṃ na ¹² samanupassim ¹³, athāhaṃ brāhmaṇa
 sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā
 pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhi-
 sambuddho ⁷ paccaññāsim ¹⁴. Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ
 udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti ¹⁵, ayam antimā jāti,
 natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Evam vutte Jānussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad
 avoca 'abhiikkantaṃ ¹⁶ bho Gotama . . . pe ¹⁷ . . . upā-
 sakaṃ ¹⁸ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāpu-
 petaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₆ jarāya ma°

² S. aññataraṃ.

³ M₈. T. °gānaṃ; M₇ °gā.

⁴ Ph. °passi; *omitted by* M₈; M₇ na °passi.

⁵ M₈ tāvā.

⁶ T. *inserts* abhisambodhiṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ *add* ti.

⁸ T. °si.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ 'haṃ; M₇ ayam.

¹⁰ M₇ na añña°; M. Ph. M₈. S. aññataraṃ.

¹¹ M₆ °gānaṃ.

¹² *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. °passaṃ; T. M₆ °passi; M₇ °passihi.

¹⁴ M₈. M₇ °si.

¹⁵ Ph. S. vimutti.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ *repeat these three words*.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *omit all from* upāsakaṃ *to* ajja-t-agge.

XLVIII.

1. Saṃyogavisamyoḡaṃ¹ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi², taṃ suṇātha . . . pe³ . . . Katamo ca⁴ bhikkhave saṃyogavisamyoḡo⁵ dhammapariyāyo?

2. Itthi⁶ bhikkhave ajjhataṃ itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ⁷ itthākappaṃ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthi-ssaraṃ⁸ itthālamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ⁹ purisālamkāraṃ. Sā tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹⁰, sā tattha rattā tatrābhiratā bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṇ c'assā¹¹ saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṇ ca¹² ākaṅkhati. Itthatte bhikkhave abhiratā sattā purisesu saṃyogaṃ gatā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave itthi itthattaṃ nātivattati.

3. Puriso bhikkhave ajjattaṃ purisindriyaṃ manasikaroti purisakuttaṃ purisākappaṃ purisavidhaṃ purisacchandaṃ purisassaraṃ purisālamkāraṃ. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹³, so tattha ratta tatrābhirato¹⁴ bahiddhā itthindriyaṃ manasikaroti itthikuttaṃ itthākappaṃ¹⁵ itthividhaṃ itthicchandaṃ itthi-ssaraṃ itthālamkāraṃ¹⁶. So tattha rajjati tatrābhiramati¹⁷, so tattha ratta tatrābhirato¹⁸ bahiddhā saṃyogaṃ ākaṅkhati; yaṇ c'assa saṃyogapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, taṇ ca ākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave abhirato¹⁹ satto²⁰ itthi-ssu saṃyogaṃ gato²¹.

¹ T. saṃyogaṃ vi^o ² M. Ph. M₈. T. desissāmi.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. *gives it in full*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ *insert so*. ⁵ T. °gā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ itthim. ⁷ M₈ °guttaṃ *throughout*.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ °saraṃ *throughout*.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ tatthā^o

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. M₆ c'assa; T. c'assaṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. taṃ (*without ca*); T. M₇ tāva.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ tatthā^o ¹³ T. M₇ tatthā^o

¹⁴ T. itthi^o ¹⁵ M₈ itthi^o

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. *have °ratā sattā and gatā*; T. M₇ °ratā sattā, *but* gato.

Evam kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam¹ nātivattati².
Evam kho bhikkhave samyogo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave
visamyogo hoti?

4. Itthi bhikkhave ajjhattam itthindriyam³ na⁴ manasi-
karoti itthikuttam itthākappam itthividham itthicchandam
itthissaram itthālamkāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra⁵
nābhiramati, sā tattha arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā
purisindriyam na⁶ manasikaroti purisakuttam purisākappam
purisavidham purisacchandam purisassaram purisālam-
kāram. Sā tattha na rajjati tatra⁷ nābhiramati, sā tattha
arattā tatra anabhiratā bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅkhati;
yañ c'assā⁸ samyogapaccayā uppajjati⁹ sukham somanassam,
tañ ca nākaṅkhati. Itthatte kho bhikkhave anabhiratā
asattā¹⁰ purisesu visamyogam gatā. Evam kho bhikkhave
itthi itthattam ativattati.

5. Puriso bhikkhave ajjhattam purisindriyam na manasi-
karoti purisakuttam¹¹ purisākappam purisavidham purisa-
cchandam purisassaram purisālamkāram. So tattha na
rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha aratto¹² tatra anabhirato
bahiddhā itthindriyam na¹³ manasikaroti¹⁴ itthikuttam itthā-
kappam itthividham itthicchandam itthissaram itthālamkā-
ram. So tattha na rajjati tatra nābhiramati, so tattha
aratto¹⁵ tatra¹⁶ anabhirato¹⁶ bahiddhā samyogam nākaṅ-
khati; yañ c'assa samyogapaccayā uppajjati sukham
somanassam, tañ ca nākaṅkhati. Purisatte bhikkhave
anabhirato¹⁷ asatto¹⁰ itthisu visamyogam gato¹⁷. Evam

¹ T. M₇ °sattham. ² T. °vattanti. ³ M₈ indriyam.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ tattha; M. M₈ insert sā before
tattha.

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ tattha.

⁸ M. Ph. c'assa. ⁹ M. uppajjanti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. sattā.

¹¹ M₈ here °kuttam; M₆ °guttam; Ph. M₈ have after
°kuttam: pa || purisālaṅkaram (M₈ so tattha āratto).

¹² M. nāratto; M₃ āratto. ¹³ Ph. M₈ omit na.

¹⁴ M₈ amanasi° ¹⁵ M₈ ār° ¹⁶ omitted by M₈.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °tā.

kho bhikkhave puriso purisattam ativattati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave visamyogo hoti¹.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃyogavisamyogo dhammapariyāyo ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tire. Atha kho sambahulā² Campeyyakā upāsakā yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimso. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te³ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avocum 'cirassutā⁴ no bhante⁵ Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā, sādhu mayaṃ bhante labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā⁶ dhammikathaṃ⁷ savanāyā' ti. 'Tena h' āvuso⁸ tadahu 'posathe āgaccheyyātha, app⁹ eva⁹ nāma⁹ labheyyātha⁹ Bhagavato sammukhā¹⁰ dhammikathaṃ savanāyā' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te¹¹ Campeyyakā upāsakā āyasmato Sāriputtassa paṭissutvā¹² utthāyāsanā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimso. Atha¹³ kho te¹¹ Campeyyakā upāsakā tadahu 'posathe yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthaṃso. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tehi Campeyyakehi upāsakehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, npasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M₈ omits all from hoti to °visamyogo.

² omitted by M₆.

³ is missing in all MSS. excepting M₈.

⁴ M. cirassaṃ sutā; Ph. ciraṃ sutā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert Sāriputta.

⁶ T. M₆ santike; M₇ °kā; omitted by S.

⁷ T. dhammaṃ kathaṃ. ⁸ M₈ hi āv°; M₆ tenāv°

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇. S. santike.

¹¹ is missing in all MSS.

¹² M. M₈ paṭisutvā; S. paṭissunitvā. ¹³ M₈ tattha.

2. Siyā nu kho bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ na¹ mahapphalāṃ² na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana bhante idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ³ mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Siyā Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ³ na mahānisamsaṃ, siyā pana Sāriputta idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ³ mahānisamsaṃ ti.

3. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-⁴ idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ⁵ mahapphalāṃ hoti⁶ na mahānisamsaṃ; ko pana⁷ bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena -m-⁸ idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalāṃ hoti⁶ mahānisamsaṃ ti?

Idha Sāriputta ekacco sāpekho dānaṃ deti, paṭibaddha-citto⁹ dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho¹⁰ dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ pecca¹¹ paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti¹². So¹³ taṃ¹⁴ dānaṃ¹⁵ deti¹⁴ samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasa-thapadīpeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ¹⁵ dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ sāpekho dānaṃ deti¹⁶, paṭibaddhacitto⁹ dānaṃ deti, sannidhipekho¹⁷ dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ¹⁸ pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ¹⁹ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ²⁰ upapajjati²¹. So taṃ

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. T. M₆.

² M. Ph. add hoti. ³ M. Ph. M₈ add hoti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ yena; S. yena pi. ⁵ Ph. M₆ insert na.

⁶ omitted by S. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. nu kho.

⁸ Ph. yena; S. yena pi.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ patibandha°; T. pativaṭṭa°

¹⁰ M₆ sannidhiyā pekho; M₇ sannidhisāpekho; T. omits this passage. ¹¹ Ph. M₈ pacca throughout.

¹² omitted by T. ¹³ omitted by M₈. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T.

¹⁵ M₈ rūpaṃ. ¹⁶ M₈ omits the next three words.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ sannidhisāpekho. ¹⁸ T. evaṃ.

¹⁹ S. °tānaṃ; M₈ cātuma° ²⁰ T. M₇ °tāya.

²¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°; M₈ upajj°

kammaṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yasam taṃ adhipateyyaṃ¹ āgāmi² hoti āgantā³ itthattaṃ.

4. Idha pana⁴ Sāriputta ekacco na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca⁵ paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti . . . pe⁶ . . . na pi 'sāhu dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'dinnapubbam⁷ katapubbam⁴ pitupitāmahehi⁸, na⁹ arahāmi⁹ porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ¹⁰ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti . . .¹¹ na pi 'dinnapubbam⁷ katapubbam⁴ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ⁴ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'aham pacāmi, ime¹² na pacanti, na arahāmi¹³ pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ¹⁴ adātun¹⁵' ti dānaṃ deti . . .¹⁶ na pi 'aham pacāmi¹⁷, ime na pacanti, na⁵ arahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ¹⁴ adātun¹⁵' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho 'yathā¹⁸ tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyaṇāni ahesum, seyyathidaṃ Atthakassa Vāmakassa⁵ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa¹⁹ Yamataggino²⁰ Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetthassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ dānaṃ vibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti . . .²¹ na pi 'yathā tesam pubbakānaṃ isinaṃ tāni mahāyaṇāni ahesum, seyyathidaṃ Atthakassa Vāmakassa⁵ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggino Aṅgirasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetthassa Kassapassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me⁵ ayaṃ dāna-

¹ M₈ adhippa°; M₆. S. ādhi°; M. āhipaccaṃ; Ph. adhipaccaṃ. ² T. agāmi; M₈ anāgāmi; M. Ph. adhogāmi.

³ M₈ anāgantvā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ la; omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇; Ph. omits also the following words till api ca. ⁷ T. dinnam p°

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ pitūhi pitāmahehi always; T. M₆. M₇ only once. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ nārah° throughout.

¹⁰ M₈ porāṇakula° throughout. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ na ime; M₈ omits na. ¹³ M. arahati.

¹⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ T. M₇ ādā°; M₈ dātun. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁷ M. apacāmi. ¹⁸ Ph. M₈ twice.

¹⁹ M. Ph. Vesā° throughout; M₈ Visā°

²⁰ M. Ph. S. Yamad° ²¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho¹ 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paṣīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ² upajāyati³' ti dānaṃ deti . . .⁴ na pi 'imaṃ me⁵ dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paṣīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyati³' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālaṃkāraṃ cittaparikkhāratthaṃ⁶ dānaṃ deti. So taṃ dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Taṃ kiṃ mañ-ṇasi Sāriputta: dadeyya idh' ekacco evarūpaṃ dānaṃ ti?

Evam bhante.

Tatra Sāriputta yvāyaṃ na h'eva kho sāpekho dānaṃ deti, na paṭibaddhacitto dānaṃ deti, na⁷ sannidhipekho dānaṃ deti, na 'imaṃ pecca paribhuñjissāmi' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'sāhu⁸ dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, na arahāmi porāṇaṃ kula-vamsaṃ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na⁹ arahāmi¹⁰ pacanto¹¹ apacantānaṃ¹² dānaṃ¹³ adātun¹⁴' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'yathā tesāṃ pubbakānaṃ isiṇaṃ tāni mahāyaññāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ Aṭṭhakassa Vāmakassa⁹ Vāmadevassa Vessāmittassa Yamataggin¹⁵ Aṅgīrasassa Bhāradvājassa Vāsetṭhassa Kassapaṇassa Bhaguno, evaṃ me ayaṃ⁹ dānaṃ samvibhāgo bhavissati' ti dānaṃ deti, na pi 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paṣīdati, attamanatāsomanassaṃ upajāyati¹⁶' ti dānaṃ deti, api ca kho cittālaṃkāraṃ cittaparikkhāratthaṃ¹⁷ dānaṃ deti: so taṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ¹⁸ upapajjati¹⁹. So taṃ kam-

¹ omitted by S. ² T. attamanāso°

³ T. M₆ uppādiyati; M₇ upā° ⁴ M. la; M₈ pa.

⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. M₆. S. °parikkhāraṃ; M₈. M₇ °kkhārattam.

⁷ T. api ca kho na. ⁸ M₈ na sāhu.

⁹ omitted by M₈. ¹⁰ M. arahati. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ apa°

¹² M₈ paca° ¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆.

¹⁴ M₈ dātun. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. Yamad°

¹⁶ T. uppādiyati; M₆. M₇ upā°

¹⁷ M₈ °rattam; M. Ph. S. °kkhāraṃ. ¹⁸ T. °tānaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

maṃ khepetvā taṃ iddhiṃ taṃ yaṃ taṃ adhipateyyaṃ¹,
anāgāmi hoti anāgantā² itthattam³.

Ayaṃ kho Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena -m⁴- idh'
ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ dinnam na⁵ mahapphalaṃ
hoti⁶ na⁷ mahānisaṃsaṃ, ayaṃ pana Sāriputta hetu ayaṃ
paccayo, yena -m⁴- idh' ekaccassa tādisaṃ yeva dānaṃ
dinnam mahapphalaṃ hoti⁶ mahānisaṃsaṃ.

L.

1. Evaṃ⁶ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ⁸ āyasmā ca Sāri-
putto āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno Dakkhiṇāgirisim⁹
cārikaṃ caranti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Tena
kho pana samayena Velukaṇṭaki¹⁰ Nandamātā upāsikā
rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya¹¹ pārāyanam sarena
bhāsati¹². Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo¹³ mahā-
rājā uttarāya¹⁴ disāya¹⁴ dakkhiṇam disaṃ gacchati kenaci-
d-eva karaṇiyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nanda-
mātāya upāsikāya pārāyanam¹⁵ sarena bhāsantiyā, sutvā
kathāpariyosānam āgamayamāno aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho Nanda-
mātā upāsikā pārāyanam¹⁶ sarena bhāsivā tuṇhī ahosi.
Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā Nandamātāya upāsikāya
kathāpariyosānam viditvā abbhānumodi¹⁷ 'sādhu bhagini
sādhu bhagini' ti. 'Ko pan' eso¹⁸ bhadramukhā' ti. 'Ahan
te¹⁹ bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā' ti. 'Sādhu bhadra-
mukha, tena hiyo me ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan
te hotu ātithēyyan²⁰' ti. 'Sādhu bhagini, etaṃ c'eva me²¹

¹ S. ādhi°; M. Ph. adhipaccam. ² M₈ °gantvā.

³ M₈ °ttham. ⁴ S. yena pi.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M. Ph. S. insert Bhagavā.

⁹ M₈ °nagirisim; T. M₆ °nagiri°; M₇ °nā°

¹⁰ T. M₇ °kandaki; M₈ °kaṇṭāti. ¹¹ T. paccupaṭṭhāya.

¹² M₈ bhāsi. ¹³ Ph. M₈. S. °vaṇṇo throughout.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uttaradis° ¹⁵ M₈. T. par° ¹⁶ T. °nā.

¹⁷ M₆ abbhānu°; T. anumodi. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ esa.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ put te after bha°

²⁰ Ph. ātithēyyan; M₈ ati° throughout. ²¹ M₈ mā.

hotu ātithēyyaṃ: sve ca¹ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso Velukaṇṭakaṃ āgamissati, taṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ parivisitvā mamaṃ² dakkhiṇaṃ ādisēyyāsi³, etaṃ ca⁴ me bhavissati ātithēyyaṃ' ti.

2. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā tassā⁵ rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpesi. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātarāso yena Velukaṇṭako⁶ tad avasari. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā aṇṇataraṃ⁷ purisaṃ āmantesi 'ehi tvam ambho purisa, āraṃaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālaṃ ārocehi⁸: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā⁹ nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ' ti. 'Evaṃ ayye¹⁰' ti kho so⁵ puriso Nandamātāya upāsikāya paṭissutvā¹¹ āraṃaṃ gantvā bhikkhusaṅghassa kālaṃ ārocesi: kālo bhante, ayyāya Nandamātuyā¹² nivesane niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti. Atha kho Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukho bhikkhusaṅgho pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Nandamātāya¹³ upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Nandamātā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ bhuttāvīṃ¹⁴ onītapattapāṇiṃ¹⁵ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca 'ko pana te¹⁶ Nandamāte bhikkhusaṅghassa abbhāgamaṇaṃ¹⁷ ārocesi' ti? 'Idhāhaṃ bhante rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccutthāya pārāyaṇaṃ¹⁸ sareṇa bhāsītva tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ¹⁹. Atha kho⁵ bhante Vessavaṇo

¹ M. M₈. S. 'va; *omitted by* M₆.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. mama. ³ M₈ adhitthēyyāsi.

⁴ M. evaṃ c'eva; Ph. etaṃ c'eva; M₆. M₇. S. evaṃ ca; T. evaṃ. ⁵ *omitted by* T. ⁶ S. 'kaṃ.

⁷ T. akākātaraṃ. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ si.

⁹ M₈. S. 'mātāya.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ ayyā; M₆ ayyo; T. pese; M₇ pe or phe.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ paṭissutvā; S. paṭissuṇitvā. ¹² S. 'mātāya.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ mātuyā. ¹⁴ M₈. T. 'vi. ¹⁵ M₈ 'pi.

¹⁶ T. pan' ete. ¹⁷ M₈ abbho^o ¹⁸ T. M₆ par^o

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ 'si.

mahārājā mama¹ kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā abbhānumodi² «sādhu bhagini³ sādhu bhaginī» ti. «Ko pan' eso bhadramukhā⁴» ti? «Ahan te⁵ bhagini bhātā Vessavaṇo mahārājā» ti. «Sādhu bhadramukha, tena hiyo me⁶ ayaṃ dhammapariyāyo bhaṇito, idan te hotu ātitheyyaṃ» ti. «Sādhu bhagini, etaṇ c'eva me hotu ātitheyyaṃ, sve⁷ ca⁸ Sāriputta-Moggallānappamukho bhikkhusaṅgho akatapātārāso Velukaṇṭakam āgamissati, taṇ ca bhikkhusaṅgham parivisitvā mamaṃ⁹ dakkhiṇaṃ ādiseyyāsi, etaṇ ca¹⁰ me bhavissati ātitheyyaṃ» ti. 'Yad idaṃ bhante dāne puññaṃ¹¹ hitaṃ¹² Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa sukhāya hotū' ti.

3. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma Vessavaṇena mahārājena evaṃmahiddhikena¹³ evaṃmahesakkhena devaputtena sammukhā sallapissasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante¹⁴ es' eva¹⁵ acchariya abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariya abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante Nando¹⁶ nāma ekaputtako¹⁷ piyo manāpo, taṃ rājāno kismiñci-d-eva¹⁸ kāraṇe¹⁹ okkassa²⁰ pasayha jīvita voropesum, tasmim kho panāham bhante dārake gahite vā²¹ gayhamāne vā vadhe²² vā vajjhamāne vā hate vā haññamāne vā nābhijānāmi²³ cittassa aññathathan' ti.

4. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādaṃ²⁴ pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me

¹ T. M₇ mam. ² T. M₆ abbhā°

³ omitted by Ph. M₈; M₆ sādhu bhaginī ti (all).

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °mukho.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ put te after bha°; M₈ puts it also before bha° ⁶ M₈ mam. ⁷ T. suve.

⁸ M. Ph. S. 'va; omitted by M₈.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. mama; omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ S. evañ ca; M. Ph. M₈ etaṇ c'eva.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ add vā puññaṃ; S. adds puññaṃ.

¹² T. M₇ hita; M₆ hitaṃ; M. Ph. ahi vā; M₈ ahi; S. ahitaṃ.

¹³ omitted by T. ¹⁴ Ph. eso. ¹⁵ M₆. M₇ Nandako.

¹⁶ M₆. M₇ eko p°

¹⁷ M. kismiṃ ca-d-eva; M₈ kismi-d-eva; T. kismici.

¹⁸ M₈. M₆ karāṇe; T. M₇ pakarāṇe. ¹⁹ M. M₈ okassa.

²⁰ omitted by M₈.

²¹ T. M₆ baddhe; M₇ vaddhe; Ph. M₈ omit vadhe vā.

²² M₈ na jānāmi. ²³ S. °ppādamattam.

bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idha me bhante sāmiko kālakato¹ aññataraṃ yakkhayoniṃ² upapanno³, so me ten⁴ eva⁴ purimena attabhāvena uddassesī⁵. Na kho panāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tato nidānaṃ cittassa aññathattan' ti.

5. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādaṃ⁶ pi parisodhessasi⁷' ti. 'Na kho me⁸ bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi⁴ acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yato 'haṃ bhante sāmikassa daharass' eva daharā anitā⁹, nābhijānāmi sāmikaṃ¹⁰ manasā pi aticarittā¹¹, kuto pana kāyenā' ti?

6. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte, yatra hi nāma cittuppādamattam pi parisodhessasi' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yadāhaṃ¹² bhante upāsikā paṭidesitā¹³, nābhijānāmi kiñci sikkhāpadaṃ sañcicca vitikkamitā¹⁴' ti.

7. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandamāte abbhutaṃ Nandamāte' ti¹⁵. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: idhāhaṃ bhante yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhāmi, vivicc' eva kāmehi¹⁶ vivicca¹⁶ akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam¹⁷ jhānaṃ¹⁷ upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam¹⁸ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ¹⁹ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhā²⁰ ca⁴ viharāmi, satā²¹ ca sampajānā²² sukhaṃ ca

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert assa. ² Ph. M₈ °yoniyaṃ.

³ T. M₆. M₇ upp° ⁴ omitted by M. M₈.

⁵ T. M₇ °ti; M₆ uddaseti. ⁶ S. °ppādamattam.

⁷ M. T. °ti. ⁸ T. inserts pana; M₆ inserts it before me.

⁹ M₈. T. anitā. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ aticārittaṃ; S. aticaritum; M₆ aticaritvā.

¹² M₈ yatāhaṃ. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ paṭi°

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °tam (without ti). ¹⁵ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁶ omitted by T. ¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ paṭhamajjh°

¹⁸ M₈ vivekajaṃ. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ dutiyajjh°

²⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ upekkhako; S. upekkhikā.

²¹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ sato. ²² M. Ph. M₈. M₇ °no; T. °naṃ.

kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihāri' ti tatiyaṃ¹ jhānaṃ¹ upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa² ca² pahānā² pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ³ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharāmi' ti.

8. 'Acchariyaṃ Nandaṃāte abbhutaṃ Nandaṃāte' ti. 'Na kho me bhante es' eva acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, atthi me añño pi acchariyo abbhuto dhammo: yānīmāni bhante Bhagavatā⁴ desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni⁵ saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesaṃ kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupasāmi' ti.

'Acchariyaṃ Nandaṃāte abbhutaṃ Nandaṃāte' ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Nandaṃātaraṃ upāsikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

Mahāyañnavaggo⁶ pañcamaṃ.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Ṭhiti⁷-parikkhāraṃ⁸ dve aggi⁹ saññā¹⁰ aparā¹¹ duve¹² Methunā¹³ saṃyogo¹⁴ dānaṃ¹⁵ Nandaṃātena¹⁶ te¹⁷ dasā¹⁸ ti.

LI.*)

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ tatiyajjh° ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ catutthajjh° ⁴ M. M₈ °to.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pañca or°

⁶ Ph. °vaggass' uddānaṃ; M₈. M₆. M₇ °vaggassa udd°;
T. Mahāyañhassa vaggass' udd°

⁷ Ph. vitti; M₈. S. citta; T. M₆. M₇ vini; M. adds ca.

⁸ T. M₆ °ra; M₇ parikkha. ⁹ M₈ akkhi.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ sañño; M. adds ca. ¹¹ M. dve parā.

¹² M₈. T. M₆ dve. ¹³ Ph. M₈. M₆. S. add ca; T. M₇ 'va.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ add ca. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ datta; omitted by Ph. M₈.

¹⁶ M₈ Nandaṃātā ca. ¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹⁸ M₆ dasamī; M. M₈ terasā; S. adds Paṇṇāsako samatto.

* S. gives as title Paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahitā vaggā.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsu' ti?

2. 'Ditthinirodhā kho bhikkhu sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthagatam etaṃ; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthagatam etaṃ; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthagatam etaṃ; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu ditthagatam etaṃ. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano ditthim na ppajānāti, ditthisamudayaṃ na ppajānāti, ditthinirodhaṃ¹ na¹ ppajānāti¹, ditthinirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ² na ppajānāti. Tassa sā ditthi pavaddhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya³ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako ditthim pajānāti, ditthisamudayaṃ pajānāti, ditthinirodhaṃ pajānāti, ditthinirodhagāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Tassa⁴ sā ditthi nirujjhati. So parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁵ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ⁶ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na⁷ vyākaroti; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroti. Evaṃ jānaṃ⁶ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ avyākaraṇadhammo⁸ hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ⁹ passaṃ⁹ na cchambhati na kampati¹⁰ na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati avyākatavatthūsu. «Hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu taṇhāgatam etaṃ¹¹ saññā-

¹ omitted by M₆. ² T. °dā. ³ M₈. T. jarā°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tassā for tassa sā. ⁵ T. jarā°

⁶ M₈ jānā; T. jāna. ⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M₈ byāk°

⁹ T. evassaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ insert na calati.

¹¹ M. M₈ add la.

gatam¹ etam² maññitam³ etam⁴ papañcitam etam⁵ upādā-
nagatam etam² vipphaṇṇisāro eso; «na hoti Tathāgato param-
maraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu⁶ vipphaṇṇisāro eso; «hoti ca na ca
hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti kho bhikkhu vipphaṇṇisāro
eso; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā» ti
kho bhikkhu vipphaṇṇisāro eso. Assutavā bhikkhu puthujjano
vipphaṇṇisāraṃ na ppajānāti, vipphaṇṇisārasamudayaṃ na ppā-
jānāti, vipphaṇṇisāranirodhaṃ na ppajānāti, vipphaṇṇisāranirodha-
gāminim⁷ paṭipadaṃ na ppajānāti. Tassa so vipphaṇṇisāro
pavaḍḍhati. So na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁸ maraṇena
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na
parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Sutavā ca⁹ kho bhikkhu
ariyasāvako vipphaṇṇisāraṃ pajānāti, vipphaṇṇisārasamudayaṃ
pajānāti, vipphaṇṇisāranirodhaṃ pajānāti, vipphaṇṇisāranirodha-
gāminim paṭipadaṃ pajānāti. Tassa so vipphaṇṇisāro niruj-
jhati¹⁰. So parimuccati jātiyā¹¹ jarāya⁸ maraṇena sokehi
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, parimuccati
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu sutavā
ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ «hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā»
ti pi na vyākaroṭi¹²; «na hoti Tathāgato parammaraṇā»
ti pi na vyākaroṭi; «hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param-
maraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi; «neva hoti na na hoti Tathā-
gato parammaraṇā» ti pi na vyākaroṭi. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho
bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ evaṃ avyākaraṇa-
dhammo hoti avyākatavatthūsu. Evaṃ jānaṃ kho bhikkhu
sutavā ariyasāvako evaṃ passaṃ na cchambhati na kam-
pati¹³ na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati avyākatavatthūsu.

¹ M₈ suññā° ² M. adds la; Ph. M₈ add pa.

³ Ph. mānagatam; T. saññitam; M₇ saññigatam.

⁴ M. adds la; M₈ pa; Ph. pa || maññitam etam papa°

⁵ M. adds la. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °ni throughout.

⁸ T. M₇ jarā° ⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ M₈ continues: ariyasāvako evaṃ and so on; S. pe ||
Evaṃ . . . na cchambhati and so on.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa || dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa || neva hoti and so on.

¹³ M₆ inserts na calati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena sutavato ariyasāvakassa vicikicchā n' uppajjati avyākatavatthūsū' ti.

LII.

1. Satta¹ bhikkhave purisagatiyo desissāmī² anupādā³ ca parinibbānaṃ, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. Katamā ca bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave na rajjati⁵, atthuttariṃ⁶ padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa⁷ padaṃ na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na⁸ sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na⁹ sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte¹⁰ ayokapāle¹¹ hañña-māne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā¹² nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na⁹ me⁹ bhavissati⁹, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi' ti; upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave¹³ na rajjati⁵, atthuttariṃ⁶ padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya passati; tañ ca khvassa¹⁴ padaṃ na

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. *add* also vo, M₈ kho.

² M₆. S. desess^o; M. M₈ °mī ti.

³ Ph. °dāya; M₈ *omits all from* anu^o to bhāsissāmī ti.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ c'assaṃ.

⁵ M₈. S. sajjati; Ph. sārājati; M₆ *omits* sambh^o na r^o at the first place.

⁶ T. M₆ ath' uttariṃ; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

⁷ M₆. M₇ khvāssa. ⁸ *omitted by* T. ⁹ *omitted by* M₆.

¹⁰ M₇ °ttena; M₆ °asantato; M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san^o

¹¹ M₈ ayoguhale. ¹² Ph. M₈ °ttetvā.

¹³ M₈ *omits* sambh^o na rajjati. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ khvāssa.

sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa¹, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na² me² bhavissati², yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi³ ti; upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave³ na rajjati⁴, atthuttariṃ⁵ padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya⁶ passati, taṃ ca khvassa⁷ padaṃ⁸ na sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle¹⁰ haññamāne papaṭikā¹¹ nibbattitvā uppatitvā nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave¹² bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā' . . . pe¹⁵ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā' . . . pe¹⁵ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁹ ayokapāle¹⁰ haññamāne papaṭikā¹⁶ nibbattitvā¹⁷ uppatitvā² anupahaccatalaṃ¹⁸ nibbāyeyya¹⁹, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹³ 'no c'assa¹⁴, no ca me siyā'

¹ T. c'assan; M₇ c'assam. ² omitted by T.

³ T. omits sambh° na ra° ⁴ Ph. sārājati; S. sajjati.

⁵ S. °ri; M. Ph. ath' uttari; M₆ tattv° ⁶ T. sampaññāya.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ khvāssa throughout. ⁸ M₈ inserts santaṃ.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san° ¹⁰ M₈ ayogule.

¹¹ S. pappā° throughout; M₈ suppaṭikā.

¹² omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹³ S. pe || So.

¹⁴ T. M₆ c'assam; M₇ c'assam and c'assa.

¹⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ M. pavattikā. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ °ttetvā.

¹⁸ M₈ °talā. ¹⁹ T. °peyya; M. parinibbāyeyya.

... pe¹ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā² antarāparinibbāyi hoti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā⁶ upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁷ ayokapāle haññamāne papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā upahaccatalaṃ nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyi hoti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe⁵ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁸ ayokapāle⁹ haññamāne papaṭikā¹⁰ nibbattitvā uppatitvā paritte tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya¹¹, sā tattha aggim¹² pi¹² janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi¹³ janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva parittaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ vā pariyādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti³ 'no c'assa⁴, no ca me siyā' ... pe¹ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti.

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

² T. M₆. M₇. M₈ *continue after* parikkhayā: upahacca parinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi ... papaṭikā (M₈ paṭikā) nibbattitvā uppatitvā (om. M₈) upahaccatalā (sic) nibbāyeyya (M₈ parinibbāyeyya), evaṃ eva ... siyā | pe | (M₈ pa). So ... parikkhayā (M₈ yāya) upahacca (M₈ asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi *as in* 6.) parinibbāyi hoti.

³ S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆ c'assaṃ; M₇ c'assa *and* c'assaṃ.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: asaṅkhārāparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi *and so on*.

⁷ M. divasaṃ san°

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san° *throughout*.

⁹ M₈ °gule.

¹⁰ M₈ paṭipatikā.

¹¹ T. pateyya.

¹² T. M₇ aggimhi.

¹³ *omitted by* T. M₇.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā' . . . pe³ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte⁴ ayokapāle⁵ haññamāne papaṭikā⁶ nibbattitvā uppatitvā vipule tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nipateyya, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam pi janeyya, aggim pi⁷ janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam eva vipulaṃ tiṇapuñjaṃ vā kaṭṭhapuñjaṃ⁸ vā⁸ pariādiyitvā anāhārā nibbāyeyya⁹, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa², no ca me siyā' . . . pe³ . . . So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti¹ 'no c'assa¹⁰, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, tam pajahāmi' ti upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati, sambhave¹¹ na¹² rajjati¹¹, atthuttariṃ¹² padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya¹³ passati; taṃ ca khvassa padaṃ na sabbena sabbam sacchikataṃ hoti, tassa na sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, na sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoṭto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave divasasantatte ayokapāle¹⁴ haññamāne, papaṭikā nibbattitvā uppatitvā mahante¹⁵ tiṇapuñje¹⁶ vā kaṭṭhapuñje¹⁶ vā nipateyya¹⁷, sā tattha aggim pi janeyya dhūmam¹⁸ pi janeyya, aggim pi janetvā dhūmam pi janetvā tam¹⁹ eva¹⁹ mahantaṃ¹⁹

¹ S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

² T. M₆ c'assam; M₇ c'assa and c'assam.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ divasaṃ san° *throughout*. ⁵ M₈ °gule.

⁶ M₈ papati. ⁷ M₇ aggimhi; T. aggim.

⁸ *omitted by* T. ⁹ M₇ parini° ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ c'assam.

¹¹ *omitted by* T.; Ph. sāra°; S. sajjati.

¹² S. °ri; M₆ ath' uttariṃ; M. Ph. ath' uttari.

¹³ T. sampaññāya. ¹⁴ M₈ °gapāle.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °taṃ. ¹⁶ Ph. M₈ °jaṃ. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ nippa°

¹⁸ M₆ *omits* dhūmam . . . janetvā *before* dh°

¹⁹ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈. S.

tiṇapuñjam vā katthapuñjam vā pariyādiyitvā gaccham¹ pi daheyya dāyam² pi² daheyya², gaccham¹ pi dahitvā³ dāyam pi dahitvā haritan tam vā patthan⁴ tam vā selan tam vā udakan tam vā ramaṇiyam vā bhūmibhāgam āgamma anāhārā⁵ nibbāyeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti⁶ 'no c'assa⁷ no ca me siyā' ... pe⁸ ... So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi.

Imā kho⁹ bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo. Katamañ¹⁰ ca bhikkhave anupādā parinibbānaṃ?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti 'no c'assa⁷, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ, taṃ pajahāmi¹¹ ti, upekkhaṃ paṭilabhati. So bhava na rajjati sambhave na rajjati¹¹, atthutariṃ¹² padaṃ santaṃ sammappaññāya¹³ passati; tañ ca khvassa padaṃ¹⁴ sabbena sabbam sacchikatam hoti, tassa sabbena sabbam mānānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena¹⁵ sabbam bhavarāgānusayo pahīno hoti, sabbena sabbam avijjānusayo pahīno hoti. So āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe⁸ ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave¹⁶ anupādā parinibbānaṃ. Imā kho bhikkhave satta purisagatiyo anupādā ca parinibbānaṃ ti.

LIII.

1. Evaṃ⁹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjha-

¹ M₆. M₇ kaccham; T. ga° and ka° ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. Ph. M₈ °hetvā throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. pathan; M₆ pattan; M₈. S. omit patthan tam vā.

⁵ T. ān° ⁶ S. pe || So pañcannaṃ.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ c'assam. ⁸ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S. kathañ.

¹¹ Ph. sāra°; S. sajjati. ¹² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ath' utt°

¹³ M₈ sabbam aññāya. ¹⁴ M₈ param.

¹⁵ M₈ na sabbena; T. omits this phrase.

¹⁶ M₈ continues: Atha kho dve, as in the next sutta.

kūṭaṃ¹ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā' ti. Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'etā bhante bhikkhuniyo² anupādisesā suvimuttā' ti. Idam avocum³ tā⁴ devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho tā devatā 'samanuñño Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim dve devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhikkhave ekā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo vimuttā» ti. Aparā devatā maṃ etad avoca «etā bhante bhikkhuniyo² anupādisesā suvimuttā» ti. Idam avocum³ bhikkhave tā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu' ti.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno⁵ Bhagavato avidūre nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'katamesānaṃ kho devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso⁷ ti anupādisese⁷ vā anupādiseso' ti. Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ Brahma-lokaṃ upapanno⁸ hoti. Tatrāpi⁹ naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñ-jitaṃ¹⁰ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñ-jeyya¹¹, evaṃ eva Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antarahito tasmim Brahmaloce pāturaḥosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā

¹ M₈ °kūṭapappatam (sic). ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.

³ T. M₆. M₇. avocum³su. ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ Ph. M₈ Moggallāno. ⁶ M₆. M₇ °sā; T. savupādiseso.

⁷ T. M₆ °so; M₇ °sā. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁹ Ph. M₇ tatra pi. ¹⁰ M. Ph. sami°; M₈ samu°

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ sami° throughout.

āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ¹ mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ² kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyamam akāsi, yad³ idaṃ idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idaṃ āsanaṃ paññattan' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi kho Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁴ vā sa-upādiseso⁵ ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Brahmakāyikānaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ yeva⁷ kho Tissa Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso' ti?

3. Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso ti. Ye kho⁸ te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena⁹ āyunā santuṭṭhā, brahmena¹⁰ vaṇṇena brahmena¹¹ sukhena brahmena¹¹ yasena brahmena āhipateyyena¹² santuṭṭhā tassa¹³ ca uttarim¹⁴ nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānanti, tesam¹⁵ na evaṃ nānaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese⁶ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese⁶ vā anupādiseso ti; ye ca¹⁶ kho te mārisa Moggallāna Brahmakāyikā devā brahmena āyunā asantuṭṭhā, brahmena vaṇṇena brahmena sukhena brahmena yasena brahmena āhipateyyena asantuṭṭhā tassa¹⁷ ca¹⁸ uttarim¹⁴ nissaraṇaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sā° ² M₈ omits all from ci° to °lāna.

³ omitted by M₈. ⁴ T. savupādiseso. ⁵ T. savupā°

⁶ T. °so. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ insert nu.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ put te before kho. ⁹ M₆ brahmanā.

¹⁰ M₆ brahmanena. ¹¹ M₆ brāhmana.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. M₆ adhi° throughout.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ te instead of tassa ca.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °ri; M₆ °rim and °ri. ¹⁵ M₈ tesu.

¹⁶ M. Ph. ye pana; M₈ yena. ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ te.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti¹, tesam² evaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese³ vā sa-upādiseso ti anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti.

4. Idha mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā ubhato bhāgavimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti⁴ devamanussā, kāyassa bheda⁵ na⁵ naṃ⁵ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evam pi⁵ kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ⁶ nāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

5. Idha pana mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu paññāvimutto hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā paññāvimutto, yāv' assa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā, kāyassa bheda⁸ na⁹ naṃ dakkhinti devamanussā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: anupādisese³ vā anupādiseso ti⁷.

6. Idha pana¹⁰ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu kāyasakkhi hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti¹¹: ayaṃ kho āyasmā kāyasakkhi, app eva nāma ayaṃ āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyamaṇo, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ nāṇaṃ hoti: sa-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti¹².

7. Idha pana¹⁰ mārisa Moggallāna bhikkhu diṭṭhippatto hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . saddhāvimutto hoti . . .¹⁴ dhammānusārī hoti, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ kho āyasmā

¹ M₆ na paj°; M. Ph. M₈ jānanti; T. pajānāti.

² M₈ tesu; *omitted by* T. ³ T. °so.

⁴ M. Ph. S. dakkhanti; M₈ rakkhanti *throughout*.

⁵ *omitted by* M₆. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ *insert* evaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ *have* sa-upā° vā sa-upā° ti anupā° vā anup° ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *insert* parammaraṇā. ⁹ M₈. M₆ naṃ na.

¹⁰ *omitted by* M₈. ¹¹ M₆ jānāti.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ *add* anupā° vā anupā° ti.

¹³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; M₈ *adds* saddhānusārī | pa |

dhammānūsārī, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte bhajamāno indriyāni samannāyayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evam pi kho mārisa Moggallāna tesam devānaṃ¹ nānaṃ hoti: su-upādisese vā sa-upādiseso ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloce antarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, yāvatako² ahosi Tissena Brahmunā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. 'Na hi pana te Moggallāna Tisso Brahmā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ³ puggalaṃ desesi' ti. 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, 'etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā sattamaṃ animittavihāriṃ puggalaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti'⁴ ti. 'Tena hi Moggallāna suñahi⁵ sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

9. Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, tam enaṃ te devā evaṃ jānanti: ayam kho āyasmā sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, app eva nāma ayam āyasmā anulomikāni senāsanāni paṭisevamāno kalyāṇamitte⁶ bhajamāno⁶ indriyāni samannāyayamāno, yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert evaṃ. ² M₈. S. yāvattako.

³ M₈ animittaṃ vi^o throughout. ⁴ Ph. M₈ dhāri^o

⁵ M. suñohi. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti. Evaṃ kho Moggallāna tesam devānam¹ nānam hoti: sa-upādisese vā² sa-upādiseso ti.

LIV.

1. Evaṃ³ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sakkā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun' ti?

2. Tena hi Siha taṃ yev' ettha⁴ paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi⁵. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Idh' assa⁶ dve purisā, eko puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, eko puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato⁷. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kaṃ⁸ nu kho arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum⁹: yo¹⁰ vā¹¹ so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kin taṃ¹² arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā¹³ anukampissanti? Yo ca¹⁴ kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, taṃ yeva arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampeyyum'.

3. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Siha? Kaṃ¹⁵ nu kho arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā¹³ upasaṅkameyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so

¹ T. M₆. M₇ insert evaṃ.

² omitted by T. M₆; M₇ has only sa-upādiseso ti.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ⁴ M₇ attha; M₈ atra.

⁵ T. M₇ °yyā. ⁶ M. Ph. M₈ idha.

⁷ M₈ anuppā° throughout, M₇ very often.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇ kiṃ.

⁹ M₇ °peyyam; T. °peyya; Ph. °pissanti. ¹⁰ T. so.

¹¹ Ph. kho so bhante bhante saddho anupp° tañ ñeva and so on. ¹² M. kinti. ¹³ M₈ °to.

¹⁴ omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ M. Ph. kiṃ; M₇ katham.

puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tam¹ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā² upasaṅkamissanti? Yo ca kho³ so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tam yeva arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā² upasaṅkameyyum'.

4. Tam kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā² paṭigaṇheyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin¹ tassa arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā² paṭigaṇhissanti? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva⁴ arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā paṭigaṇheyyum'.

5. Tam kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁵ deseyyum: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin⁶ tassa arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ desissanti⁸? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva arahanto paṭhamam dhammam desentā⁷ deseyyum'.

6. Tam kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Kassa nu kho kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaccheyya: yo vā so puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho macchari kadariyo paribhāsako, kin tassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchissati⁹? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, tass' eva kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugaccheyya'.

7. Tam kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Ko nu kho yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam,

¹ M. Ph. kinti. ² M₈ °to. ³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ S. tañ ñeva. ⁵ Ph. M₈. T. M₇. S. °to.

⁶ M. kinti. ⁷ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °to. ⁸ S. dese°

⁹ M₆ abbhuggacchati.

visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubbhūto: yo vā so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamissati, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado¹ upasaṅkamissati amaṅkubbhūto? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkameyya, yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkameyya amaṅkubbhūto'.

8. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīha? Ko nu kho kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyya²: yo vā³ so puriso assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, yo vā so puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato ti? 'Yo so bhante puriso' assaddho maccharī kadariyo paribhāsako, kiṃ so kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissati²? Yo ca kho so bhante puriso saddho dānapati anuppadānarato, so kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyya⁴'.

9. 'Yānīmāni bhante Bhagavatā cha⁵ sandiṭṭhikāni dāna-phalāni⁶ akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya⁷ gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni⁸ jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ arahanto paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamam paṭigaṇhantā⁹ paṭigaṇhanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ arahanto paṭhamam dhammam¹⁰ desentā¹¹ desenti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sīho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupatṭhako¹²

¹ T. M₆. M₇ avi° ² T. M₆. M₇ uppajjissati.

³ T. ca; M₆. M₇ ca kho. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. ⁶ M₈ balāni.

⁷ M₈ saddāpatṭhiya (sic).

⁸ S. pi etāni; Ph. M₈ p'etaṃ (M₈ me taṃ) jānāmi ahaṃ pi etāni jānāmi. ⁹ M₈ °to. ¹⁰ omitted by Ph.

¹¹ M₈. T. M₇ °to. ¹² M. Ph. °tṭhako; M₈ °ppatṭhako.

ti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati yaṇ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamāmi, yadi khattiyaparisam¹ yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samaṇaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamāmi amaṅkubhūto. Yānīmāni bhante Bhagavatā cha² sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ ettha Bhagavato saddhāya³ gacchāmi, ahaṃ p' etāni⁴ jānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho maṃ bhante⁵ Bhagavā evam āha: dāyako Siho⁶ dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati⁷ ti, etāhaṃ na⁸ jānāmi, ettha ca panāhaṃ⁹ Bhagavato saddhāya¹⁰ gacchāmi' ti.

Evam¹¹ etaṃ Siha, evam etaṃ Siha, dāyako Siha¹² dānapati kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati⁷ ti.

LV.

1. Cattārimāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni¹³, tihi¹³ ca¹³ anupavajjo¹⁴. Katamāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni?

2. Parisuddhakāyasamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa kāyaduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhavacīsamācāro bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa vacīduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhamanosamācāro¹⁵ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa manoduccaritaṃ, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti. — Parisuddhājīvo¹⁶ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Natthi Tathāgatassa micchā-ājīvo¹⁷, yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'mā me idaṃ paro aññāsī' ti.

Imāni cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni. Katamehi tihi¹⁸ anupavajjo?

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa || yadi samaṇa° ² omitted by M. Ph.

³ M₈ satthāya. ⁴ S. pi etāni. ⁵ omitted by S.

⁶ M₆. M₇ Siha. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ M₈ nāhaṃ. ¹⁰ M₈ satthā.

¹¹ M₈ etaṃ etaṃ Siha dāy° Sī°; T. M₆. M₇ have this phrase only once. ¹² omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ T. °yyāni ti ca. ¹⁴ T. °vajjā. ¹⁵ Ph. T. °māno°

¹⁶ M₈ corr. into °suddhasammājīvo. ¹⁷ Ph. micchājī°

¹⁸ omitted by T.

3. Svākkhātadhammo¹ bhikkhave Tathāgato. Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci² vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'īti pi³ te⁴ na svākkhātadhammo⁵' ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na⁶ samanupassāmi⁷, etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-ppatto⁹ viharāmi. Supaṇṇattā kho pana me¹⁰ bhikkhave sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāminiṃ paṭipadā, yathā¹¹ paṭipannā mama sāvakā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹². — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati¹³ 'īti pi te¹⁴ na supaṇṇattā sāvakānaṃ nibbānagāminiṃ paṭipadā, yathā¹⁵ paṭipannā tava¹⁶ sāvakā¹⁶ āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹⁸' ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na¹⁸ samanupassāmi. Etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave nimittam asamanupassanto¹⁹ khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajja-ppatto viharāmi. Anekaśatā kho pana me bhikkhave sāvakaparisa āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁰. — Tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessati 'īti pi te na anekasatā²¹ sāvakaparisa āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²⁰' ti. Nimittam etaṃ bhikkhave na²² samanupassāmi, etaṃ p' ahaṃ⁸ bhikkhave

¹ M. Ph. °to dh° *throughout*; M₈ svākhyāto dh°

² T. kena. ³ M₈ inserts so. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. tvam.

⁵ M₈ svākhvāto dh° ⁶ omitted by M₈.

⁷ T. samānu° ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ etaṃ ahaṃ.

⁹ M₈ vessā°; T. vesārappatto. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹¹ T. M₆ yatthā. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ viharati.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °dissati, *here and in the next place*. ¹⁴ M₈ me. ¹⁵ M₆ tathā; T. M₇ only ya.

¹⁶ T. Tathāgatasā°; M₆ mama.

¹⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁸ omitted by T. ¹⁹ M₈ anupassanto.

²⁰ M₆ vihareyyan ti. ²¹ T. °taṃ. ²² omitted by M₈. M₇.

nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajappatto viharāmi. Imehi tthi anupavajjo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassa arakkheyyāni, imehi ca tthi anupavajjo ti.

LVI.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ² viharati Veluvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū³ bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upasikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā⁴, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, samādhismim agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre⁵ agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

2. 'Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti? 'Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upasikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā⁶, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, samādhismim sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, paṭisanthāre sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti' ti.

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. S. Kimi°; M₈ Kimhi° throughout.

³ omitted by T.; M₆ idha bhikkhu.

⁴ Ph. appaṭi° throughout; T. M₆. M₇ pe || paṭisanthāre.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °sandhāre. ⁶ Ph. sappatī° throughout.

LVII

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe¹ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, paṭisallīno hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe² . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

LVIII.

1. Evaṃ³ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire⁴ Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Magadhesu Kallavāḷamuttagāme⁵ pacalāyamāno⁶ nisinno hoti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ Magadhesu Kallavāḷamuttagāme⁷ pacalāyamānaṃ⁶ nisinnaṃ, disvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye antarahito Magadhesu Kallavāḷamuttagāme⁷ āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa pamukhe⁸ pāturahosi. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'pacalāyasi⁹ no tvaṃ Moggallāna, pacalāyasi¹⁰ no tvaṃ Moggallānā' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

2. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ¹¹ Moggallāna, yathā saññissa¹² te viharato taṃ middhaṃ okkamati, taṃ saññaṃ manasākāsi¹³

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆ give it in full.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆ in full.

³ omitted by T. M₆. S.

⁴ M. Ph. Susu°; M₈ Samsu°

⁵ M₈ Kaṇṇavālasutta°

⁶ T. palāy°; S. capalāy°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ °putta°

⁸ M. sammukhe; Ph. M₈ samukhe.

⁹ T. pacālay°; S. capalāy°

¹⁰ S. capalāy°

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹² M₇ saññihi; T. santi hi.

¹³ T. M₆ manasi 'kāsi; S. manasi kareyyāsi; M. has mā before manasi 'kāsi and bah°

taṃ saññaṃ bahulam akāsi¹: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ² vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ paḥiyetha.

3. No ce te evaṃ viharato³ taṃ⁴ middhaṃ paḥiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ⁵ cetasā anuvitakkeyyāsi anuvicāreyyāsi manasānupekkheyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ paḥiyetha.

4. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ paḥiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ kareyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ⁶ middhaṃ⁶ paḥiyetha⁶.

5. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ paḥiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna ubho kaṇṇasotāni āvijeyyāsi⁷ pāṇinā⁸ gattāni anumajjeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ paḥiyetha.

6. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ paḥiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna utthāyāsanaṃ udakena akkhini anumajjitvā⁹ disā anuvilokeyyāsi nakkhattāni tāraṇarūpāni ullokeyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ paḥiyetha.

7. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ paḥiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna¹⁰ ālokasaññaṃ manasikareyyāsi divā saññaṃ adhiṭṭheyyāsi¹¹; yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭṭena¹² cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveyyāsi: tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ paḥiyetha.

¹ S. kareyyāsi. ² M. Ph. insert Moggallāna.

³ T. viharanto. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. continues: vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ . . . paḥiyetha, then tato tvaṃ M^o ubho kaṇṇasotāni.

⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ M₇ āviṇṇ^o; M₆ āvinṇ^o; M. M₈ āvicc^o; Ph. āvinch^o

⁸ M₆ °no; M₇ °pi.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ apañijitvā; M. Ph. pañijitvā.

¹⁰ M₆ continues: pacchāpuresaṇṇi and so on, omitting the rest.

¹¹ S. adhiṭṭhayessāsi.

¹² S. vivaṭṭena; M. M₈ middhavigatena.

8. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna pacchāpuresaṇṇī¹ caṅkamaṃ² adhiṭṭheyyāsi³ antogatehi⁴ indriyehi abahigatena⁵ mānasena: tṭhānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṇ te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha.

9. No ce te evaṃ viharato taṃ middhaṃ pahiyetha, tato tvaṃ Moggallāna dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyaṃ kappeyyāsi pādena⁶ pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaṇṇaṃ manasikaritvā⁷, paṭibuddhena⁸ ca⁸ te Moggallāna khippaṃ yeva paccutṭhātabbaṃ⁹ 'na seyyasukhaṃ na¹⁰ passasukhaṃ¹¹ na¹² middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ.

10. Tasmā ti ha Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ 'na¹³ uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggaheṭvā kulāni upasaṅkamissāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ. Sace Moggallāna bhikkhu uccāsoṇḍaṃ paggaheṭvā kulāni upasaṅkamati, santi hi Moggallāna kulesu kiccakaraṇiyāni, yena¹⁴ manussā āgataṃ bhikkhuṃ na manasikaronti. Tatra¹⁵ bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ko su nāma dāni maṃ imasmim kule paribhindi, virattarūpādānime mayi manussā' ti¹⁶. Iti 'ssa alābhena maṅkubhāvo¹⁷, maṅkubhūtaṃ uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Tasmā ti ha¹⁸ Moggallāna evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ 'na viggāhikakathaṃ kathessāmi' ti. Evaṃ hi te Moggallāna sikkhitabbaṃ. Viggāhikāya Moggallāna kathāya sati kathābāhullaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ¹⁹, kathābāhulle sati uddhaccaṃ, uddhatassa asaṃvaro, asaṃvutassa ārā cittaṃ samādhimhā. Nāhaṃ Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggaṃ²⁰ vaṇṇayāmi, na²¹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ pacchimena passena.

² M. Ph. M₈ sihaseyyaṃ; T. M₇ taṃ kamaṃ.

³ M. Ph. S. adhiṭṭhaheyyāsi. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °gadhehi.

⁵ M. bahi° ⁶ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ pāde. ⁷ M. °karetvā.

⁸ S. °buddhen' eva; T. paṭipavubbena ca.

⁹ M₆ °paṭṭhātabbaṃ. ¹⁰ omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈; T. phassa° ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ omitted by M₈. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ yehi. ¹⁵ M₈ tañ ca.

¹⁶ M₈ pi. ¹⁷ M₈ mākula° ¹⁸ T. inserts vā.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °khā. ²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ saṃsaggaṃ throughout.

²¹ M. omits this phrase.

panāham Moggallāna sabbe h'eva saṃsaggam na¹ vaṇṇayāmi, sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi² kho aham Moggallāna saṃsaggam na vaṇṇayāmi³, yāni ca kho tāni senāsānāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni⁴ vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni⁵ paṭisallānasārubbāni, tathārūpehi senāsanehi saṃsaggam vaṇṇayāmi⁶ ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṃkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan' ti? 'Idha Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe⁶ dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā ti, evañ c'etaṃ Moggallāna bhikkhuno sutam hoti: sabbe dhammā nālam abhinivesāyā ti. So⁷ sabbam dhammam abhijānāti, sabbam dhammam abhiññāya sabbam dhammam parijānāti⁸, sabbam dhammam pariññāya yam kiñci vedanam vediyati sukham vā⁹ dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā. So tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharati, virāgānupassī viharati, nirodhānupassī viharati, paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. So tāsū vedanāsu aniccānupassī viharanto virāgānupassī viharanto nirodhānupassī viharanto paṭinissaggānupassī viharanto⁷ na ca⁹ kiñci loke upādiyati, anupādiyam na paritassati, aparitassam paccattam yeva parinibbāyati; 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā' ti pajānāti. Ettāvatā kho Moggallāna bhikkhu saṃkhittena taṇhāsaṃkhayavimutto hoti accantaniṭṭho accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan' ti.

[Mā¹⁰ bhikkhave puññānam bhāyittha, sukhass' etaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈.

² T. sagahaṭṭhe pa°; M₆ saṅghaṭṭha°; M. saṅghaṭṭham pa°; Ph. saṅghaṭṭhā pa°; M₈ saṅghaṭṭhānasso pa°

³ Ph. M₈ repeat after °yāmi: saṅghaṭṭhā (M₈ saṅghaṭṭhāsa) pa° kho aham M° (M₈ °sso) samaggam vaṇṇayāmi.

⁴ M. M₈ °nighosāni; M₆ °niggosāni. ⁵ T. °tāni.

⁶ M₆ sabbe 'va. ⁷ omitted by M₇. ⁸ M₆ paṭi°

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ T. M₇ insert ca.

bhikkhave adhvācanam, yad idaṃ puññānaṃ¹ ti. Abhi-
jānāmi kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave dīgharattam katānaṃ
puññānaṃ dīgharattam ittham² kantaṃ manāpam vipākaṃ
paccanubhūtaṃ. Satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhāvesim⁴,
satta vassāni mettacittam³ bhāvetvā satta samvattavivaṭṭa-
kappe na yimaṃ lokaṃ punāgamāsim⁵, samvattamāne⁶
sudāhaṃ⁶ bhikkhave loke Ābhassarupago⁷ homi⁸, vivaṭṭa-
māne loke suññaṃ Brahmavimānaṃ upapajjāmi⁹. Tatra
sudaṃ bhikkhave Brahmā homi Mahābrahmā abhibhū¹⁰
anabhibhūto¹¹ aññadatthudaso¹² Vasavattī. Chattimsa-
kkhattum kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave Sakko ahosiṃ¹³ devānaṃ
indo. Anekasattakkhattum¹⁴ rājā ahosiṃ¹⁵ Cakkavattī
dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato¹⁶ vijitāvi janapadatthā-
vāriyappatto sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassa mayhaṃ
bhikkhave imāni satta ratanāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ cakka-
ratanam hatthiratanam assaratanam mapiratanam itthi-
ratanam gahapatiratanam, parināyakaratanam eva satta-
mam. Paro sahasam kho pana me bhikkhave puttā
ahesuṃ sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā¹⁷. So imaṃ
paṭhavim¹⁸ sāgarapariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dham-
mena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasan ti.

Passa puññānaṃ vipākaṃ kusalānaṃ sukhesinaṃ¹⁹:
mettacittam³ vibhāvetvā²⁰ satta vassāni bhikkhave²¹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ puññāni (*without* ti); M₆ pumñan.

² M₈ iddham. ³ T. M₇ mettam c°

⁴ Ph. M₇ °si. ⁵ Ph. M₈ °si.

⁶ Ph. M₈ °mānasmim aham; T. M₆. M₇ °mānassudāham;
M. °mānussudāham.

⁷ Ph. M₆ °rūpago; M₈ Abhassarako.

⁸ M₈ hoti. ⁹ T. M₇ uppa°

¹⁰ T. abhibhuyya; M. M₈ abhibhūto; M₆ °bhūtā.

¹¹ *omitted by* M. M₈; M₆ °bhūtā. ¹² T. aññavatthu°

¹³ M. M₈. M₆. M₇ °si.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₆. S. anekasata°

¹⁵ M. °si. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ T. catur°

¹⁷ M. Ph. °maddanasamatthā; M₈ °samattā.

¹⁸ M₈ °vī pi. ¹⁹ M. Ph. °ne; M₈ °no.

²⁰ T. bhāvetvā. ²¹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °vo.

satta¹ samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe na yimaṃ lokam punāgamam²,
 samvaṭṭamāne³ lokamhi⁴ homi Ābhassarūpago⁵,
 vivaṭṭamāne⁶ lokamhi⁷ suññaṃ⁸ Brahmupago⁹ ahum¹⁰,
 sattakkhattum Mahābrahmā Vasavatti¹¹ tadā ahum¹²,
 chattimsakkhattum devindo devarajjam akārayim,
 cakkavatti ahum¹³ rājā Jambusaṇḍassa¹⁴ issaro.
 Muddhābhisitto¹⁵ khattiyo manussādhipatī ahum¹⁶
 adaṇḍena asatthena vijeyya¹⁶ paṭhavim imaṃ
 asāhasena¹⁷ dhammena¹⁸ samena manusāsīyā¹⁹,
 dhammena rajjam kāretvā asmim*) paṭhavimaṇḍale
 mahaddhane mahābhoge aḍḍhe²⁰ ajāyisaṃ²¹ kule
 sabbakāmeli sampanne²² ratanehi ca sattahi.
 Buddhā saṅgāhakā loke, tehi²³ etaṃ²³ sudesitaṃ,
 esa²⁴ hetu mahantassa, pathabyo²⁵ yena²⁶ vuccati.
 Pahutavittupakaraṇo rājā homi²⁷ patāpavā,
 iddhiṃ yasavā homi²⁷ Jambusaṇḍassa²⁸ issaro.
 Ko sutvā na ppasideyya api kaṇhābhijātiyo?

¹ omitted by Ph. ² M. °mi; Ph. °mim.

³ Ph. viva°; T. °māno.

⁴ M. lokasmim; T. lokam pi.

⁵ T. °rupago. ⁶ T. °māno. ⁷ Ph. M₈ lokasmim.

⁸ M. Ph. S. suñña° ⁹ S. °ūpago.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ ahu. ¹¹ M₇. S. °tti.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. T. ahu.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ ahu; T. aham; M₇ ayam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ Jambumaṇḍassa; M₇ Jambuṇḍassa.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ muddhāva°

¹⁶ Ph. °yyam; M₈ °yyum.

¹⁷ T. inserts vā. ¹⁸ M. kammena.

¹⁹ M₆ siya; M₇ manussāsīya; Ph. °siyam; M₈ °sisam;
 M₆ °si 'ham; S. °si tam.

²⁰ T. aḍḍhena. ²¹ T. ā°

²² T. M₆ °panno.

²³ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ teh' etaṃ; M. adds pi; T. tena h'etaṃ.

²⁴ M. Ph. eso.

²⁵ S. puth°; M₆ pathabbo; M₇ patabbyo.

²⁶ M. Ph. add pi. ²⁷ M. Ph. hoti.

²⁸ M. Ph. °maṇḍassa.

*) in M₈ one leaf is missing.

Tasmā hi¹ atthakāmena² mahattam³ abhikaṅkhatā
saddhammo garukātabbo saram buddhānasāsanan ti⁴.]

LIX.

1. Ekam⁵ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-
vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇ-
hasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Anāthapiṇḍi-
kassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā
paññatte āsane nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Anātha-
piṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahā-
saddā honti. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena
Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho
Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca 'kin nu
kho⁶ te⁷ gahapati nivesane manussā uccāsaddā mahāsaddā
kevaṭṭā⁸ maññe macchavilope⁹ ti?' 'Ayaṃ bhante Sujātā
gharasuṇhā aḍḍhā aḍḍhakulā¹⁰ ānitā, sā neva¹¹ sassum¹²
ādiyati na sasuram¹³ ādiyati na sāmikam ādiyati, Bhaga-
vantam pi¹⁴ na sakkaroti na garukaroti na māneti na
pūjeti' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Sujātam gharasuṇham āmantesi
'ehi Sujāte¹⁵' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho¹⁶ Sujātā gharasuṇhā
Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹⁷ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi.
Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sujātam gharasuṇham Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M. ² T. M₆. M₇ attā°

³ M. Ph. mahantam.

⁴ M. Ph. put after ti: mettasuttam; in M. here too the
usual numeral is missing.

⁵ This phrase is missing in M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M₆. M₇. S. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph.

⁸ S. °tṭo; T. °tṭhā; M₇ °ddhā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ macche vi°; S. °vilopeti.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. kulā. ¹¹ Ph. na. ¹² T. asassum.

¹³ M. Ph. S. sassu°; M₇ sumsuram.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ na pi. ¹⁵ T. °ta. ¹⁶ omitted by S.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₆ paṭisutvā; S. paṭissunitvā.

etad avoca 'satta kho imā Sujāte purisassa bhariyā. Katamā satta? Vadhakasamā¹, corisamā², ayyasamā, mātusamā³, bhaginīsamā, sakhīsamā, dāsīsamā⁴. Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā⁵. Tāsam⁶ tvan nu⁷ katamā' ti? 'Na⁸ kho ahaṃ bhante imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ⁹ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi¹⁰. Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathāhaṃ¹¹ imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyan¹²' ti. 'Tena hi Sujāte suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Sujātā gharasunhā Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukampini
 aññesu rattā atimaññate patim
 dhanena kītassa vadhāya ussukā,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'vadhakā¹³ ca bhariyā' ti ca¹⁴ sā pavuccati¹⁵.

Yam itthiyā vindati sāmiko dhammaṃ
 sippam vaṇijjaṇ ca kasim adhiṭṭhaham¹⁶
 appam pi tasmā¹⁷ apahātum¹⁸ icchati,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'corī¹⁹ ca²⁰ bhariyā' ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akammakāmā alasā mahagghasā
 pharusā⁴ ca caṇḍī²¹ duruttavādini²²
 utthāyakānam²³ abhibhuyya vattati,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 'ayyā ca bhariyā²⁴' ti ca sā pavuccati.

¹ S. vadhasamā. ² S. cora°. ³ M. Ph. mātā°
⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ bhariyāyo.
⁶ T. so (for yo in bhariyāyo?) tāsam.
⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ S. nāhaṃ for na kho ahaṃ.
⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ aj° ¹¹ T. M₆ yathā ahaṃ.
¹² M. jān°; T. M₆. M₇ aj° ¹³ M. vadhā.
¹⁴ omitted by Ph. ¹⁵ T. ca vuccati. ¹⁶ S. °hi.
¹⁷ M. Ph. tassa. ¹⁸ M₆ °hāsum; Ph. pahātum.
¹⁹ S. corā. ²⁰ Ph. puts ca after bhariyā.
²¹ T. vaddha; T. M₆. M₇. S. add ca.
²² T. durunuttavādimati. ²³ T. M₆. M₇ utthāyi°.
²⁴ Ph. inserts ca.

Yā sabbadā hoti hitānukampini
 mātā¹ va puttā² anurakkhate patim
 tato dhanam sambhatam assa rakkhati,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 ‘mātā ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yathā pi jetthā bhagini kaniṭṭhakā³
 sagāravā hoti sakamhi⁴ sāmike
 hirīmanā⁵ bhattuvasānuvattini⁶,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 ‘bhagini ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cīdha disvāna patim pamodati
 sakhi sakhāram va cirassam⁷ āgataṃ
 koleyyakā silavati patibbatā,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 ‘sakhi ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Akkuddhasantā⁸ vadhadaṇḍatajjitā
 aduṭṭhacittā⁹ patino titikkhati
 akkhodhanā bhattuvasānuvattini,
 yā evarūpā purisassa bhariyā
 ‘dāsī ca bhariyā’ ti ca sā pavuccati.

Yā cīdha bhariyā ‘vadhakā¹⁰’ ti vuccati
 ‘corī¹¹’ ca ayyā’ ti ca sā¹² pavuccati
 dussīlarūpā pharusā anādarā
 kāyassa bhedaṃ nirayam vajanti tā.

Yā cīdha ‘mātā bhagini sakhi’ ti¹³ ca
 ‘dāsī ca¹⁴ bhariyā’ ti ca sā¹² pavuccati
 sīle ṭhitattā cirarattasamvutā
 kāyassa bhedaṃ sugatim vajanti tā ti.

Imā kho Sujāte satta purisassa bhariyā. Tāsam tvaṃ
 katamā ti?

¹ T. vātānu. ² T. puttā. ³ T. M₆. M₇. S. kaniṭṭhā.
⁴ T. satam pi. ⁵ all MSS. exc. S. have hiri°
⁶ T. M₆ M₇ bhutta° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ cirassa.
⁸ T. M₇ akkuṭṭha°; M. Ph. akuddhataṣanti.
⁹ S. aruddha° ¹⁰ Ph. vadhā. ¹¹ M. Ph. corā.
¹² T. yā. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph.

Ajja-t-agge maṃ bhante Bhagavā dāsīsamam sāmikassa bhariyaṃ dhāretū ti.

LX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā¹ kodhanam āgacchanti² itthim vā purisaṃ vā. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchatī 'aho vatāyaṃ dubbaṇṇo assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa vaṇṇavatāya³ nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ⁴ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto⁵, kiṃ cāpi so⁶ hoti sunahāto⁷ suvilitto kappitakesamassu odātavattavasano⁸, atha kho so dubbaṇṇo ca hoti kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹ kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchatī 'aho vatāyaṃ dukkham sayeyyā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sukhasayyāya nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhibhūto kodhapareto, kiṃ cāpi so pallaṅke seti gona-katthate paṭikatthate⁹ paṭalikatthate¹⁰ kadālimigapavara-paccattharaṇe¹¹ sa-uttaracchade¹² ubhato-lohitakūpadhāne, atha kho so dukkham¹³ yeva seti¹⁴ kodhābhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo¹ kodhanam āgacchatī itthim vā purisaṃ vā.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchatī 'aho vatāyaṃ na pacurattho¹⁵ assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa pacuratthatāya

¹ Ph. S. °kār° ² M₈ āgacchatī.

³ Ph. S. vaṇṇatāya; T. °vātāya.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °nāyaṃ *throughout*. ⁵ Ph. M₈ kodhā°

⁶ T. yo. ⁷ M. Ph. S. sunh°; M₈. M₇ sunh°

⁸ M₇. S. °vāsano; M₈ odātavasano.

⁹ *omitted by* M. M₈.

¹⁰ M₆ pātali°; M₈ paṭilakatthate; T. paṭili°; *omitted by* Ph.

¹¹ S. kādali°; M₈. M₆ °migavara°; T. kādalimiharapavara°

¹² S. °ccharade; M₈ uttāncate; M₆ °cchede.

¹³ T. dukkhā. ¹⁴ *omitted by* M₆. ¹⁵ T. pacurate.

nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ¹ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto anattamaṃ pi gahetvā 'attho me gahito' ti maññati, attamaṃ pi gahetvā 'anattamaṃ me gahito'² ti maññati. Tassa³ ime dhammā aññamaññānavipaccanikā gahitā dīgharattamaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanamaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na bhogavā assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa bhogavatāya nandati. Kodhanassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa kodhābhībhūtassa kodhaparetassa, ye pi 'ssa⁴ te honti bhogā utthānaviriya-dhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te pi rājāno⁵ rājakosaṃ pavesenti kodhābhībhūtassa. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanamaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na yasavā assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa yasavatāya⁶ nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ⁷ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhābhībhūto kodhapareto, yo pi 'ssa so⁸ hoti yaso appamādhigato, tamhā pi dhamasati kodhābhībhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanamaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchati 'aho vatāyaṃ na mittavā assā' ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa mittavatāya nandati. Kodhanamaṃ⁹ bhikkhave purisapuggalam¹⁰ kodhābhībhūtaṃ¹¹ kodhaparetaṃ¹¹, ye pi 'ssa te honti mittāmaccā nātisālohitā, te pi ārakā¹² parivajjenti kodhābhībhūtaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho¹³ dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo³ kodhanamaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

¹ also M₆. M₇ 'nāyaṃ; T. 'naṃ yaṃ.

² M₈ continues: vipaccanikā gahitā, as further on.

³ Ph. S. 'kāro⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ T. inserts ca.

⁶ T. 'tā; Ph. M₈ yasatāya. ⁷ also T. M₆. M₇ 'nāyaṃ.

⁸ omitted by S. ⁹ S. 'no 'yaṃ. ¹⁰ S. 'lo. ¹¹ S. 'taṃ.

¹² M. Ph. S. add taṃ. ¹³ M. M₈ chaṭṭhamaṃ.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa evaṃ icchatī 'aho vatāyaṃ¹ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā²' ti. Tam kissa hetu? Na bhikkhave sapatto sapattassa sugatigamanena nandati. Kodhano 'yaṃ³ bhikkhave purisapuggalo kodhā-bhibhūto kodhapareto kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya⁴ duccaritaṃ carati manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā . . . pe⁵ . . . kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁶ kodhā-bhibhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo dhammo sapattakanto sapattakaraṇo⁷ kodhanaṃ āgacchati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta dhammā sapattakantā sapattakaraṇā⁷ kodhanaṃ āgacchanti⁸ itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ti.

Kodhano dubbaṇṇo hoti atho⁹ dukkhaṃ pi seti so, atho¹⁰ atthaṃ gahetvāna¹¹ anattaṃ¹² adhipajjati¹³, tato kāyena vācāya vadhaṃ¹⁴ katvāna kodhano kodhābhibhūto puriso dhanajāniṃ¹⁵ nigacchati, kodhasammadasammatto¹⁶ āyasakyaṃ¹⁷ nigacchati, nātimitā¹⁸ suhajjā ca¹⁹ parivajjenti kodhanaṃ. Anattahajanano kodho, kodho²² cittappakopano²⁰, bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ²¹, taṃ jano²² nāvabujjhati. Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti²³, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati, andhatamaṃ²⁴ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

¹ Ph. vatāhaṃ. ² M₈ upajj^o; T. M₆. M₇ uppajj^o

³ also T. M₆. M₇ 'nāyaṃ.

⁴ M. la; M₈ pa || manasā; Ph. omits pa.

⁵ M. la; M₈ pa; Ph. S. give it in full.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ upp^o ⁷ Ph. S. 'kār^o

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'cchati. ⁹ M. M₈ aho; T. M₆ atha kho.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ attho. ¹¹ T. 'naṃ. ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ S. paṭi^o; also M₉ (Com.).

¹⁴ T. vaṇaṃ; M₆. M₇ vaṇaṃ; Ph. M₈ vaṇṇaṃ.

¹⁵ M₈ kodhanajā; T. more ojaṭiṃ than ojaṇiṃ; M₆ 'dhāniṃ.

¹⁶ S. 'sammāda^o ¹⁷ S. 'sakkhaṃ.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'mitta. ¹⁹ T. M₇ taṃ; M₆ naṃ.

²⁰ M₆ 'ppakodhano. ²¹ S. jātiṃ.

²² M₈ inserts ca. ²³ omitted by M₇.

²⁴ T. M₆ andhaṃ t^o; M₇ andhan t^o

Yam kuddho uparodheti¹ sukaram viya² dukkaram³,
 pacchā so vigate kodhe aggidaḍḍho⁴ va tappati.
 Dummaṅkuyam⁵ padasseti⁶ dhūmaggi⁷ va pāvako⁸,
 yato patāyati⁹ kodho yena kujjhanti¹⁰ mānavā¹¹.
 Nāssa¹² hiri¹³ na ottappam¹⁴ na vā¹⁵ cā¹⁶ hoti gāravo
 kodhena abhibhūtassa na dīpam¹⁷ hoti kiñcanam¹⁸.
 Tapaniyāni kammāni yāni dhammehi ārakā,
 tāni ārocayissāmi, tam supātha yathākatham:
 kuddho hi pitaram hanti, kuddho¹⁹ hanti samātaram,
 kuddho hi brāhmaṇam hanti, hanti kuddho puthujjanam;
 yāya²⁰ mātu bhato poso imam lokam avekkhati,
 tam pi pāpadadim²¹ santim²² hanti kuddho puthujjano.
 Attupamā²³ hi te sattā, attā hi paramam piyo,
 hanti kuddho puthuttānam²⁴ nānārūpesu mucchito²⁵.
 Asinā hanti attānam, visam²⁶ khādanti mucchitā,
 rajjuyā baddhā²⁷ miyanti²⁸ pabbatām api kandare²⁹.

¹ M₈ °roceti. ² Ph. S. viyam. ³ M₇ dukkhara.

⁴ M₈ °daḍḍham.

⁵ M. dummakudham; M₈ *has for this line: dassoti (sic) dhummapim (sic) pāpato (sic).*

⁶ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamam dass°; Ph. dasseti *alone*.

⁷ M. Ph. dhumam dhumi.

⁸ Ph. pāpako; T. *adds* va. ⁹ S. °ti.

¹⁰ M₈ kujjha; T. kucchanti; M₆ kujjanti.

¹¹ S. mānavā. ¹² M. Ph. M₈ na assa.

¹³ M₇. S. hiri; Ph. hiri; T. M₆. M₇ *add* hoti.

¹⁴ M. M₈ °ppañ ca. ¹⁵ M. M₈ va.

¹⁶ M. Ph. co; M₈ ko; T. M₆. M₇ *have after* ottappam *only* na gāravo; S. so; M₉ (Com.) cā.

¹⁷ M₈ risam; M₆ padipam l. na dīpam.

¹⁸ M₈. S. kiñcinam. ¹⁹ S. *puts* kuddho *after* hanti.

²⁰ M. T. M₆. M₇ yāyam; M₈ kāya. ²¹ T. M₇ °dī.

²² *omitted by* T. M₇, *but* T. *repeats* hanti; M₈ *has* tam pi bālā na disanti.

²³ S. atthūpa°; M. Ph. attahitā samā sattā; M₈ attahittā s° s°

²⁴ M₈. T. puthujjattānam. ²⁵ T. M₆. M₇ mi°

²⁶ T. visā.

²⁷ M. Ph. M₈. T. bajjha; M₆ bajja; M₇ baccha.

²⁸ S. miyyanti; M. Ph. M₈. T. miyanti. ²⁹ M₈ kantare.

Bhūnahaccāni¹ kammāni attamāraṇi² ca
karontā³ nāvabujjhanti⁴, kodhajāto parābhavo.
Itāyaṃ kodharūpena⁵ maccupāso⁶ guhāsayo,
taṃ⁷ damena⁷ samucchinde⁸ paññāviriyena dīṭṭhiyā,
ekam⁹ ekam⁹ akusalaṃ samucchindetha¹⁰ paṇḍito¹¹.
Tath'eva dhamme sikkhetha¹², mā no dummaṅkuyaṃ ahu:
Vitakodhā anāyāsā¹³ vitalobhā¹⁴ anissukā¹⁵
dantā kodhaṃ pahatvāna¹⁶ parinibbimsu¹⁷ anāsavā¹⁸ ti.

Avyākatavaggo¹⁹ chaṭṭho²⁰.

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Avyākato²¹ purisagati Tissa²² Sīha²² rakkhita pañcamam²³
Kimbila²⁴ satta²⁵ pacalā²⁶ sattabhariyā²⁷ kodhanā²⁸ ti²⁹.

¹ *only* M. Ph. M₈ have bhūna° (= skr. bhrūṇahatyā),
whereas T. M₆. M₇. S. have bhūta°

² M. Ph. M₈ attāmara° ³ M. Ph. °to; M₈ °ti.

⁴ M. Ph. °bujjhati; T. n' avalu° *or* na va bu°; M₈ °pucchati.

⁵ T. °rūpehi na. ⁶ M₈ °veso.

⁷ M₈. M₆ tan da°; T. M₇ tanamena; M. taṃ dhamena;
Ph. taṃ dhammena.

⁸ M₇ °cchinda; T. °cchinnā; M₆ °cchinnaṃ.

⁹ M₆. M₇ ekam etam; M₈ etam etam; M. yathā me taṃ.

¹⁰ T. °cchinnotha; M. °danti; Ph. M₈ °dati.

¹¹ M. M₈ °tā. ¹² T. M₇ °ta. ¹³ T. ānā°

¹⁴ T. °mohaṃ; M₆. M₇ °mohā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. anuss° ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ pahantāna.

¹⁷ M₇. S. parinibbassath'; T. parinibbassa; M₆ parinibbā-
nassath'. ¹⁸ T. v' anāsavā.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °vaggassa uddānaṃ; Ph. °vaggass' udd°;
M₈ °katassa vaggassa udd°

²⁰ S. paṭhamo. ²¹ T. °vo.

²² T. M₇ Tissiha; M₆ Tisiha; M₈ Tisa Siha.

²³ M. Ph. arakkhiyaṃ; M₈ tatiyaṃ pathamaṃ.

²⁴ S. *has for this* Pāda: tatra vata maṃ Kimmilo; M.
Ph. Kimilaṃ; M₈ Kimbilattha; T. Kimbilā.

²⁵ T. M₆. M₇ metta; *omitted by* M₈.

²⁶ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

²⁷ S. °bhariyāya; M. Ph. mettā bha°; M₈ bhariyo; T.
M₆. M₇ bhariyāya.

²⁸ M. Ph. kodhekā dasā; M₈ kodhekārasā.

²⁹ *omitted by* S.

LXI.

1. Hirottappe bhikkhave asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti silam, sile asati silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammāsamādhi¹, sammāsamādhimhi² asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa papaṭikā³ pi⁴ na⁵ pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

2. Hirottappe bhikkhave sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno⁷ hoti indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti silam, sile sati silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi² sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā⁸ pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

¹ M₈ samādhi alone throughout.

² M. M₈. S. °dhimim. ³ S. pappā°

⁴ omitted by M₈. T. M₇. ⁵ S. puts na before gacchati.

⁶ S. indriyasamvaro | pe; M. Ph. M₈ give it in full.

⁷ Ph. upanisā° throughout. ⁸ M₈ papattiko.

⁹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. indriyasamvaro | pe; T. M₆. M₇ indriyasamvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

LXII.

1. Evaṃ¹ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapālivane. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āman-
tesī: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato
paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, adhuvā bhikkhave saṅ-
khārā, anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvaṃ c' idaṃ bhik-
khavā alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam³
virajjitum³ alam vimuccitum. Sineru bhikkhave pabbata-
rājā caturāsītiyojanasahassāni āyāmena⁴ caturāsītiyojana-
sahassāni⁴ vitthārena caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsa-
mudde ajjhogāḷho caturāsītiyojanasahassāni mahāsamuddā⁵
accuggato. Hoti⁶ kho⁶ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ⁷ bahūni⁶
vassāni⁶ bahūni vassasatāni bahūni⁶ vassasahassāni⁶ bahūni
vassasatasahassāni devo na vassati, deve kho pana bhik-
khavā avassante ye keci 'me bijagāma bhūtagāma⁸ —
osadhitināvanappatayo⁹, te ussussanti¹⁰ vissussanti¹¹ na
bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā¹² bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā
bhikkhave saṅkhārā¹³, evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā,
yāvaṃ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbin-
ditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁴ so
bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno
accayena dutiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

3. Dutiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci¹⁵
kunnadiyo kussubbhā¹⁶, tā ussussanti¹⁷ vissussanti¹⁷ na

¹ omitted by T. M₆. S. ² M. Ph. M₈ bhaddante.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁵ M₈. T. M₇ °do. ⁶ omitted by M₈; M₇ omits kho.

⁷ M. Ph. continue: kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno
accayena bahūni.

⁸ M₆. M₇ °bhūtagāmā; M. Ph. M₈. T. °gāmābhūtagāmā.

⁹ M₆ °vanassapatayo; T. °vanassatayo; S. osatha°

¹⁰ M. T. ussusanti. ¹¹ T. vissusanti; omitted by M₈.

¹² T. inserts na. ¹³ M. la; Ph. pa || vimuccitum.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ tā.

¹⁶ M. kusumbhā; Ph. sumbhā; M₈ kumā; S. kussobbhā.
and it adds sabbā.

¹⁷ T. visuss°

bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . . pe¹ . . . alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tatiyo suriyo pātubhavati.

4. Tatiyassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yā kāci³ mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī⁴, tā⁵ ussussanti⁶ vissussanti⁷ na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁸ alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho² so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena catuttho suriyo pātubhavati.

5. Catutthassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā⁹ ye te mahāsarā, yato imā mahānadiyo sambhavanti¹⁰, seyyathidaṃ¹¹ Anotattā Sihapapātā Rathakārā Kaṇṇamuṇḍā Kuṇālā Chaddantā Mandākini, tā¹² ussussanti¹³ vissussanti¹⁴ na bhavanti. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁸ alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁵ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena pañcama suriyo pātubhavati.

6. Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā yojana-satikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti, dviyojana-satikāni pi mahāsamudde¹⁶ udakāni¹⁶ ogacchanti¹⁶, tiyojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde¹⁷ udakāni¹⁷ ogacchanti¹⁷ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . sattayojanasatikāni pi mahāsamudde udakāni ogacchanti; sattatālam¹⁹ pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, chatālam pi pañcatālam pi catutālam pi titālam pi dvitālam

¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by S.; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ³ S. tā.

⁴ M. M₈ Mahiyo; S. adds sabbā.

⁵ omitted by M₈; T. tam. ⁶ M₈ sissanti. ⁷ M₈ sussanti.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁹ T. °vāya. ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ pavattanti.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. have the names of the rivers, viz. Gaṅgā and so on, instead of those of the lakes.

¹² M. yā tā; M₈ oddly bhāva; S. sabbe te.

¹³ M₈ susanti. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈.

¹⁵ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁶ omitted by S.

¹⁷ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. continue: catu° pi pañca° pi cha° pi.

¹⁹ M₈ °kālam throughout.

pi tālamattam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṇṭhāti; satta-
porisam¹ pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ saṇṭhāti, chaporisam
pi pañcaporisam pi catuporisam pi tiporisam pi dviporisam
pi porisamattam² pi aḍḍhaporisam³ pi³ kaṭimattam³ pi³
jānukamattam⁴ pi goppakamattam pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ
saṇṭhāti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave saradasamaye thulla-
phusitake⁵ deve vassante tattha tattha gopadesu⁶ udakāni
ṭhitāni honti, evam eva kho bhikkhave tattha tattha
gopadamattāni⁷ mahāsamudde udakāni ṭhitāni honti.
Pañcamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā aṅgulipabba-
mattam⁸ pi mahāsamudde udakaṃ na hoti. Evaṃ aniccā
bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .⁹ alaṃ vimuccitum. Hoti kho¹⁰
so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa ad-
dhuno accayena chaṭṭho suriyo pātubhavati.

7. Chaṭṭhassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayaṇ ca
mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca¹¹ pabbatarājā dhūpāyanti¹² sandhū-
pāyanti¹³ sampadhūpāyanti¹⁴. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kum-
bhakārapāko ālimpito¹⁵ paṭhamam¹⁶ dhūpeti¹⁷ sandhūpeti¹⁸
sampadhūpeti¹⁹, evam eva kho bhikkhave chaṭṭhassa suri-
yassa pātubhāvā ayaṇ ca mahāpaṭhavī Sineru ca pabba-
tarājā dhūpāyanti²⁰ sandhūpāyanti²¹ sampadhūpāyanti²².
Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā . . .²³ alaṃ vimuccitum.
Hoti kho²⁴ so bhikkhave samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci
dighassa addhuno accayena sattamo suriyo pātubhavati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °porisamattam.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ porisam. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ jāṇuka°; S. jannukā° ⁵ M₈ phulla°

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ goppakapadesesu. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ goppaka°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °pabbatena mattam.

⁹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M. dhūmā°; Ph. M₈ dhumā°

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ samdhumā° ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °dhumā°

¹⁵ M. M₈ ālepito; Ph. ālopito.

¹⁶ omitted by S.; T. M₇ paṭhamam twice.

¹⁷ M. dhūmeti; Ph. dhumeti; M₈ dhummeti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈ samdhumeti. ¹⁹ M. Ph. M. dhumeti.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ dhumā°

²¹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

8. Sattamassa bhikkhave suriyassa pātubhāvā ayaṇ ca mahāpaṭhavi¹ Sineru ca² pabbatarājā ādippanti³ pajjalanti ekajālā⁴ bhavanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ⁵ acci⁶ vātena khittā yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi gacchati⁷, Sinerussa ca⁸ bhikkhave pabbatarājassa jhāyamānassa dayhamānassa⁹ vinassamānassa⁹ mahatā tejokhandhena abhibhūtassa yojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti, dviyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ tiyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ catuyojanasatikāni pi . . .¹⁰ pañcayojanasatikāni pi kūtāni palujjanti; imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ¹¹ n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹². Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa¹³ dayhamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹⁴, evam eva kho bhikkhave imissā ca mahāpaṭhaviyā Sinerussa ca² pabbatarājassa jhāyamānānaṃ dayhamānānaṃ¹¹ n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi¹⁵. Evaṃ aniccā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ adhuvā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, evaṃ anassāsikā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, yāvaṇ c' idaṃ bhikkhave alam eva sabbasaṅkhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum. Tatra bhikkhave ko mantā ko saddhātā¹⁶ 'ayaṇ ca paṭhavi Sineru ca¹⁷ pabbatarājā dayhissanti vinassissanti¹⁸ na bhavissanti' ti¹⁹ aññatra diṭṭhapadehi?

9. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahoṣi tiṭṭhakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhik-

¹ T. M₇ insert ca. ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. Ph. ādittanti; M₈ ādisanti.

⁴ M₆ ojalī; M₇ ojalī; T. °pālī.

⁵ M₈ deyha°; T. dhaya° for dayh°

⁶ M. M₈ accchi; T. M₆. M₇ aggi.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ gacchanti. ⁸ omitted by Ph. S

⁹ T. vinayasamā° ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ kūtāni pal°

¹¹ M₈ deyh° ¹² M. Ph. māpsi throughout; M₈ maṃ.

¹³ M₈ °nassa vā n' eva ch°

¹⁴ M₈ is here broken off; M₇ manasi.

¹⁵ M₈ māpsi; M₆ omits na masi; M₇ manasi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. sandhātā; M₈ saddhāratā.

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁸ M₈ vinassanti.

¹⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

khave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Sunetto¹ satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmālokaśahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi². Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmālokaśahavyatāya³ dhammaṃ desentassa sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānimsu⁴, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ Brahmālokaṃ upapajjimsu⁵. Ye na⁶ sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānimsu⁷, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā app ekacce Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ⁸ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁹ devānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce khattiyamahāsālānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu⁵, app ekacce gaḥapatimahāsālānaṃ śahavyataṃ upapajjimsu⁵.

10. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno etad ahoṣi 'na kho pan'¹⁰ etaṃ¹⁰ paṭirūpaṃ, yo 'haṃ'¹¹ sāvakānaṃ samasamagatiyo¹² assaṃ⁶ abhisamparāyaṃ¹³, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ uttarim¹⁴ mettaṃ¹⁵ bhāveyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho bhikkhave Sunetto satthā satta vassāni mettacittaṃ¹⁶ bhāvesi, satta¹⁷ vassāni mettacittaṃ¹⁶ bhāvetvā satta saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe na yimaṃ lokaṃ punar¹⁸ āgamāsi¹⁸, saṃvaṭṭamaṇe¹⁹ sudam¹⁹

¹ M. Ph. M₈ insert bhikkhave. ² T. M₆. M₇. S. °ti.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °lokassa saḥ° ⁴ M. T. M₆ ajā°

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ Ph. na jā°; M₈. T. M₆ ajā° ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ Tussi°

⁹ M. Ph. cātumahā°; M₈ catumahā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. me taṃ.

¹¹ M. Ph. so 'haṃ; M₈ so taṃ. ¹² M₈ samatikkaṃāya.

¹³ M₈ °parāya. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. uttari.

¹⁵ all MSS. except S. have maggaṃ.

¹⁶ T. M₇ mettaṃ ci°

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ continue: saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe na yimaṃ and so on.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. punāgamāsi (M. °sim).

¹⁹ M₈ °māsu; T. M₆. M₇ °mānassudam.

bhikkhave loka ābhassarupago¹ hoti², vivaṭṭamāne loka suññaṃ Brahmavimānaṃ upapajjati³. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Brahmā hoti Mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadattitudaso vasavatti, chattimsakkhattum⁴ kho pana bhikkhave Sakko ahosi devānam indo, anekasatakkhattum⁵ rājā ahosi Cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā⁶ cāturato⁷ vijitāvi janapadatthāvariyaṃ pattaṃ sattaratanasamannāgato. Paro sahaṃ kho paṇ'assa puttā ahesuṃ sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya⁸ ajjhāvasi⁹. So hi nāma bhikkhave Sunetto satthā evaṃdighāyuko samāno evaṃciraṭṭhiko aparimutto ahosi jātīyā jarāya¹⁰ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Catunnaṃ dhammaṇaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?

11. Ariyassa bhikkhave¹¹ silassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyassa¹² samādhissa ananubodhā¹³ appaṭivedhā¹³, ariyāya paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā, ariyāya vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā. Tayidaṃ¹⁴ bhikkhave ariyaṃ silaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubuddho¹⁵ paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā¹⁶ paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā¹⁶ paṭividdhā. Uccinnā bhavataṇhā, khinā bhavanetti, natthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

¹ M. °rūpago; M₇ abhassarū°; M₈ abhasirū°; T. °rupigo.

² M₈ hoti ti. ³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁴ M. M₈ sattakkhattum.

⁵ M₈. M₇ °satta°; T. M₆ anekasakkh°

⁶ T. adda ahosi; M₇ adda vā āsi.

⁷ M₈ catur°

⁸ M₈ °jaya.

⁹ M. °sim.

¹⁰ M₈. M₆. M₇ jarā.

¹¹ omitted by T. S.

¹² M₈ omits this sentence.

¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M₈ na yidaṃ.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °bodho.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ °bodhā.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā¹ Sugato athāparam
etaḍ avoca Satthā:

Silaṃ samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,
anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena² yasassinā³.
Iti buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunam⁴
dukkhass' antakaro Satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

LXIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ
sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam⁵ hoti catunnañ
ca āhārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī:
idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ
akaraṇīyaṃ bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Kata-
mehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam⁶ hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare esikā hoti
gambhīranemā sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi⁷. Iminā
paṭhamena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam⁸ hoti rañño
paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā⁹ bāhirānaṃ⁹
paṭighātāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
parikhā¹⁰ hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthātā ca. Iminā duti-
yena nagaraparikkhārena suparikkhittam¹¹ hoti rañño
paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ
paṭighātāya.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ *add* ca; S. vatvāna.

² M₈ °massa.

³ M₈ °no.

⁴ M. bhikkhūnaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆ surakkhitam; M₇ suparikkhatam; S. supari-
kkhatam *throughout*.

⁶ T. suparikkhitam; M₆ surakkhitam; M. suparikkhatam.

⁷ T. asampadhi.

⁸ M₆ suparikkhatam.

⁹ *omitted by* M₈.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. parikhā; T. parikkhākhatā; M₆ °kkhatā;
M₇ parikhākhatā.

¹¹ T. °parikkhitam; M. M₇ °parikhatam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare¹ anupariyāyapatho² hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca. Iminā tatiyena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁴ āvudham sannicitam hoti salākañ⁵ c' eva jevaniyañ⁶ ca. Iminā catutthena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu⁷ balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidaṃ hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā⁸ calakā piṇḍadāyikā⁹ uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino¹⁰ mahānāgā sūrā¹¹ cammayodhino dāsakaputtā¹². Iminā pañcamena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvi aññātānam nivāretā nātānam pavesetā. Iminā chaṭṭhena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanaḷepanasampanno ca¹⁴. Iminā sattamena nagaraparikkhārena superikkhittam³ hoti rañño paccantimam nagaram abbhantarānam guttiyā bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

¹ M₇ continues: bahum āvudham, as further on.

² T. °yāyatho; Ph. °yāyapato; M₈ °parikkhayāyapayo.

³ T. °kkhitam; M₆ °kkhatam and °kkhitam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bahu. ⁵ T. °kā; M₆ °kaniyam.

⁶ M. S. °nikañ; Ph. vedhanikaṃ; M₈ jeganikaṃ; T. pevanīyañ.

⁷ T. bahula. ⁸ Ph. cevakā; T. velakā.

⁹ Ph. M₈. S. °dāyakā. ¹⁰ M₈ °tino.

¹¹ S. adds papphālikā. ¹² M. Ph. dāsika°

¹³ T. M₇ °kkhatam; M₆ °kkhitam.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M.

Imehi sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam¹ hoti. Katamesam catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī²?

9. Idha bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum³ tinakatthodakam⁴ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā⁵ aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum³ sāliyavakam sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁶ tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇam⁷ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁸ bhesajjam sannicitam hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanitam telam madhu phāṇitam loṇam, abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya.

Imesam⁹ catunnam āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī² akasiralābhī.

Yato kho bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram¹⁰ imehi¹¹ sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittam¹² hoti imesañ¹¹ ca¹³ catunnam¹⁴ āhārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī: idaṃ vuccati¹⁵ bhikkhave rañño paccantimam nagaram akaraṇīyam bāhirehi paccatthikehi paccāmittehi. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvako sattahi saddhammehi¹⁶ samannāgato hoti catunnañ ca¹⁷

¹ T. °kkhatam; M₆ M₇ °kkhitam.

² M₈ adds hoti. ³ M. Ph. M₈ bahu.

⁴ T. tina (sic) kattho hoti dakam. ⁵ T. rathiyā.

⁶ M. M₈. T. M₇ bahu; Ph. bahū.

⁷ M₈ °mogga°; T. M₇ tilamāsamuggāparaṇṇam; M₆ °muggāpannam.

⁸ M. M₈ bahu.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ insert kho bhikkhave.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ continue: akaraṇīyam bāhirehi, as further on.

¹¹ omitted by S. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ °kkhatam.

¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S. ¹⁴ S. °nañ ca.

¹⁵ T. uccati.

¹⁶ M₆. M₇ dhammehi; T. yato kho hi.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ
nikāmalābhī hoti² akicchālābhī akasiralābhī: ayaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo Mārassa akaraṇīyo³ pāpi-
mato. Katamehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti³?

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
esikā hoti gambhīranemā⁴ sunikhātā acalā asampavedhi
abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva
kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddhati Tathāga-
tassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā⁵ araham sammāsambuddho
vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadam-
masārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti.
Saddhāsiko⁶ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati,
kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti;
suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā paṭhamena saddham-
mena samannāgato hoti.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
parikhā hoti gambhīrā c' eva vitthata ca abbhantarānaṃ
guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave
ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyati⁷ kāyaduccaritena vaci-
duccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusa-
lānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Hiriparikho⁸ bhikkhave
ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ
pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddham attānaṃ pariharati.
Iminā dutiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti⁹.

15. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare
anupariyāyapatho hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca abbhanta-
rānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho
bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappī hoti, ottappati kāyaduccari-
tena vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ
akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ottappapariyāya-
patho¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ

¹ S. ābhi° ² omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

³ omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. °nevā; M. Ph. M₈ °nemi.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; M₈ gha; S. pe, then buddho.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ saddho ca kho; T. saddho; M₆. M,
saddhehi kho.

⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ hirimā kho.

⁹ omitted by M₈. ¹⁰ M₈ °sato; M. Ph. ottappī kho.

bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā tatiyena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

16. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum¹ āvudhaṃ sannicitam hoti salākaṃ c' eva jevanīyaṃ² ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti³ sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunnam parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Sutāvudho⁴ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā catutthena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

17. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahu balakāyo paṭivasati, seyyathidaṃ hatthārohā assārohā⁵ rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyikā⁶ uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino⁷ mahānāgā sūrā⁸ cammayodhino dāsakaputtā⁹ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Viriyabalakāyo¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā pañcamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

18. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare dovāriko hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā¹¹ abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₈ bahu.

² M. M₈. S. jevanikaṇ; Ph. vedanikaṇ.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe, *then* diṭṭhiyā.

⁴ *all MSS. exc. S. have* sutavā; M. Ph. M₈ *add* kho.

⁵ *omitted by T.* ⁶ S. °dāyakā. ⁷ M₈ °tino.

⁸ S. *adds* papphālikā. ⁹ Ph. dāsika°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ viriyabalo. ¹¹ T. sahaveṣetā.

paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā¹ hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā². Satidovāriko³ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā chaṭṭhena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

19. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare pākāro⁴ hoti ucco c' eva vitthato ca vāsanalepanasampanno⁵ ca abbhantarānaṃ guttiyā bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiya. Paññāvāsanalepanasampanno⁶ bhikkhave ariyasāvako akusalaṃ pajahati, kusalaṃ bhāveti; sāvajjaṃ pajahati, anavajjaṃ bhāveti; suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Iminā sattamena saddhammena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi sattahi saddhammehi samannāgato hoti. Kata-mesaṃ catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ⁷ diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi⁸ akasira-lābhi⁹?

20. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahuṃ¹⁰ tinakatthodakaṃ sannacitaṃ hoti abbhantarānaṃ ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya bāhirānaṃ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicca¹¹ eva kāmehi¹² vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajjaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam¹³ jhānam¹⁴ upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

21. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare

¹ M. M₃ anusa° ² M₆ dovāriko.

³ T. pānakāro. ⁴ M₃ vāpana°

⁵ M₃ paññāyavapanalepana°

⁶ S. ābhi° ⁷ M₃. T. add hoti.

⁸ M. Ph. M₃. T. M₇ bahu.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₃ pa; S. pe, then paṭhamam jh°

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °majjh°, and so also in the other cases.

bahum¹ sāliyavakam sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviḥārāya² bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā³ ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviḥārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

22. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁴ tilamuggamāsāparaṇṇam⁵ sannicitam hoti abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviḥārāya bāhirānam paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā⁶ upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviḥārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

23. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño paccantime nagare bahum⁶ bhesajjam sannicitam hoti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanitam telam madhu phānitam⁷ loṇam, abbhantarānam ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviḥārāya⁸ bāhirānam⁹ paṭighātāya, evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhasa ca pahānā¹⁰ dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim¹¹ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati attano ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuviḥārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

Imesaṃ catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam¹² diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī¹³.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ bahu; M₇ bahum.

² omitted by M₈.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe, then dutiyam (tatiyam) jh^o

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ bahu.

⁵ M₈ °mogga°; T. M₆ tilamāsamuggā°

⁶ M. Ph. T. bahu; M₈ bahū.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ write always pphā° ⁸ T. °rānam.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ S. pe, then catuttham.

¹¹ M. Ph. °suddham. ¹² S. ābhi°

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ continue: Ayam vuccati and so on.

Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imehi sattahi saddhammehi¹ samannāgato hoti imesañ ca² catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī hoti akicchalaḥbhī akasira-lābhī: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako akaraṇīyo Mārassa akaraṇīyo pāpimato ti.

LXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe³ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti atthaññū ca² attaññū⁴ ca⁴ mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca puggalaparoparaññū⁵ ca. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaññū hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti⁶: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jāneyya: suttaṃ geyyaṃ⁷ . . .⁸ abbhutadhammaṃ⁹ vedallaṃ, na yidha dhammaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammaṃ jānāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ⁷ . . .⁸ abbhutadhammaṃ⁷ vedallaṃ, tasmā¹⁰ dhammaññū ti¹¹ vuccati. Iti dhammaññū. Atthaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho' ti, na yidha atthaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tassa tass' eva bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsitaṃ attho,

¹ T. dhammehi. ² omitted by T.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆.

⁵ Ph. °pariyaññū; M₈ °pariyañ; T. M₆. M₇ °varaññū.

⁶ T. M₆ add taṃ. ⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁹ omitted by M₈. S. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ insert bhikkhu.

¹¹ T. ca; omitted by M₇.

ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho' ti, tasmā atthaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū. Attaññū¹ ca kathaṃ hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā'² ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jāneyya 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā' ti, na yidha attaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu attānaṃ jānāti 'ettako 'mhi saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānenā' ti, tasmā attaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū³, attaññū⁴. Mattaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jāneyya cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, na yidha mattaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ paṭiggahaṇāya, tasmā mattaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū³, attaññū¹, mattaññū. Kālaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā'⁵ ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jāneyya 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā' ti, na yidha kālaññū ti vucceyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kālaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ kālo uddesassa, ayaṃ kālo paripucchāya, ayaṃ kālo yogassa, ayaṃ kālo paṭisallānāyā' ti, tasmā kālaññū ti vuccati. Iti dhammaññū, atthaññū, attaññū, mattaññū, kālaññū. Parisaññū ca kathaṃ hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parisāṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ khattiya-parisā, ayaṃ brāhmaṇa-parisā, ayaṃ gahapati-parisā, ayaṃ samaṇa-parisā; tattha evaṃ upasaṅkamtattha, evaṃ

¹ omitted by M₆. M₇. ² S. paṭibhānenā throughout.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ M₇ attho; omitted by M₆.

⁵ M. °sallānassā throughout; T. continues: tasmā kālaññū ti. Iti and so on.

ṭhātabbama¹, evama² nisīditabbama³, evama⁴ bhāsītabbama⁵, evama⁶ tuṇhībhavitaḍḍan' ti. No ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇisaṃ jāneyya 'ayama⁷ khattiyapaṇisā⁸, ayama⁹ brāhmaṇapaṇisā, ayama¹⁰ gahapatiṇisā, ayama¹¹ samaṇapaṇisā; tattha evama¹² upasaṅkamitaḍḍama¹³, evama¹⁴ ṭhātabbama¹⁵, evama¹⁶ nisīditabbama¹⁷, evama¹⁸ bhāsītabbama¹⁹, evama²⁰ tuṇhībhavitaḍḍan' ti, na yidha paṇisaṇṇu ti vuccēyya; yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṇisaṃ jānāti 'ayama²¹ khattiyapaṇisā²², ayama²³ brāhmaṇapaṇisā, ayama²⁴ gahapatiṇisā, ayama²⁵ samaṇapaṇisā; tattha evama²⁶ upasaṅkamitaḍḍama²⁷, evama²⁸ ṭhātabbama²⁹, evama³⁰ nisīditabbama³¹, evama³² bhāsītabbama³³, evama³⁴ tuṇhībhavitaḍḍan' ti, tasmā paṇisaṇṇu ti vuccati. Iti dhammaṇṇu, atthaṇṇu, attañṇu, mattañṇu, kālaṇṇu, paṇisaṇṇu. Puggalapaṇoparaṇṇu³⁵ ca kathaṃ hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno dvayena³⁶ puggalā viditā honti: dve puggalā, eko ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo³⁷, eko ariyānaṃ na³⁸ dassanakāmo³⁹. Yvāyama⁴⁰ puggalo ariyānaṃ na dassanakāmo, evama⁴¹ so ten' aṅgena⁴² gārayho. Yvāyama⁴³ puggalo ariyānaṃ dassanakāmo, evama⁴⁴ so ten' aṅgena⁴⁵ pāsamsa. Dve puggalā ariyānaṃ dassanakāmā: eko⁴⁶ saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, eko saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo⁴⁷. Yvāyama⁴⁸ puggalo saddhammaṃ na sotukāmo, evama⁴⁹ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyama⁵⁰ puggalo saddhammaṃ sotukāmo, evama⁵¹ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsa. Dve⁵² puggalā saddhammaṃ sotukāmā: eko ohiṭasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, eko anohiṭasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Yvāyama⁵³ puggalo anohiṭasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evama⁵⁴ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyama⁵⁵ puggalo

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. *add* evama¹ kattabbama.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa || evama² tuṇhi°; S. *has some dots, then* evama² tuṇhi° ³ S. *has some dots, then* evama³ tuṇhi°

⁴ Ph. °paṇisaṇṇu; M₈ °pariyaṇṇu; T. M₆. M₇ °varaṇṇu.

⁵ T. yena.

⁶ T. M₇ adassana°; M₈ dassanānaṃ kāmo; M₆ *adds* hoti.

⁷ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ M₈ dassanānaṃ kāmo.

⁹ T. tena; S. tena tena. ¹⁰ S. tena tena *throughout*.

¹¹ M₇ *omits* eko sa° sotu°

¹² T. M₇ *continue*: evama¹² so ten' aṅgena.

¹³ *omitted by* T.

¹⁴ T. M₇ yo 'yama; M₆ *also* yo 'yama *with one exception*.

¹⁵ T. so 'yama.

ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve puggalā ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇanti¹: eko sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, eko sutvā dhammaṃ na dhāreti. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ na³ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve puggalā sutvā dhammaṃ dhārenti: eko dhatānaṃ⁴ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ⁵ upaparikkhati, eko dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na⁶ upaparikkhati. Yvāyaṃ⁷ puggalo dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve puggalā dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti: eko 'atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, eko⁸ na⁹ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo na⁹ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Dve puggalā atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipannā: eko attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, eko attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca¹¹. Yvāyaṃ² puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno, no¹² parahitāya, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Evaṃ kho⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹³ dvayena puggalā viditā honti. Evaṃ kho¹⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu puggalaparoparaññū¹⁵ hoti.

¹ M. °tā.

² T. M₇ yo 'yaṃ; M₆ also yo 'yaṃ with one exception.

³ M. Ph. *put* na before dhammaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ dhā° throughout.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert na. ⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. so 'yaṃ. ⁸ T. omits all from eko to °paṭipanno.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Ph. insert na.

¹¹ omitted by M₈. ¹² omitted by M₆.

¹³ Ph. S. °nā. ¹⁴ omitted by M.

¹⁵ Ph. M₈ °pariyaññū; T. M₆. M₇ °varaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti¹ . . . pe² . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

LXV.

1. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ³ pāricchattako koviḷāro⁴ paṇḍupalāso hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'paṇḍupalāso dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni sattapalāso⁵ bhavissati⁶ ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sattapalāso⁷ hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'sattapalāso⁸ dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni jālakajāto⁹ bhavissati⁶ ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro jālakajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'jālakajāto¹⁰ dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni khāra-kajāto¹¹ bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro khāra-kajāto hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'khāra-kajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni kuḍumalakajāto bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kuḍumalakajāto¹² hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā tasmīṃ samaye honti 'kuḍumalakajāto¹² dāni¹³ pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni

¹ M. Ph. M₈ add pāhuneyyo.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₇.

³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ S. M₆ koviḷāro throughout; T. once; M₇ sometimes.

⁵ M. panna°; Ph. chinna°; T. sanni° always; M₆ sanni° or satti° twice; M₇ satti° once; M₈ jālakakajātā (sic).

⁶ M. Ph. S. bhavissanti. ⁷ M₈ jālakajāto.

⁸ M₈ jātako° ⁹ M₈ chadaka°; T. jālakatā°

¹⁰ M₈ chadaka°

¹¹ T. kāra-ka°; M₈ kuḍumalaka° as further on, and in like manner it always anticipates the following sentence.

¹² M₈ kudumalaka° ¹³ omitted by M. Ph.

kokāsakajāto¹ bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro kokāsakajāto² hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā tasmim samaye honti 'kokāsakajāto dāni pāricchattako koviḷāro, na cirass' eva dāni sabbaphāliphullo³ bhavissati' ti. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro sabbaphāliphullo³ hoti, attamanā bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa mūle dibbe cattāro māse pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā⁴ paricārenti⁵. Sabbaphāliphullassa kho pana bhikkhave pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa samantā paññāsayajanāni ābhāya phuṭṭam⁶ hoti. Anuvātam⁷ yojanasatam gandho gacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo pāricchattakassa koviḷārassa.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjāya ceteti, paṇḍupalāso bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako⁸ kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, sattapalāso⁹ bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam¹¹ jhānam¹¹ upasampajja viharati, jālakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ¹² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati, khārakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti¹³ devānaṃ¹² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave

¹ M₈ kosajāto *throughout*; T. kosika°; M. Ph. kosaka° *throughout*. ² T. kokesaka° ³ M₈ °bāli°

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ samaṅgī° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °vārenti.

⁶ M₈ puttam. ⁷ M₈ °gatam.

⁸ *with* ariyasāva[ko] M₈ *breaks off*; *on the next leaf* (ti) *begins the* Aṭṭhakanipāta. ⁹ T. satti°

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °majjhā°, *and likewise in the other cases*.

¹² M. Ph. *insert* 'va. ¹³ T. honti.

samaye ariyasāvako pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kuḍumalakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sukhassa ca pahānā³ . . . pe⁴ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, kokāsakajāto bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, sabbaphāliphullo bhikkhave ariyasāvako tasmim samaye hoti devānaṃ² Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāricchattako koviḷāro. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye Bhummā devā saddam anussāventi⁶ 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī⁷ amukamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā⁸ anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁵ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati' ti. Bhummānaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā⁹ devā . . .¹⁰ Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā devā . . . Nimmānaratī devā . . . Paranimmitavasavatti devā . . . Brahmakāyikā devā saddam anussāventi¹¹ 'eso itthannāmo āyasmā itthannāmassa āyasmato saddhivihārī⁷ amukamhā¹² gāmā vā nigamā vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito āsavānaṃ khayā¹³ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati' ti. Iti ha

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

² M. Ph. *insert* 'va.

³ M. Ph. *add* dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full*.

⁶ Ph. anussāvesuṃ *throughout*; T. M₆. M₇ anussāvesun ti.

⁷ S. °vihāriko. ⁸ T. āgā°

⁹ M. Ph. Cātumahā°

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *repeat* saddam anu° *and so on till* diṭṭh' eva dhamme, *then they have* pe || sacchikatvā upa° viharati ti. Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Tāvatiṃsā devā . . . Yāmā devā *and so on*. M₆ *has after* viharati ti: Ita ha tena Cātummahā°

¹¹ M₇ anussāvesun ti. ¹² M. Ph. asukamhā.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. pe || sacchikatvā.

tena khaṇena¹ tena muhuttana yāva² Brahmaloḁā saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam ānubhāvo khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ti.

LXVI.

1. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa rahogatassa paṭi-sallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaḁko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkaṁvā garukaṁvā³ upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ paṁaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyyā' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etaḁ ahosi 'Satthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkaṁvā garukaṁvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ paṁaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ saṅghaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ sikkhaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ samādhim kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ appamaḁaṃ kho bhikkhu⁴ . . .⁵ paṭisanthāraṃ⁶ kho bhikkhu sakkaṁvā garukaṁvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ paṁaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyyā' ti. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etaḁ ahosi 'ime kho me⁷ dhammā parisuddhā pariyodāṁ; yaṇ nūṇahaṃ ime dhamme gantaṁvā⁸ Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ⁹, evaṃ me¹⁰ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātataṁ ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhiḁaccheyya parisuddhaṃ pariyodāṁ, tassa evaṃ assa «ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yaṇ nūṇahaṃ imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ gantaṁvā kammārāṇaṃ¹¹ dasseyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato¹² parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasaṃkhātataro¹³ cā¹⁴ » ti: evaṃ eva me¹⁵ ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodāṁ; yaṇ nūṇahaṃ ime dhamme gantaṁvā Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me¹⁰ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātataṁ cā' ti. Atha kho

¹ Ph. *inserts* tena layena. ² *omitted by* Ph.

³ *omitted by* T. ⁴ *omitted by* S. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ M. Ph. °sandhāraṃ. ⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₆.

⁸ M. Ph. gaḁetvā *throughout*. ⁹ T. °yya.

¹⁰ *omitted by* M. Ph. ¹¹ T. kaṇcamārāṇaṃ.

¹² M. rasa°; S. sakammā° *throughout*.

¹³ T. °titaro. ¹⁴ M. Ph. ca (*without* ti).

¹⁵ M. Ph. kho; S. evaṃ me; T. M₆. M₇ *omit* me.

āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutthito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idha mayhaṃ bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'kin nu kho bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti? Tassa¹ mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'Satthāraṃ kho bhikkhu² sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho bhikkhu³ . . .⁴ saṅghaṃ⁵ kho bhikkhu³ . . . sikkhaṃ kho bhikkhu³ . . . samādhim kho bhikkhu³ . . . appamādaṃ kho bhikkhu³ . . . paṭisanthāraṃ kho bhikkhu sakkatvā⁶ garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalam pajaheyya kusalam bhāveyyā' ti. Tassa¹ mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'ime kho me⁷ dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me⁸ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti parisuddhasaṃkhātatarā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma puriso suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ adhi-gaccheyya parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ, tassa evaṃ assa ayaṃ kho me suvaṇṇanikkho parisuddho pariyodāto; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ imaṃ suvaṇṇanikkhaṃ gantvā kammārānaṃ⁹ dasseyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ suvaṇṇanikkho kammāragato parisuddho c'eva bhavissati parisuddhasaṃkhātataro cā¹⁰ ti: evaṃ eva¹¹ me¹² ime dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ime dhamme gantvā Bhagavato āroceyyaṃ, evaṃ me¹³ ime dhammā parisuddhā c'eva bhavissanti

¹ M. atha kho tassa.

² Ph. *then has* pe || dhammaṃ . . . saṅghaṃ . . . sikkha (sic) . . . samādhim . . . appamādaṃ . . . paṭisandhāraṃ.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ M. la.

⁵ M. *omits* saṅghaṃ kho *till* paṭi^o

⁶ M. *then has* la || kusalam bh^o

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₆; M₆ *omits also* evaṃ.

⁹ T. °rādanāṃ. ¹⁰ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca (*without* ti).

¹¹ M. Ph. S. *add* evaṃ.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆; M₇ *has* kho.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₆.

parisuddhasamkhātatarā cā' ti. 'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, Satthāraṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya, dhammaṃ kho Sāriputta¹ bhikkhu² . . . saṅghaṃ kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . .⁴ sikkhaṃ kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . samādhim kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . appamādaṃ kho Sāriputta³ bhikkhu³ . . . paṭisanthāraṃ⁵ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanto akusalaṃ pajaheyya kusalaṃ bhāveyya' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

3. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā⁶ samkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ajānāmi⁷. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme sagāraṃ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ, dhamme pi so agāraṃ⁸. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe sagāraṃ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ, saṅghe pi so agāraṃ⁸. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya sagāraṃ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ, sikkhāya pi so agāraṃ. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ samādhismim sagāraṃ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ, samādhismim pi so agāraṃ. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ samādhismim agāraṃ appamāde sagāraṃ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāraṃ dhamme agāraṃ saṅghe agāraṃ sikkhāya agāraṃ samā-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. *continue*: sakkatvā and so on till bhaveyya, then saṅghaṃ kho. ³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ M. Ph. °sandhāraṃ.

⁶ M. °to. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ajā'.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ insert pe.

dhismim agāravo, appamāde pi so agāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde agāravo paṭisanthāre¹ sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari agāravo² dhamme³ agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismim agāravo appamāde agāravo, paṭisanthāre⁴ pi so agāravo.

So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo⁵ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ⁶ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁷ dhamme sagāravo saṅghe agāravo⁸ bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁹ dhamme sagāravo¹⁰, saṅghe¹¹ pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme¹² sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme¹³ sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo, sikkhāya pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo¹⁴ dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismim agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo, samādhismim pi so sagāravo¹⁵. So vata bhante

¹ M. Ph. °sandhāre. ² M. la || appamāde.

³ Ph. *continues*: saṅghe sikkhāya samā° appa° agāravo.

⁴ M. Ph. °sandhāre *throughout*. ⁵ Ph. sagā°

⁶ Ph. ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi° | pa | so vata.

⁷ M. la || appamāde sa° paṭi° agā° bh°

⁸ Ph. sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi°; yo so.

⁹ M. *continues*: la | appamāde sa° paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata; Ph. pa | paṭi° pi so sa°. Imassa kho.

¹⁰ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ *continues*: sa° sikkhāya agā° bh°

¹² M. *continues*: pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati; yo so. ¹³ M. *continues*: pi so sa° | la | so vata.

¹⁴ M. *continues*: la || appa° sa° paṭi° pi sa° bhavissati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vi°; yo.

¹⁵ M. *adds* appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa kho ahaṃ.

bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagā-ravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo appamāde agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagā-ravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo, appamāde pi so sagāravo. So vata bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo appamāde sagāravo paṭisanthāre agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so bhante bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme sagāravo saṅghe sagā-ravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, paṭi-santhāre pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi¹ ti.

4. Sādhū sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu² kho² tvam² Sāriputta² imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi³. So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati⁴; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo, dhamme pi⁵ so⁵ agāravo⁶ . . .⁷ So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo . . . dhamme agāravo . . . saṅghe⁷ agāravo⁷ . . . sikkhāya agāravo . . . samādhismiṃ agāravo . . . appamāde⁸ agāravo paṭisanthāre sagāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari agāravo dhamme agāravo saṅghe agāravo sikkhāya agāravo samādhismiṃ agāravo appamāde agāravo, paṭisanthāre pi so agāravo.

So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo dhamme agāravo bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati⁹; yo so Sāri-putta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo, dhamme pi so sagā-

¹ T. M₆ ajā°; M₇ jā° ² omitted by Ph.

³ M₆. M₇ ajā°

⁴ M. Ph. *continue*: la (pa), then yo so.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. *add* saṃghe agā° sikkhāya agā° samā° agā° appa° pi so agā° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: pi so agā°. So vata till paṭi-sa° bh° and so on.

⁹ M. *continues*: la | yo; Ph. pa | so vata.

ravo¹ . . .² So vata Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo . . . dhamme sagāravo³ . . . saṅghe sagāravo⁴ . . . sikkhāya sagāravo . . . samādhismiṃ sagāravo . . . appamāde sagā-ravo paṭisanthāre agāravo⁵ bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ⁶ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sāriputta bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁷ dhamme⁸ sagāravo⁹ saṅghe sagāravo sikkhāya sagāravo samādhismiṃ sagāravo appamāde sagāravo, paṭisanthāre pi so sagāravo. Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

LXVII.

1. Bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viha-rato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya 'aho vata me anupā-dāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa¹⁰ neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacaniyaṃ. Kissa abhāvitattā? Ca-tunnam satipaṭṭhānānam catunnam sammappadhānānam¹¹ catunnam iddhipādānam pañcannaṃ indriyānam pañcannaṃ balānam sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānam ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiya aṇḍāni¹² aṭṭha vā dasa vā¹³ dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā na sammā-adhisayitāni na¹⁴ sammāpariseditāni¹⁴ na sammāparibhā-

¹ M. adds saṅghe sa° sikkhāya sa° samā° sa° appa° sa° paṭi° agā° bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati; yo so Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | paṭi° pi so sa°. So vata.

² S. pe. ³ Ph. adds bhavissatī ti ṭh° etaṃ vi°; yo so.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ agāravo (M₆. M₇ sa°) bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati | pe | saṅghe pi so sa°. So vata and so on till paṭi° agā bh° ti n'etaṃ ṭh° vi; yo so. ⁵ Ph. sa°

⁶ Ph. ṭh° etaṃ vi°

⁷ Ph. continues: pa || paṭi°; T. M₆. M₇ pe || paṭi°

⁸ M. inserts pi so.

⁹ M. continues: la || So vata Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° bh° ti ṭh° etaṃ vi°; yo so Sā° bh° Satthari sa° | la | appa° sa° paṭi° pi so sa° ti. Imassa and so on. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. khvassa throughout.

¹¹ M. °ppaṭṭhānānam.

¹² M₇ omits all from aṇḍāni to kukkuṭiyā.

¹³ T. inserts nu. ¹⁴ omitted by M₇.

vitāni, kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyun'¹ ti; atha kho abhabbā 'va'² te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjitum. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā h' amūni³ bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni na sammā-adhisayitāni na sammāpariseditāni⁴ na sammāparibhāvitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā'⁵ ti, atha khvāssa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ . . . pe⁵ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa.

2. Bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā'⁶ ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ . . . pe⁵ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni, kiñcāpi tassā⁶ kukkuṭiyā na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyun'⁷ ti; atha kho abhabbā 'va te kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjitum. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā h' amūni⁷ bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni sammā-adhisayitāni sammāpariseditāni sammāparibhāvitāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjheyya 'aho

¹ M. Ph. T. M₇ °nibbhijj° *always*. ² Ph. vata.

³ M. Ph. tathā hi *alone*; T. tathāmuni (*sic*).

⁴ M₇ °cchedatāni. ⁵ M. Ph. S. *give the phrase in full*.

⁶ M. Ph. tassa bhikkhave. ⁷ M. Ph. tathā hi *alone*.

vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā' ti, atha khvāssa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhāvitattā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Kissa bhāvitattā? Catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ . . . pe¹ . . . ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-kassa maggassa.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave palagaṇḍassa² vā palagaṇḍante-vāsikassa³ vā dissante⁴ 'va⁵ vāsijaṭṭhe⁶ aṅgulipadāni⁷ dissanti aṅguṭṭhapadam⁸, no ca khvāssa evaṃ ñānaṃ hoti 'ettakaṃ⁹ me ajja¹⁰ vāsijaṭṭassa khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ¹¹ hiyyo, ettakaṃ¹¹ pare' ti, atha khvāssa khīṇe khīṇante¹² 'va¹² ñānaṃ hoti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evaṃ ñānaṃ hoti 'ettakaṃ⁹ me ajja āsavānaṃ khīṇaṃ, ettakaṃ¹¹ hiyyo, ettakaṃ¹¹ pare' ti, atha khvāssa khīṇe khīṇante¹³ 'va¹³ ñānaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sāmuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya¹⁴ chammāsāni¹⁵ udae pariyādāya¹⁶ hemantikena thale¹⁷ ukkhittāya vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni, tāni¹⁸ pāvussa-kena¹⁹ meghena abhippavutṭhāni²⁰ appakasiren' eva paṭippassambhanti²¹ pūtikāni bhavanti: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanaṃ anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasiren' eva saññojanāni paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni²² bhavanti²² ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. bala°; Ph. phalabhaṇḍassa; S. balabhaṇḍassa.

³ M. M₆ phala°; Ph. phalabhaṇḍantevāsissa; S. bala-bhaṇḍantevāsissa.

⁴ T. disante; M. Ph. khiyante. ⁵ T. ca.

⁶ M. Ph. sijate; T. vāsijame.

⁷ T. M₇ °pādāni; M. aṅgula°; Ph. aṅgulapādāni.

⁸ M₇ °pādam; M. Ph. aṅgula°

⁹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. insert vā. ¹⁰ S. inserts tassa.

¹¹ S. inserts vā. ¹² S. °nantveva.

¹³ T. omit 'va; M₇ has evaṃ; S. °nantveva.

¹⁴ M. Ph. vettabandhāya.

¹⁵ M. Ph. chamāsāni.

¹⁶ M. pariyāya. ¹⁷ M. Ph. °laṃ.

¹⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pa°

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °vaṭṭhāni.

²¹ M. Ph. parihāyanti.

²² omitted by S.

LXVIII.

1. Evaṃ¹ me¹ sutam¹. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalasu cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ², disvā³ maggā okkamma aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgitvā⁴ upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā, yaṃ vā⁵ khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatiakaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ⁶ āliṅgitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varaṃ: yaṃ khattiyakaññaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaññaṃ vā gahapatiakaññaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa pāpadhammassa asucisaṅkassarasamācārassa⁷ paṭicchannakammantassa assamaṇassa samaṇapaṭiññassa abrahmacārissa⁸ brahmacāripaṭiññassa⁸ antoputissa⁹ avassutassa kasambujātassa, yaṃ amuṃ mahantaṃ aggikkhandhaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisiḍeyya vā upanipajjeyya vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi¹⁰ so bhikkhave mara-

¹ omitted by S. ² S. sañjo° throughout.

³ M. Ph. disvāna Bhagavā.

⁴ M. Ph. āliṅgetvā throughout.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °pādiṃ throughout.

⁷ M. Ph. asucino saṅk° ⁸ T. °cārīpaṭisaṃñassa.

⁹ M. °putikassa; T. °patissa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M₆ omits also so.

ṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya¹. Yaṇ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro . . . pe² . . . kasambujāto khattiyakaṇṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇakaṇṇaṃ vā gahapatikaṇṇaṃ vā mudutalunahatthapādaṃ āliṅgitvā upanisiḍati vā upanipajjati vā, tam hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹.

2. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe⁴ veṭhetvā⁵ ghaṃseyya⁶, sā chaviṃ chindeyya, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindeyya, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindeyya, maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindeyya, nahāruṃ chetvā atṭhiṃ chindeyya, atṭhiṃ chetvā atṭhimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya, yaṃ vā⁷ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanam sādiseyya⁸ ti? 'Etaḍ eva bhante varam: yaṃ⁹ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanam sādiseyya¹⁰. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā . . . pe¹¹ . . . atṭhimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etaḍ eva tassa varam dussilassa¹² . . . pe¹³ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ¹⁴ balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā ubho jaṅghe⁴ veṭhetvā⁵ . . . pe¹¹ . . . atṭhimiṇjaṃ āhacca tiṭṭheyya¹⁵. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya¹. Yaṇ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. *gives it in full*.

³ S. hi tassa; T. kissa. ⁴ S. jaṅghā.

⁵ M. Ph. vedhetvā. ⁶ T. ghāseyyā.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁸ M. sādiseyyā.

⁹ omitted by T. M₇. ¹⁰ T. sādiseyya.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. *has it in full till* chindeyya, then pe || atṭhi° ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆. ¹⁵ M₆ °yyā ti.

ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo . . . pe¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā abhivādanam sādīyati², tam hi 'ssa³ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati⁴.

3. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiya teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya⁵, yaṃ vā⁶ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyeyya. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiya teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva⁷ tassa⁷ varam dussilassa . . . pe¹ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tiṇhāya sattiya teladhotāya paccorasmim pahareyya. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi⁸ so⁸ bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya⁹. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpa-dhammo¹⁰ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ⁸ vā⁸ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā añjalikammaṃ sādīyati, tam hi 'ssa¹¹ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati⁹.

4. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopaṭṭena ādittena

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. sādiseyyā ti.

³ S. hi tassa; M₆ kissa.

⁴ T. M₇ uppa^o; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

⁵ M₆ pahareyyā ti, *then* ārocayāmi vo bh^o paṭi^o vo bh^o, *but then* yaṃ khattiya^o *as before*.

⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M₆ ev' assa *nearly always*. ⁸ *omitted by* M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ¹⁰ *omitted by* S. ¹¹ S. tassa.

sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivēṭṭheyya¹, yaṃ vā² khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā . . . pe³ . . . saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayopattēna ādittēna⁴ sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivēṭṭheyyā⁵' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varaṃ dussīlassa . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ⁷ balavā puriso tattena ayopattēna ādittēna sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena kāyaṃ sampalivēṭṭheyya⁵. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁸. Yaṇ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo⁹ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa¹⁰ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹¹.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varaṃ: yaṃ balavā puriso tattena ayosaṅkunā ādittēna¹² sampajjalitena¹² sajotibhūtena¹² mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ¹³ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ pi daheyya jivhaṃ pi daheyya kaṇṭhaṃ pi daheyya udaraṃ¹⁴

¹ M₇ samphali°; M. Ph. °vedheyya.

² omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe || kāyaṃ.

⁵ M₇ samphali°; M. Ph. °vedh° ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ S. tassa; M₆ saddhādeyyaṃ in lieu of taṃ hi 'ssa.

¹¹ T. M₇ uppa°; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. ¹³ M. °gulaṃ; Ph. °gulaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. uram.

pi daheyya antam pi antaṇaṃ pi ādāya adhobhāgā¹ nikkhameyya, yaṃ vā² khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ³ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ⁴ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ⁴ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso tattenā ayosaṅkunā ādittena⁵ sampajjalitena⁵ sajotibhūtena⁵ mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ⁶ ādittāṃ sampajjalitāṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ⁷ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya mukhaṃ⁸ pi⁸ daheyya⁸ jivhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe⁹ . . . adhobhāgā¹⁰ nikkhameyya⁹ ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussīlassa . . . pe¹¹ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ balavā puriso tattenā ayosaṅkunā ādittena⁵ sampajjalitena⁵ sajotibhūtena⁵ mukhaṃ vivaritvā tattaṃ lohagulaṃ¹² ādittāṃ sampajjalitāṃ sajotibhūtaṃ mukhe pakkhipeyya, taṃ tassa oṭṭhaṃ pi daheyya . . . pe⁹ . . . adhobhāgā¹⁰ nikkhameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya¹³. Yaṇ ca kho so bhikkhave dussīlo pāpadhammo⁸ . . . pe¹¹ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ piṇḍapātāṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa¹⁴ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati¹⁵.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, katamaṃ nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso sīse vā gahetvā khandhe vā

¹ M. Ph. 'bhāgaṃ. ² omitted by M.

³ T. 'deyyāni. ⁴ T. 'deyyāni; M₇ 'deyyā.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. 'gulaṃ; Ph. 'gulaṃ. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ yan.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ 'bhāgaṃ. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² M. Ph. 'gulaṃ. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹⁴ S. tassa. ¹⁵ T. M₇ uppa°; M₆ uppajjeyyā ti.

gahetvā tattam ayomañcam vā ayopiṭham vā ādittam¹ sampajjalitam² sajotibhūtam³ abhinisīdāpeyya vā abhinipajjāpeyya vā, yaṃ vā⁴ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapiṭham⁵ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapiṭham paribhuñjeyya. Dukkham h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā khandhe vā gahetvā . . . pe⁶ . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave⁷ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ⁷ balavā puriso sise vā gahetvā . . . pe⁴ . . . abhinipajjāpeyya vā. Tam kissa hetu? Tato nidānam hi so bhikkhave maraṇam vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattam vā dukkham, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁸. Yaṃ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁹ . . . pe⁶ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam vā saddhādeyyaṃ mañcapiṭham paribhuñjati, tam hi 'ssa¹⁰ bhikkhave hoti digharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayaṃ upapajjati⁸.

7. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, katamam nu kho varam: yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādam¹¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakam¹² paccamāno sakim pi uddham gaccheyya sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya, yaṃ vā¹³ khattiyamahāsālānam

¹ omitted by M. Ph.

² omitted by M. T.; M₆ omits yaṃ vā.

³ T. mañcā°; M. Ph. mañcam vā piṭham (sic) vā.

⁴ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

⁵ M. Ph. S. have paṭi° till dussilassa.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ S. tassa.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. uddhampādam.

¹² M. Ph. phenu° throughout.

¹³ omitted by M. M₆; M₇ omits yaṃ, but it has vā.

vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyyā ti? 'Etad eva bhante varam: yaṃ khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjeyya. Dukkhaṃ h'etaṃ bhante, yaṃ balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipeyya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya, so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim² pi² uddhaṃ² gaccheyya² sakim pi adho gaccheyya sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyyā' ti.

Ārocayāmi vo bhikkhave, paṭivedayāmi³ vo bhikkhave, yathā etad eva tassa varam dussilassa pāpadhammassa⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . kasambujātassa, yaṃ² balavā puriso uddhapādaṃ¹ adhosiraṃ gahetvā . . . pe⁶ . . . sakim pi tiriyaṃ gaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tato nidānaṃ hi so bhikkhave maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ, na tveva tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya⁷. Yaṇ ca kho so bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . kasambujāto khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā saddhādeyyaṃ vihāraṃ paribhuñjati, taṃ hi 'ssa⁸ bhikkhave hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati⁷. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Yesāṇ ca mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikhārānaṃ⁹, tesāṃ¹⁰ te¹¹ kārā¹² mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisamsā, amhākaṇ c'evāyaṃ pabbajjā avañjhā bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā¹³ ti.

Evam hi vo¹⁴ bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ.

8. Attatthaṃ¹⁵ vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ, paratthaṃ vā bhikkhave sam-

¹ M. Ph. S. uddhampādaṃ. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ pe || yathā. ⁴ omitted by S.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁸ S. tassa. ⁹ T. M₇ °khāraṃ.

¹⁰ T. nesan; M₆ sante. ¹¹ M. Ph. vo; omitted by M₆.

¹² T. kārā. ¹³ Ph. uddayā. ¹⁴ M. Ph. kho.

¹⁵ M₆ atthattam; Ph. attham.

passamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubhayattham vā bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetun ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹. Imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne satthimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ unhaṃ lohitaṃ mukhato uggañchi², satthimattā bhikkhū sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattiṃsu³ 'dukkaraṃ Bhagavā sudukkaraṃ Bhagavā' ti, satthimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsū ti.

LXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni⁴ sāvakasatāni ahesum⁵. Sunetto satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmalo-kasahavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmalo-kasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na⁷ pasādesum⁷, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu⁸. Ye kho pana bhikkhave Sunettassa satthuno Brahmalo-kasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum⁹, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu⁸.

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Mūgapakkho nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹⁰ Aranemi nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹¹ Kuddālo¹² nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹¹ Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹¹ Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .¹¹ Arako nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vītarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako nāma¹³ satthā sāvakānaṃ Brahmalo-kasahavyatāya dhammaṃ deseti¹⁴. Ye kho pana⁶ bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brah-

¹ M. adds la. ² T. uggañji; M. Ph. uggacchi.

³ T. M₇ hīnāya va° ⁴ T. inserts pi.

⁵ M₆ ahosi, so also in the next place. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ padosesum. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁹ T. M₇ pā° ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² Ph. Kuddālako; M. Kudālako.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. ¹⁴ M. Ph. °si.

malokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni na¹ pasādesum², te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu². Ye kho pana bhikkhave Arakassa satthuno Brahmalo-kasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjimsu².

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, yo ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe³ duṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'.

Yo kho⁴ bhikkhave ime satta satthāre titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe³ duṭṭhacitto⁵ akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum⁶ so apuññaṃ pasaveyya, yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ duṭṭhacitto⁷ akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave ito bahiddhā evarūpiṃ khantiṃ vadāmi yathā'maṃ sabrahmacārisu. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Na⁸ no⁸ sabrahmacārisu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissanti ti. Evaṃ hi vo⁹ bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

LXX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Arako¹⁰ nāma satthā aho-si titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Arakassa kho pana bhikkhave satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Arako satthā sāvakaṇaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi¹¹: —

2. Appakaṃ brāhmaṇa jīvitam manussānaṃ parittam lahu-kam¹² bahudukkham bahupāyasaṃ. Mantāya bodhab-

¹ T. M₆ padesesum; M₇ padosesum.

² T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ³ T. M₆. M₇ sāvaka°

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ T. M₆ paduṭṭha°

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ omit bahum so a° pa°

⁷ T. paduṭṭha°

⁸ Ph. na no amhe; S. na tveva amhaṃ; T. tato (sic) āca (sic); M₆ nānā or nā tā; M₇ nando āma.

⁹ T. kho; M₇ yo. ¹⁰ T. °to. ¹¹ S. °ti.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ lahusam throughout.

baṃ¹, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tiṇagge ussāvabindu suriye uggacchante khippam yeva paṭivigacchati na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa ussāvabindūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahu-kam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa thullaphusitake² deve vassante uduke³ udakabubbulam khippam yeva paṭivigacchati⁴ na ciraṭṭhitikam hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa udakabubbulūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahu-kam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa uduke daṇḍarāji khippam yeva paṭivigacchati⁴ na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa uduke daṇḍarājūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam⁵ lahu-kam⁵ . . .⁶ natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā siṅhasotā⁷ hārahārini, natthi so khaṇo vā layo vā muhutto vā, yaṃ⁸ sā⁸ āramati⁹, atha kho sā gacchat' eva¹⁰ vattat' eva¹¹ sandat'¹² eva¹¹, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa nadipabbateyyūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam¹³ lahu-kam¹³ . . . pe¹⁴ . . . natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā¹⁵ pi brāhmaṇa balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍam saññūhitvā appakasiren' eva vameyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa khelapiṇḍūpamam jīvitam manussānam parittam lahu-kam¹³ . . .¹⁶ natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa divasasantatte

¹ M. Ph. boddham; S. phoṭṭabbam *throughout*.

² T. phulla° ³ omitted by S.

⁴ T. paṭigacchati; M₇ patiga° *corr. to* paṭivi° *by another hand*. ⁵ omitted by M₆; T. M₇ omit only lahu-kam.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ M. Ph. siṅgha°

⁸ M. yāya; Ph. sā yaṃ; M₇ yaṃ.

⁹ M. āvattati; Ph. āvaṭṭati; S. dharati.

¹⁰ S. °te ca; T. M₆ only °te. ¹¹ S. °te ca.

¹² T. sanāt'. ¹³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by S.

¹⁵ in Ph. this simile is missing. ¹⁶ M. la.

ayokaṭāhe mamsapesi¹ pakkhittā² khippam yeva paṭi-
vigacchati³ na ciraṭṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa
mamsapesūpamaṃ manussānaṃ jīvitam parittam lahukam⁴
. . .⁵ natthi jātassa amaraṇam. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa
gāvi vajjhā⁶ āghātanam niyyamānā yaṇṇā eva pādam⁷
uddharati santike 'va⁸ hoti⁸ vadhassa⁹ santike 'va¹⁰ mara-
passa, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa govajjhūpamaṃ¹¹ jīvitam
manussānaṃ parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam.
Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam
brahmacariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇan ti.

3. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānaṃ
saṭṭhivassasahassāni āyuppanānaṃ ahosi. Pañcavassasatikā
kumārikā alampateyyā ahosi. Tena kho pana bhikkhave
samayena manussānaṃ chaḷ eva ābādhā ahesum: sītam
uṇham jighacchā¹² pipāsā uccāro passāvo. So hi nāma
bhikkhave¹³ Arako satthā evam dīghāyukesu manussesu
evam ciraṭṭhitikesu evam appābādhesu sāvakānaṃ evam
dhammaṃ desessati¹⁴ 'appakam brāhmaṇa jīvitam manussā-
naṃ parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam. Man-
tāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahma-
cariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇan' ti. Etarahi kho¹⁵ tam⁸
bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'appakam jīvitam
manussānaṃ parittam lahukam bahudukkham bahūpāyāsam.
Mantāya bodhabbam, kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahma-
cariyam, natthi jātassa amaraṇan' ti. Etarahi kho¹⁵
bhikkhave yo ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasatam appam vā bhiyyo¹⁶.
Vassasatam kho pana bhikkhave jīvanto tīṇi yeva utusatāni
jīvati: utusatam hemantānaṃ, utusatam gimhānaṃ, utusa-
tam vassānaṃ. Tīṇi kho pana bhikkhave utusatāni jīvanto
dvādasa¹⁷ yeva māsasatāni jīvati: cattāri māsasatāni

¹ M. Ph. °pesiyā. ² M. Ph. °ttāya.

³ T. M₇ paṭivijjhati. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. vajjham. ⁷ T. padam.

⁸ omitted by S. ⁹ M. Ph. vaddhassa.

¹⁰ omitted by T. S. ¹¹ S. gāvi¹⁰ ¹² T. M₆ M₇ dīgh°

¹³ T. bhikkhu. ¹⁴ M. Ph. deseti; T. M₆ M₇ desessanti.

¹⁵ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁶ M. S. add vā.

¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆ M₇ °sam.

hemantānam, cattāri māsasatāni gimhānam, cattāri māsasatāni vassānam. Dvādasa¹ kho pana bhikkhave māsasatāni jīvanto catuvisatiṃ² yeva addhamāsasatāni jīvati: atthaddhamāsasatāni hemantānam, atthaddhamāsasatāni gimhānam, atthaddhamāsasatāni vassānam. Catuvisatiṃ³ kho pana bhikkhave addhamāsasatāni⁴ jīvanto chattimsam⁵ yeva rattisahassāni jīvati: dvādasa rattisahassāni hemantānam, dvādasa rattisahassāni gimhānam, dvādasa rattisahassāni vassānam. Chattimsam kho pana bhikkhave rattisahassāni jīvanto dvesattatiṃ⁶ ñeva⁶ bhattasahassāni bhuñjati: catuvisatiṃ² bhattasahassāni hemantānam, catuvisatiṃ² bhattasahassāni gimhānam, catuvisatiṃ⁷ bhattasahassāni vassānam saddhiṃ⁸ mātuthaññāya⁸ saddhiṃ bhattantarāyena⁹. Tat¹⁰ ime bhattantarāyā⁹: kupito pi bhattam na bhuñjati, dukkhito pi bhattam na bhuñjati, vyādhito¹¹ pi bhattam na bhuñjati, uposathiko¹² pi bhattam na bhuñjati, alābhakena¹³ pi bhattam na bhuñjati. Iti kho bhikkhave mayā vassasatāyukassa manussassa āyu pi samkhāto, āyuppamāṇam pi samkhātam¹⁴, utū pi samkhātā, samvaccharā¹⁵ pi samkhātā, māsā pi samkhātā, addhamāsā¹⁶ pi samkhātā, ratti pi samkhātā, rattindivā¹⁷ pi samkhātā, bhattā pi samkhātā, bhattantarāyā pi samkhātā.

4. Yaṃ bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakanānam hite-sinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, katam vo tam mayā. Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhave, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vipparisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ °sam.

² M. Ph. °ti.

³ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ti.

⁴ S. atthaddha°

⁵ Ph. M₆ °sa.

⁶ Ph. °ti c'eva; M₆ °sattatimsam ñeva.

⁷ M. °ti. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ T. M₇ °tarāya; M₆ °tarayā, then kupito and so on.

¹⁰ T. M₇ tatth'. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ byāsatto.

¹² M₆ upāsako. ¹³ M₆ ālā° ¹⁴ T. °tā.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ utusamv°

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ māsaddhāmāsā (T. °māsam).

¹⁷ M. S. divā.

Mahāvaggo¹ sattamo².

Tass' uddānaṃ:

Hiri suriyaṃ³ nāgaraṃ⁴ upamā dhammaññū⁵ pārichattakaṃ⁵
Sakkatvā⁶ bhāvanaṃ⁷ aggi Sunetta-Arakena⁸ cā⁸ ti.

LXXI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ⁹ jānāti⁹, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ
jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, silavā hoti pātimokkha-
saṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu
vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ca-
tunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁰ diṭṭhadhammasukha-
vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī,
āsavaṇaṃ⁹ khayā⁹ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ
diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato
bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ
jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa
pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-
vattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṃ
jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹⁰ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ

¹ Ph. °vaggass' uddānaṃ; T. M₆ M₇ °vaggassa udd°

² S. dutiyo. ³ S. purisaṃ.

⁴ Ph. nāma; omitted by M. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ M. M₆ M₇ sakkataṃ; T. sakkattaṃ; S. sakkaccaṃ.

⁷ T. M₆ M₇ bha°; Ph. vacanaṃ.

⁸ Ph. °kenānusānī; S. °kenānusāsani; T. M₆ M₇ te dasā
ti (T. te dasā yā ti) for cā ti.

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ S. ābhi°

nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ¹ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, vinaye kho pana t̥hito hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ² diṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

LXXIV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattiṃ jānāti, anāpattiṃ jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ jānāti, anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe³ . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena⁴ . . .⁵ yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu vinayadharo hoti ti.

¹ omitted by M₆. ² S. abhi°

³ M. la; Ph. pa; M₆ is here somewhat in disorder.

⁴ M. Ph. °mānussakena, and so wherever this word occurs.

⁵ S. pe.

LXXV.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi²?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattim jānāti, garukaṃ āpattim jānāti, sīlavā hoti . . .³ samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ⁵ khayā . . . pe⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu¹ vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukaṃ āpattim jānāti, garukaṃ āpattim jānāti, ubhayāni kho pan' assa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattini suvinicchitāni suttaso anuvyañjanaso, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati ti.

LXXVII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhati. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lakukaṃ āpattim jānāti, garukaṃ āpattim jānāti, vinaye kho pana t̥hito hoti asaṃhiro, catunnaṃ jhānaṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe⁷ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ pe ॥ lahukaṃ.

³ M. la; S. pe.

⁴ M. Ph. give it in full; M. omits diṭṭhadhamma°

⁵ M. Ph. °nañ ca. ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Sattahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī. Katamehi sattahi?

2. Āpattim jānāti, anāpattim jānāti, lahukam āpattim jānāti, garukam āpattim jānāti, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi dhammehi samannāgato vinayadharo sobhatī ti.

LXXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upāli yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Upāli Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye⁴ kho tvaṃ Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā na ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti, ekamsen⁵ Upāli dhāreyyāsi⁶: n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etaṃ Satthu sāsanan ti. Ye ca kho tvaṃ Upāli dhamme jāneyyāsi: ime dhammā ekantanibbidhāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti, ekamsen⁵ Upāli dhāreyyāsi⁶: eso⁷ dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ Satthu sāsanan ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *then* āsavānaṃ; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. M₇ yo. ⁵ S. °sena. ⁶ T. °ti.

⁷ Ph. *repeats here* n'eso dh° *till* dhāreyyāsi.

LXXX.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave adhikaraṇasamathā¹ dhammā¹ uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya². Katame satta?

2. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo, sativinayo dātabbo, amūhavinayo dātabbo, paṭiññātakaraṇaṃ³ dātabbaṃ⁴, yebhuyasikā dātabbā⁵, tassapāpiyyasikā dātabbā⁵, tiṇavatthārako dātabbo⁵.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta adhikaraṇasamathā dhammā uppannuppannānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ samathāya vūpasamāya ti.

Vinayavaggo⁶ aṭṭhamo⁷.

Tass' uddānaṃ⁸:

Caturo vinayadharā caturo vinayadharasobhaṇā honti Sāsanaṃ aṭṭhamavagge dasa pāli adhikaraṇasamathena⁹ ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu hoti ti.

1. Sattannaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samitattā samaṇo hoti . . .¹⁰ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo hoti . . .¹⁰ nissuttattā¹¹ sotthiko¹² hoti . . . ninahātattā¹³ nahātako hoti . . .¹⁰

¹ M₆ adhikaranadhammā samathā. ² T. upa°

³ T. M₆. M₇ paṭiññāya karetabbā (M₇ karetabbaṃ) for paṭi° dā° ⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. S.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ vaggo niṭṭhito; Ph. vagganiṭṭhitam.

⁷ S. tatiyo.

⁸ this and the uddāna itself is to be found only in M.

⁹ M. adhirāṇa° ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ M. Ph. niyu°

¹² M. Ph. sotthiyo.

¹³ M. Ph. M₇ ninhātattā; T. taṇhātattā; S. nahātattā.

viditattā vedagū hoti . . .¹ arihatattā² ariyo³ hoti . . .⁴ ārakattā⁵ arahā hoti. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi ārakā⁵ hoti, vicikicchā ārakā⁵ hoti, silabbataparāmāso ārako hoti, rāgo⁶ ārako hoti, doso ārako hoti, moho ārako hoti, māno ārako hoti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ ārakattā arahā hoti ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, dūppaṇṇo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta asaddhammā ti⁷.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame satta?

2. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappi hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paṇṇavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta saddhammā ti⁸.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁹ pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇiyyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-kassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccā-nupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭisaṃvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimuccamāno paṇṇāya pariyogāhamāno. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² Ph. ariyittā; T. M₆. M₇ ārakattā; S. *omits this phrase*.

³ M₆ ārako; T. *omits* hoti. ⁴ M₇ ārattā.

⁵ M₆ ar^o *throughout*. ⁶ T. taṇhā.

⁷ *omitted by S.*

⁸ M. *adds* Sāmaṇavaggo navamo; Ph. *adds* vaggo; *then* M. *has* tass' uddānaṃ; M. Ph. *give the following* uddāna:

Bhinnā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca sotthiya-vedagāriyo (M. nhātako veda^o)

Arahā saddhammā saddhammi (M. °mmino) desitā te Tathāgatā ti.

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa || dakkh^o

Āṅguttara, part IV.

katvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho¹ bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo āhuneyyo². . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-samvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. Tassa apubbaṃ acarimaṃ āsavapariyādānaṃ ca hoti jīvitapariyādānaṃ ca³. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo āhuneyyo . . .⁴ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharati aniccasaññī aniccapaṭi-samvedī satataṃ samitaṃ abbokiṇṇaṃ cetasā adhimucca-māno paññāya pariyoḡāhamāno. So pañcannaṃ oram-bhāgiyānaṃ saññojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁴ upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁴ asaṅkhārapari-nibbāyī hoti . . .⁴ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . . uddham-soto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo puggalo āhuneyyo⁵ . . .⁴ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

Ime kho bhikkhave satta puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-kassā ti.

1. Satt' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā⁶ . . .⁴ anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame satta?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānu-passī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharati . . .³ cakkhusmiṃ⁷ khayānupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ vayā-nupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ virāḡānupassī viharati . . .⁴ cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī⁸ viharati⁸ . . .⁹ cakkhu-smiṃ⁸ paṭinissaggānupassī viharati . . .⁴ sotasmim . . .⁹ ghānasmim . . . jivhāya . . . kāyasmim . . . manasmim . . . rūpesu . . . saddesu . . . gandhesu . . . rasesu . . . phoṭ-

¹ omitted by S.

² M. Ph. add pāhuneyyo, then M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full. ³ T. M₇ add hoti. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add pāh^o ⁶ M. Ph. add pāh^o

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ omit this phrase

⁸ omitted by Ph. ⁹ M. la,

ṭhabbesu . . .¹ dhammesu . . . cakkhaviññāṇe . . .¹ sota-
 viññāṇe . . . ghānaviññāṇe . . . jivhāviññāṇe . . . kāya-
 viññāṇe . . .¹ manoviññāṇe . . .² cakkhusamphasse . . .¹
 sotasamphasse . . .¹ ghānasamphasse . . . jivhāsamphasse
 . . . kāyasamphasse . . .¹ manosamphasse . . .² cakkhu-
 samphassajāya³ vedanāya . . . sotasamphassajāya vedanāya
 . . . ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . jivhāsamphassajāya
 vedanāya . . . kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya . . . mano-
 samphassajāya⁴ vedanāya⁴ . . . rūpasaññāya . . . sadda-
 saññāya . . . gandhasaññāya . . . rasasaññāya phoṭṭhabba-
 saññāya . . . dhammasaññāya . . . rūpasañcetanāya . . .
 saddasañcetanāya . . . gandhasañcetanāya rasasañcetanāya
 . . . phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāya . . . dhammasañcetanāya . . .
 rūpatañhāya . . . saddatāñhāya . . . gandhatāñhāya . . .
 rasatāñhāya . . . phoṭṭhabbatāñhāya . . . dhammatāñhāya
 . . . rūpavitakke . . . saddavitakke . . . gandhavitakke . . .
 rasavitakke . . . phoṭṭhabbavitakke . . . dhammavitakke
 . . . rūpavicāre . . . saddavicāre . . . gandhavicāre . . .
 rasavicāre . . . phoṭṭhabbavicāre . . . dhammavicāre . . .⁵
 rūpakkhandhe . . . vedanākkhandhe . . . saññākkhandhe
 . . . saṅkhārakkhandhe . . . viññāṇakkhandhe aniccānupassī
 viharati . . . dukkhānupassī viharati . . . anattānupassī
 viharati . . . khayānupassī viharati . . . vayānupassī viharati
 . . . virāgānupassī viharati . . . nirodhānupassī viharati . . .
 paṭinissaggānupassī viharati⁶.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² M. la.

³ Ph. °jā *throughout*.

⁴ *omitted by Ph.* ⁵ M. Ph. *insert* pañcakkhandhe.

⁶ M. *adds the following* uddāna:

Cha dvārārammaṇesv' ettha viññāṇesu ca phassesu
 vedanāsu ca dvārassa suttā honti visum aṭṭha
 saññā sañcetanā taṇhā vitakkesu vicāre ca
 gocarassa visum aṭṭha pañcakkhande ca pacceke
 soḷasesv' attamūlesu aniccadukkha-anattā
 khayā vayā virāgā ca nirodhā paṭinissaggā
 kamaṃ aṭṭhānupassī ti sambhinditesu sabbesu
 honti pañcasatāni ca aṭṭhavīsati suttāni
 āhuneyye ca vaggite āhuneyyavaggo dasamo.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Satisambojjhaṅgo . . . pe¹ . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgo . . .²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti³.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādinavaññā, pahānaññā, virāgaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya satta dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame satta?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁵.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya⁶ . . . pe¹ . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . .⁷ cāgāya . . .¹ paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . paḷāsassa . . . issāya⁸ . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa . . . pamādassa . . . abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe.

³ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁴ omitted by Ph.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; M. leaves space.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ abhiññāya. ⁷ T. M₇ insert bhāvanāya.

⁸ T. imassā; M₆. M₇ issā.

Idam¹ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti².

Sattakanipāto³ samatto⁴.

¹ *these two phrases are missing in S.*

² Ph. *adds*: Saṅkavarena (*sic*) niyato chaṭṭhamā saṃkhittena ca. *Then*: [vi] rāgānupassī viharati paṭinissaggānupassī viharati ti. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya, *as above*. Katame satta? Satisaṃbojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriyasaṃbojjhaṅgo pithi° (*sic*) passaddhi° samādhi° upekkhā°. Rāgassa bh° abhiññāya ime satta dh° bh° ti. Rāgassa bh° abhi° satta dh° bh°. Katame satta? Anicca-sāññā, anatta° *and so on, as above, till the end*.

³ M. Ph. sattanipātaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ sattako.

⁴ M. Ph. samattaṃ; S. niṭṭhito; M₇ *adds* siddhir astu, sivam astu, jayatu.

ATTHAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

I².

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante³ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etaḍ avoca: —

2. Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya
susamāraddhāya aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ
supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo
hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa⁴ aggi vā viṣaṃ vā satthaṃ
vā kamati, uttarim⁵ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti.

Mettāya bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya
bahulikātāya yānikātāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya parici-
tāya susamāraddhāya ime aṭṭhānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

Yo ca mettaṃ bhāvayati appamāṇaṃ⁶ paṭissato
tanū⁷ saññojanā⁸ honti⁹ passato upadhikkhayaṃ.

¹ T. omits this udāna.

² S. has Paṇṇāsako; the other MSS. have no title at all.

³ Ph. bhaddante.

⁴ M₈ n'assa.

⁵ Ph. M₈ °ri.

⁶ M₈ appamādam.

⁷ M₈ anu.

⁸ M₈. M₆ °no.

⁹ M₈ hoti.

Ekam pi ce pāṇam aduṭṭhacitto mettāyati, kusali¹ tena
 hoti,
 sabbe 'va² pāṇe manasānukampi³ pahūtamariyo⁴ paka-
 roti⁵ puñṇam.
 Ye sattasaṇḍam paṭhavim vijetva⁶ rājissayo⁷ yajamānā-
 nupariyayā⁸
 assamedham purisamedham sammāpāsam⁹ vājapeyyam¹⁰
 niraggaḷam,
 mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa kalam pi te nānubhavanti
 soḷasim
 candappabhā tāragaṇā va sabbe.
 Yo na hanti na ghātetī na jināti¹¹ na jāpaye¹²
 mettaso¹³ sabbabhūtānam¹⁴, veram tassa na kenaci ti.

II.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave hetū aṭṭha¹⁵ paccayā¹⁵ ādi-
 brahmacariyikāya¹⁶ paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya
 paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāri-
 pūriyā samvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthāram upanissāya vi-
 harati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyam¹⁷ sabrahmacārim¹⁸,
 yatth' assa tibbam hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti pemañ
 ca gāravo ca. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo
 paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya
 paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāva-
 nāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

¹ M. Ph. M₃. S. °lam. ² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ ca; M₈ pi.

³ Ph. M₈. M₇ °pam. ⁴ Ph. M₈ bahuta°

⁵ M. S. ca karoti; Ph. *only* karoti. ⁶ S. jinitvā.

⁷ S. rājissayo; M₈ *is spoiled here*; T. *has* rāgijissayo.

⁸ S. °cariyagā. ⁹ M₈ samā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. vācā°; T. M₆. M₇ vāca°; M₈ vācariyabayam (*sic*).

¹¹ M₆ jā°; T. M₇ pānāti. ¹² T. jānāpaye.

¹³ S. mettaso. ¹⁴ S. °tāni; M₆ sambhūtānam.

¹⁵ *omitted by* M₈.

¹⁶ T. M₇ °cārikāya and °cāriyikāya, also °cariyikāya.

¹⁷ M₈ °nikam *throughout*; T. °nikā; M₇ garuṭṭhākam;
 M₆ sabrahmacārikam. ¹⁸ M₈ °cāri *throughout*.

3. So taṃ Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto¹ aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ² sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitāṃ hoti pemaṇ ca gāraṇa ca, te³ kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti: Idaṃ bhante kathaṃ? Imassa ko⁴ attho⁴ ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇ c'eva⁵ vivaranti⁶, anuttānikataṇ⁷ ca uttānikaronti⁸, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

4. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāseṇa sampādeti: kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

5. Silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

6. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ⁹ savyañjanaṃ¹⁰ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā¹² vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

¹ S. viharati. ² T. M₆. M₇ °nikam *throughout*.

³ S. so. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ kvattho. ⁵ M₈ avivarass' eva.

⁶ S. vivaṭanti. ⁷ T. °kaṇ. ⁸ M. uttānim ka°

⁹ T. M₇ sātthā; Ph. M₈ satthaṃ *throughout*.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °nā *throughout*.

¹¹ M₈ °rūpāya; T. M₇ °rūpassa *throughout*.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ dhātā *throughout*.

7. Āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paḥānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃva daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

8. Saṅghagato¹ kho pana anānākaṭhiko² hoti atiracchānakathiko, sāmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, paraṃ vā ajjesati, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhibhāvaṃ nātimaññati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

9. Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti³ vedanā³, iti⁴ vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā . . .⁵ iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññānaṃ, iti viññānaṃssa samudayo, iti viññānaṃssa atthaṅgamo' ti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo⁶ hetu aṭṭhamo⁶ paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati.

10. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacārī evaṃ sambhāventi: ayaṃ⁷ kho⁷ āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tippaṃ hirotappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti⁸ pemaṇ ca gāravo ca; addhā ayaṃ āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya⁹ garuttāya¹⁰ bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

11. Tam kho panāyaṃ āyasmā Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto¹¹ aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatth' assa tippaṃ hirotappam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti⁸

¹ M₈ omits this passage. ² T. M₆. M₇ ānanda^o

³ omitted by T. M₆. ⁴ S. omits all from iti to °gamo.

⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M₈ sattamo.

⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ S. piyatāya throughout; T. piyatthāya.

¹⁰ S. garutāya. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. viharati.

pemañ ca gāravo ca, te¹ kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati: Idaṃ bhante katham? Imassa ko² attho² ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇa³ c'eva⁴ vivaranti⁵, anuttānikataṇṇa ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati⁶ ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

12. Tam⁷ kho paṇāyam āyasmā dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena⁸ vūpakāseṇa sampādeti: kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca; addhā ayam⁷ āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

13. Silavā kho paṇāyam āyasmā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

14. Bahussuto kho paṇāyam āyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham⁹ savyañjanaṃ¹⁰ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa¹¹ dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

15. Āraddhaviriyo kho paṇāyam āyasmā viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayam pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

¹ S. so. ² T. M₆. M₇ kvattho. ³ M₈ avivaraṇṇa.

⁴ M₈ ca. ⁵ S. vivaṭanti. ⁶ M₈ passati *without* ti.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M₈ ubhayena.

⁹ M₆ here sātthā. ¹⁰ M₆ 'nā. ¹¹ M₆ here 'rūpassa.

16. Saṅghagato kho paṇāyam āyasmā anānakathiko¹ atiracchānakathiko, sāmaṃ² vā dhammaṃ bhāsati, paraṃ vā ajjhesati³, ariyaṃ vā tuṇhibhavaṃ nātimaññati; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

17. Pañcasu⁴ kho paṇāyam āyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati 'iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā . . .⁵ iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo' ti; addhā ayam āyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati ti. Ayaṃ pi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmāññāya ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pārīpūriyā samvattanti ti.

III.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca⁶ agaru ca abhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiyapasamsi ca hoti piyagarahi ca⁶ lābhakāmo ca⁶ sakkārakāmo ca ahiriko⁷ ca anottappi ca pāpiccho ca micchādītṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru⁶ ca⁶ abhāvaniyo ca.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvaniyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

¹ T. anākathito; M₇ anākatiko; M₆ ānanda^o

² T. M₇ sāmāññaṃ. ³ M₆ ajjosati.

⁴ M₆ omits this passage. ⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M₈ ahirimā; S. ahiriyō.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na appiyapasamsī ca hoti na piyagaraḥ ca na lābhakāmo ca¹ na sakkārakāmo ca¹ hirimā ca hoti² ottappī ca appiccho ca sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

IV.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti sakkārakāmo ca anavaññattikāmo³ ca³ akālaññū ca amattaññū ca asuci ca³ bahubhāṇī ca akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho¹ bhikkhave⁴ aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam appiyo⁵ ca hoti amanāpo⁶ ca agaru⁷ ca abhāvanīyo⁸ ca⁹.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti na sakkārakāmo ca na anavaññattikāmo ca kālaññū ca mattaññū ca suci ca na bahubhāṇī ca¹ na¹⁰ akkosakaparibhāsako¹⁰ ca sabrahmacārinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārinam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

V.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha?

¹ omitted by Ph. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ Ph. adds pa. ⁵ Ph. piyo. ⁶ Ph. ma°

⁷ Ph. garu. ⁸ Ph. bhā°

⁹ Ph. continues: anavaññattikāmo and so on, as in § 4.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. anakko°

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca² ayaso ca² nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime² attha³ lokadhamme anuparivattati ti.

Lābho alābho ca⁴ yaso⁵ ayaso⁵ ca nindā pasamsā ca sukhañ ca⁶ dukkham⁷:

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā, ete ca ñatvā⁸ satimā sumedho avekkhati⁹ vipariṇāmadhamme.

Itthassa dhammā na⁸ mathenti cittam anitthato no¹⁰ paṭighātam eti,

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā¹¹ atthagatā¹² na santi,

padañ ca ñatvā virajam asokam sammappajānāti bhavassa pāragū ti.

VI.

1. Atth' ime bhikkhave lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca attha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame attha?

2. Lābho ca alābho ca yaso¹ ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave attha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti, loko ca ime attha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso¹ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Sutavato pi¹³ bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho pi alābho pi yaso¹ pi ayaso pi nindā pi pasamsā pi sukham pi dukkham pi. Tatra bhikkhave ko

¹ T. M₆. M₇ put ayaso before yaso.

² omitted by T. M₇. ³ T. attha 'me; M₇ attha ime.

⁴ erased in Ph.; omitted by M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. S. yasāyaso; T. M₆. M₇ put ayaso before yaso.

⁶ omitted by M. M₆. S. ⁷ M. M₈. S. add ca.

⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ Ph. ape^o ¹⁰ M₆ me.

¹¹ Ph. M₈ vidhūsitā. ¹² M. Ph. atthaṅg^o

¹³ T. M₇ insert kho.

viseso, ko adhippāyoso¹, kin nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariya-sāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti? 'Bhagavammūlakā'² no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā³ Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā²; sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitaṃ attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti⁴ ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhā-sissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho. So na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti . . . uppajjati alābho . . .⁴ uppajjati yaso . . . uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukhaṃ . . . uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ, taṃ ca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhamman' ti yathābhūtaṃ na⁵ ppajānāti. Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhaṃ pi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ yasaṃ anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ pasamsaṃ anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati, uppannaṃ sukhaṃ anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodha-virodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya⁶ maraṇena⁶ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

5. Sutavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho. So iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'uppanno kho me ayam lābho, so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti⁷ . . . uppajjati alābho . . .⁸ uppajjati yaso . . .

¹ T. M₇ 'yāso; M. Ph. M₈. S. 'yaso.

³ M₆ bhavaṃ^o; Ph. bhavaṃjanettikā.

⁵ omitted by M₈.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa.

² Ph. M₆ bhavaṃ^o

⁴ M. Ph. la.

⁶ T. jarāmarā^o

⁷ M₆ jānāti.

uppajjati ayaso . . . uppajjati nindā¹ . . . uppajjati pasamsā . . . uppajjati sukham . . . uppajjati dukkham. So iti paṭi-saṅcikkhati 'uppannam kho me idaṃ dukkham, taṃ ca kho aniccaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhamman' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti². Tassa lābho pi cittaṃ na³ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābho pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayaso pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasamsā pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkham pi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So⁴ uppannam lābham nānurujjhati, alābhe na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam⁵ yasam nānurujjhati, ayase na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam pasamsam nānurujjhati, nindāya na ppaṭivirujjhati, uppannam sukham nānurujjhati, dukkhe na ppaṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno⁶ parimuccati jātīyā jarāya⁷ maraṇena⁷ sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi⁸, parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso, ayaṃ adhippāyoso⁸, idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti.

Lābho alābho ca⁹ yaso¹⁰ ayaso¹⁰ ca nindā pasamsā ca
sukhaṃ ca¹¹ dukkham¹²:

ete aniccā manujesu dhammā asassatā vipariṇāma-
dhammā,

ete ca nātvā satimā sumedho avekkhati vipariṇāma-
dhamme.

Itṭhassa¹³ dhammā na mathenti¹⁴ cittaṃ anitṭhato no
paṭighātam eti,

¹ T. M₆ put upp° pasamsā before upp° nindā.

² M₈ jānāti. ³ omitted by T. ⁴ S. inserts ca.

⁵ M₈ inserts pi. ⁶ M. Ph. °hinno.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ jarāmara°

⁸ T. M₇ °yāso; M. S. °yaso; M₆ adhippāyo.

⁹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ M. S. yasāyaso; T. M₆. M₇ ayaso yaso.

¹¹ omitted by M. M₈. S. ¹² M. M₈. S. add ca.

¹³ M₈ ithassa; Ph. aṭṭhassa. ¹⁴ Ph. pasenti.

tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā vidhūpitā¹ atthagatā² na
santi,
padañ ca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ sammappajānāti bhavassa
pāragū ti.

VII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho³ Bhagavā Devadattam ārabbhā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attavipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam paravipattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam attasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālam parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti. Atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna⁴ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Katamehi atthahi?

3. Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna⁵ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho . . . alābhena bhikkhave . . .⁶ yasena bhikkhave . . . ayasena bhikkhave . . . sakkārena bhikkhave . . . asakkārena⁷ bhikkhave⁷ . . . pāpicchatāya bhikkhave . . . pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna⁸ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna⁹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho.

4. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya¹⁰ vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .⁶ uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ¹¹ ayasaṃ¹¹ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ

¹ Ph. M₈ vidhūsitā.

² M. Ph. M₇ atthaṅg°; M₈ atthamg°; M₆ attha.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ T. °dinna°

⁵ Ph. M₈. T. M₇ °dinna° ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ omitted by M₈. T. M₇. ⁸ Ph. M₈. T. °dinna°

⁹ M₈. T. M₇ °dinna° ¹⁰ M. M₇. S. twice.

¹¹ omitted by M₈.

. . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . .
 uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya¹ vihareyya. Kathañ²
 ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham
 abhikhuyya³ vihareyya . . . pe⁴ . . . ? Yam hi'ssa bhikkhave
 uppannam lābham anabhikhuyya⁵ viharato uppajjeyyum
 āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannam lābham abhikhuyya⁵ vi-
 harato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yam
 hi'ssa⁶ bhikkhave uppannam alābham . . .⁷ uppannam ya-
 sam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . .
 uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . .
 uppannam pāpamittatam anabhikhuyya⁵ viharato uppajjey-
 yum āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannam pāpamittatam abhi-
 bhuyya⁵ viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.
 Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam
 lābham abhikhuyya⁸ vihareyya⁸, uppannam alābham . . .⁹
 uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam
 sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pā-
 picchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhikhuyya¹⁰
 vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitab-
 ham : —

5. Uppannam lābham abhikhuyya¹¹ viharissāma¹², up-
 pannam alābham . . .¹³ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam
 ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asak-
 kāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpa-
 mittatam abhikhuyya¹⁰ viharissāmā¹⁴ ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhik-
 khave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ M. M₇. S. *twice*. ² M₈. S. kiñ.

³ M. T. M₆. M₇. S. *twice*.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ *give it in full*; M. has *la*, Ph. M₈ *have pa*
after alābham.

⁵ M. *twice*. ⁶ T. *hi*.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ *pa*.

⁸ M. S. *twice*; M. *omits* vihareyya.

⁹ M. *la*; Ph. M₈ *pa*.

¹⁰ M. T. M₇. S. *twice*.

¹¹ M. M₈. S. *twice*; M₆ *omits* abhi¹⁰

¹² M₈ vihareyyāma; *omitted by* M₆.

¹³ M. M₈ *pa*.

¹⁴ M₈ vihareyyāma.

VIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ viharati Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ¹. Tatra kho āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe² . . .

2. Sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vessavaṇo³ mahārājā uttarāya⁴ disāya⁴ dakkhiṇaṃ⁵ disaṃ gacchati kenaci-d-eva karaṇīyena. Assosi kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā āyasmato Uttarassa Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desentassa: sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ⁶ paccavekkhitā hoti; sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti ti.

4. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ⁷ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya⁸, evaṃ eva Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturahosi. Atha kho Vessavaṇo mahārājā yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagghe⁹ mārisa⁹ jāneyyāsi eso āyasmā Uttaro Mahisavatthusmiṃ Saṃ-

¹ T. Dhvajā°; M. Ph. S. Vatṭa° *always*; M₈ Dhajoli° *always*; M₆ Dhvajā° *always*; M₇ Dhuvalikāyaṃ, *else* Dhuvajā° ² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

³ Ph. M₈ °vaṇṇo *throughout*; T. °vano; M₆. M₇ °vano *throughout*.

⁴ S. uttara°; T. M₆. M₇ uttarassaṃ disāyaṃ.

⁵ M. M₈. S. dakkhiṇa°

⁶ T. *continues*: attasampattiṃ pacca° hoti ti; M₆. M₇: attasampattiṃ para° pacca° hoti ti.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ sami° ⁸ M. Ph. sami°

⁹ M₈ pucchamāsiya (*sic*).

kheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ¹ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti²: sādāhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattim paccavekkhitā³ hoti, sādāhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravippattim . . .⁴ attasampattim⁵ . . . parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti⁶ ti.

5. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso samminjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samminjeyya, evaṃ eva devesu Tāvatisseṣu antarahito Mahisavattthusmiṃ Saṃkheyyake pabbate Dhavajālikāyaṃ⁶ āyasmato Uttarassa sammukhe⁷ pāturahosi. Atha kho Sakko devānaṃ indo yenāyasmā Uttaro ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Sakko devānaṃ indo āyasmantaṃ Uttaraṃ etad avoca 'saccaṃ kira bhante āyasmā Uttaro bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi: sādāhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattim paccavekkhitā³ hoti, sādāhāvuso bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravippattim . . .⁸ attasampattim . . . parasampattim paccavekkhitā hoti⁹ ti? 'Evaṃ devānaṃ indā' ti. 'Kiṃ pan' idam⁹ bhante āyasmato Uttarassa sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ¹⁰ udāhu tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa' ti?

6. 'Tena hi devānaṃ inda upamaṇaṃ te karissāmi, upamāya¹¹ pi¹² idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajānanti¹³. Seyyathā pi devānaṃ inda gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahādhaññarāsi¹⁴, tato mahājanakāyo dhaññaṃ¹⁵ āhareyya kācehi¹⁶ pi piṭakehi¹⁷ pi ucchaṅgehi¹⁸

¹ T. Dhvajā° ² T. desesi.

³ S. *has*: pe || parasampattim paccā° hoti ti.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ pa. ⁵ *omitted by* T.

⁶ T. M₆ Dhva°

⁷ Ph. samukhe; M₈ mukhe; T. pamukho; M₆. M₇ pamukhe. ⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁹ S. pana.

¹⁰ S. obhāṇaṃ; M. Ph. M₈ *insert* upādāya.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. upamāyam. ¹² *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹³ M₈. T. M₆ ajā°; M₇ jānanti. ¹⁴ M₈ othañña°

¹⁵ M₈ thaññaṃ. ¹⁶ S. kāyehi; M. Ph. M₈ kājehi.

¹⁷ S. sīsakehi.

¹⁸ Ph. uccaṅgehi; M₈ ujjāṅgehi; S. ucchaṅkehi.

pi añjalihi¹ pi. Yo nu kho devānam inda taṃ² mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ puccheyya: kuto imaṃ dhaññaṃ³ āharathā⁴ ti? Kathaṃ vyākaramāno nu kho devānam inda so⁵ mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶ vyākareyyā⁷ ti? 'Amumhā mahādhaññaṃ⁷ āharāma ti kho bhante so mahājanakāyo sammā vyākaramāno⁶ vyākareyyā⁷ ti. 'Evam eva kho devānam inda yaṃ⁸ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya mayaṃ⁹ c'aññe¹⁰ ca bhaṇāma¹¹ ti.

7. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva¹¹ subhāsitaṃ¹² idaṃ¹² āyasmatā Uttarena: yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ tassa¹³ Bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tato upādāy'upādāya¹⁴ mayaṃ c'aññe¹⁰ ca bhaṇāma¹⁵ ti¹⁵. Ekam¹⁶ idaṃ bhante Uttara¹⁷ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe¹⁸ pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho¹⁹ Bhagavā Devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi: Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ . . .²⁰ attasampattiṃ . . . parasampattiṃ⁹ paccavekkhitā hoti. Atthahi bhikkhave asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna²¹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Kata-mehi atthahi? Lābhena bhikkhave abhibhūto . . . pe²² . . .

¹ T. M₆. M₇ aṅgulihi. ² omitted by S.

³ M₈ thaññaṃ. ⁴ T. āhara. ⁵ T. yo.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M. dhañña^o; M₈ here corr. to °dhañña^o, and it continues: yade daññassa (sic) daṇāma ti (sic). Acchariyaṃ and so on.

⁸ T. M₇ ayam. ⁹ omitted by M₆.

¹⁰ T. maññe; S. dhaññaṃ. ¹¹ T. yāvā.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. S. °tañ c'idaṃ; T. M₆ add bhante.

¹³ omitted by M. ¹⁴ Ph. T. upādāya alone.

¹⁵ M₈ has miyadadaseva anāma ti (sic) for mayaṃ . . . bhaṇāma ti.

¹⁶ S. evaṃ. ¹⁷ S. inserts ekam.

¹⁸ M₈ Kiccha^o ¹⁹ omitted by M. M₈.

²⁰ M. Ph. la. ²¹ Ph. M₈. T. °diṇṇa^o

²² M. Ph. M₈. S. give it in full, as in VII, 3.

pāpamittatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto¹ Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto² Devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Sādhū bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābham abhibhuyya³ vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .⁴ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya⁵ vihareyya.

8. Kathañ⁶ ca⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhibhuyya⁷ vihareyya, uppannam alābham . . .⁸ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya⁹ vihareyya? Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam lābham anabhibhuyya¹⁰ viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighāta-pariḷāhā, uppannam lābham abhibhuyya¹¹ viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave uppannam alābham . . .⁴ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam anabhibhuyya¹⁰ viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighāta-pariḷāhā uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya¹¹ viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Idam kho¹² bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca uppannam lābham abhibhuyya¹³ vihareyya¹⁴, uppannam alābham . . .⁴ uppannam yasam . . . uppannam ayasam . . . uppannam sakkāram . . . uppannam asakkāram . . . uppannam pāpicchatam . . . uppannam pāpamittatam abhibhuyya¹³ vihareyya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

¹ Ph. T. °diṇṇa° ² Ph. M₈. T. °diṇṇa°

³ M. M₈. T. S. *twice*; M₆ *omits* abhi°

⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁵ M. M₈. T. M₆. S. *twice*.

⁶ S. kiñci. ⁷ M. M₈. T. S. *twice*. ⁸ M. la.

⁹ M. T. M₆. S. *twice*.

¹⁰ M. *twice*; M₈ *has* abhibhuyya *twice*. ¹¹ M. *twice*.

¹² Ph. *inserts* pana. ¹³ M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. *twice*.

¹⁴ S. °yyam; M. °yyāma.

9. Uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya¹ viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ . . .² uppannaṃ yasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ ayasaṃ . . . uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ . . . uppannaṃ pāpicchatam . . . uppannaṃ pāpamittatam abhibhuyya¹ viharissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

10. Yāvatā³ bhante Uttara manussesu catasso parisā: bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo, nāyaṃ dhammapariyāyo kismiñci⁴ patitṭhito⁵. Ugganḥātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, pariyāpuṇātu bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ, dhāretu⁶ bhante āyasmā Uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Atthasamphito⁷ ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyiko⁸ ti.

IX.

1. 'Kulaputto' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'balavā⁹' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya, 'pāsādiko' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā¹⁰ vadamāno¹⁰ vadeyya, 'tibbarāgo¹¹' ti bhikkhave Nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya.

Kim¹² aññatra¹³ bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane¹⁴ mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto satisampajāññena samannāgato, yena¹⁵ Nando sakkoti paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum¹⁶?

2. Tatr' idaṃ¹⁷ bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya¹⁸ hoti.

¹ all MSS. double it. ² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. ettāvatā. ⁴ M₈ kimhi ci.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ upatṭhito. ⁶ M₆ omits this phrase.

⁷ Ph. S. °saññito; M. M₈ °saññito; M₆. M₇ atthahiso.

⁸ M₈ ākatibrahma°; S. °yako; T. °yāyiko.

⁹ M₈ bhagavā. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ M₈ tippabhako. ¹² T. tam kim; omitted by M₈.

¹³ T. maññatha; M₈ maññayya; M₇ aññata; Ph. aññatara; S. aññatha.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °nesu. ¹⁵ S. yehi.

¹⁶ S. °tun ti. ¹⁷ T. tatra idaṃ; Ph. adds kho.

¹⁸ T. °kāya; M₈ °tā ca.

Sace bhikkhave Nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbañ¹ cetaso² samannāharitvā Nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi 'evaṃ me³ puratthimaṃ⁴ disaṃ⁵ ālokeyato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā⁶ akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti^{6'} ti⁷. Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti. Sace bhikkhave Nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti . . .⁹ uttarā disā¹⁰ āloketabbā¹⁰ hoti . . . dakkhiṇā disā¹⁰ āloketabbā¹⁰ hoti . . . uddhaṃ ulloketabbam¹¹ hoti¹² . . . adho oloketabbam¹³ hoti . . . anudisā anuviloketabbā¹⁴ hoti, sabbañ cetaso¹⁵ samannāharitvā Nando anudisaṃ¹⁶ anuviloketi 'evaṃ me anudisaṃ anuvilokayato nābhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissanti^{6'} ti¹⁷. Iti ha tattha⁸ sampajāno hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti.

3. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti¹⁸.

Idha bhikkhave Nando paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ¹⁹ āhāreti²⁰ neva davāya na madāya²¹ na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro ca² ti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave Nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

4. Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim²² hoti.

¹ omitted by M₈. ² Ph. °sā; omitted by M₈.

³ M₆. M₇ °mā. ⁴ M₆. M₇ disā. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ M₇ anvāssanti and anvāssavissanti; Ph. anvā pavissanti; M₈. T. anvāssa bhavissanti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ S. tatra.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁰ M₈ disāloke°

¹¹ Ph. S. °bbā. ¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ °bbo; S. °bbā. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °bbam.

¹⁵ M. Ph. °sā. ¹⁶ T. °disā. ¹⁷ omitted by Ph.

¹⁸ M₈ adds ti. ¹⁹ M. āhāre. ²⁰ M₈ ahāreti.

²¹ Ph. maddāya.

²² T. jāgariyāyogasmim; M₆ jāgariyogasmim.

Idha bhikkhave Nando divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamam yāmaṃ¹ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimam yāmaṃ² dakkhiṇena passena³ sihaseyyam kappeti⁴ pāde⁵ pādam accādhāya⁶ sato sam-pajāno utthānasaññam manasikaritvā, rattiyā⁷ pacchimam yāmaṃ paccutthāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmim hoti.

5. Tatr' idam bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti.

Idha bhikkhave Nandassa viditā vedanā¹ uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti⁸, viditā abbattham gacchanti; viditā saññā...⁹ viditā vitakkā¹⁰ uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti.

Idam kho bhikkhave Nandassa satisampajaññasim hoti¹¹.

Kim aññatra¹² bhikkhave Nando indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto satisampajaññena samannāgato, yena¹³ Nando sakkoti paripuṇṇam parisudham brahmacariyam caritun ti?

X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyam¹ viharati Gaggarāya¹⁴ pokkharāṇiyā¹⁴ tīre. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññen'aññam¹⁵ paṭicarati¹⁶, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti¹⁷, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₈. ³ T. pasenti.

⁴ T. kappenti. ⁵ Ph. M₈. S. pādena.

⁶ Ph. M₇ accādāya. ⁷ T. rattim.

⁸ Ph. upaṭṭhā°; M₆ upasamgahanti.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. gives it in full.

¹⁰ M. continues: la | abbattham and so on.

¹¹ S. hoti ti. ¹² Ph. aññatara; S. aññattha.

¹³ S. yehi. ¹⁴ M₇ Gaggarāpokkharāṇiyā; T. Gaggarā°

¹⁵ M₆. S. aññenā°; T. aññena a°

¹⁶ M₇ pari°; M₈ paṭivadati. ¹⁷ T. amanāceti.

2. Dhamath¹ etam bhikkhave puggalam, niddhamath¹ etam bhikkhave puggalam. Apaneyyo² so³ bhikkhave puggalo. Kim vo⁴ paraputtā⁵ viheṭheti⁶? Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisam yeva hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitam vilokitam⁷ sammiñjitam⁸ pasāritam saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇam, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam bhikkhūnam, yāv' assa bhikkhū⁹ āpattim na passanti; yato ca khvāssa¹⁰ bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enam evam jānanti 'samaṇadūsi¹¹ 'vāyam¹² samaṇapalāpo¹³ samaṇakāraṇḍavo¹⁴ ti. Tam enam iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti¹⁵. Tam kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi¹⁶ ti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sampanne¹⁷ yavakarāṇe¹⁸ yavadūsi¹⁹ jāyetha yavapalāpo¹³ yavakāraṇḍavo²⁰, tassa tādisam yeva mūlam hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavānam. Tādisam yeva nālam²¹ hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavānam, tādisam yeva pattam²² hoti, seyyathā pi aññesam bhaddakānam yavānam, yāv' assa sīsam na²³ nibbattati; yato ca khvāssa sīsam nibbattati, tam enam evam jānanti 'yavadūsi²⁴ 'vāyam²⁵ yavapalāpo¹³

¹ M. Ph. damath'; S. niddhamath'; M₈ omits dh° etam bh° pugg°; M₆ dametth' esam.

² M. °yye; T. °yyā; M₈ apaneso. ³ omitted by M₈. S.

⁴ M. so; Ph. te; M₈ kiro for kim vo; omitted by S.

⁵ M. S. °putto.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ viheṭtheyyan ti; M. visodheti; Ph. visodhenti; M₈ visetheti.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ sami°

⁹ T. bhikkhūnam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. khvassa throughout.

¹¹ M. M₈ °rūpi; T. °ducci. ¹² M. Ph. M₆ cāyam.

¹³ M. Ph. °palāso.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. °kar°; M₆ °karaṇḍako; T. °kāravo.

¹⁵ T. nāmesenti. ¹⁶ M₆ °ādusi; Ph. dūdhasasi.

¹⁷ T. °panno; M₆ °pannena. ¹⁸ M₇ °kā°; T. °karaṇo.

¹⁹ T. °dūsim; M. °rūpi; M₈ patharūpe.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. °kar°

²¹ M. Ph. nālam; M₈ nāṭam. ²² S. palāsam.

²³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₇; T. has santibbattati (or san ni°) instead of sīsam na nibb°

²⁴ M. M₈ °rūpi. ²⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyam.

yavakāraṇḍavo¹ ti. Tam enaṃ iti viditvā samūlaṃ uppā-
 tetvā² bahiddhā yavakaraṇassa chaḍḍenti³. Taṃ kissa
 hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁴ bhaddake yave dūsesi⁵ ti. Evaṃ eva
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva
 hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitāṃ vilokitaṃ sam-
 miñjitaṃ⁶ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā
 pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū
 āpattim na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim
 passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi'⁷ 'vāyaṃ'⁸
 samaṇapalāpo⁹ samaṇakāraṇḍavo¹⁰ ti. Tam enaṃ iti vi-
 ditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁴
 bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesi¹¹ ti.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahato dhaññarāsissa vuvahya-
 mānassa¹² tattha yāni¹³ tāni¹⁴ dhaññāni dāḥāni sāravantāni,
 tāni¹⁵ ekamantaṃ puñjo¹⁶ hoti¹⁷; yāni pana tāni dhaññāni
 dubbalāni palāpāni¹⁸, tāni vāto ekamantaṃ apavahati¹⁹.
 Tam enaṃ sāmikā sammajjanaṃ²⁰ gahetvā bhiyyosomattāya
 apasammajjanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā⁴ aññe⁴ bhaddake²¹
 dhaññe dūsesi ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa
 puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ
 ālokitāṃ vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ²² pasāritaṃ saṅghātipatta-
 cīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi²³ aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ
 bhikkhūnaṃ, yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattim na passanti; yato
 ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattim passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kar° ² M. °tetvā; Ph. M₈ °detvā.

³ M. Ph. chaṭṭenti; M₈ dhānenti. ⁴ T. M₇ maññe.

⁵ Ph. °ti. ⁶ M. Ph. sami° ⁷ M. M₈ °rūpi.

⁸ M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyaṃ. ⁹ M. Ph. °lāso.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °kar° ¹¹ T. dūsaṃ; Ph. duseti.

¹² M₇ vuvha°; M₆ byāha°; M. S. phusaya°; Ph. phuyya°;
 M₈ puñña° ¹³ T. ṭhāni; Ph. adda pana.

¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M₆ omits also dhaññāni.

¹⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ S. puñjaṃ; M. Ph. puñjāni; M₈ puññāni.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ honti.

¹⁸ M. Ph. palāsāni; omitted by M₈. ¹⁹ M₈ °hanti.

²⁰ M₈ sama°

²¹ T. bhadrake; M₆. M₇ have bhadrake always.

²² M. Ph. M₈ sami° ²³ M₆ adda nāma.

jānanti 'samaṇadūsi' ¹ 'vāyaṃ' ² samaṇapalāpo ³ samaṇa-kāraṇḍavo ⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti veditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā ⁵ aññe ⁵ bhaddake ⁶ bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso udapānapanāliyā ⁷ atthiko ⁷ tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ⁸ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya, so taṃ ⁹ tad ¹⁰ eva rukkhaṃ kuṭhāripāsena ¹¹ ākoṭeti ¹². Tattha yāni ¹³ tāni rukkhāni daḥhāni sāravantāni, tāni ¹⁴ kuṭhāripāsena ⁸ ākoṭitāni kakkhaḷaṃ ¹⁵ paṭinadanti; yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtini avassutāni kasambujātāni, tāni ¹⁴ kuṭhāripāsena ⁸ ākoṭitāni daddaraṃ paṭinadanti. Tam ¹⁶ enaṃ ¹⁶ mūle ¹⁷ chindati ¹⁶, mūle ¹⁸ chinditvā ¹⁹ agge chindati, agge chinditvā ²⁰ anto suvisodhitam ²¹ visodheti, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā udapānapanāliṃ ²² yojeti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitam vilokitaṃ sammiñjitaṃ ²³ pasāritaṃ saṅghātipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathā pi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ; yāv' assa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti; yato ca khvāssa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tam enaṃ evaṃ jānanti 'samaṇadūsi' ¹ 'vāyaṃ' ²⁴ samaṇapalāpo ³ samaṇa-kāraṇḍavo ⁴ ti. Tam enaṃ iti veditvā bahiddhā nāsentī. Tam kissa hetu? Mā ⁵ aññe ⁵ bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī ti.

¹ M. M₈ 'rūpi. ² M. Ph. T. M₆ cāyaṃ.

³ M. Ph. 'lāso. ⁴ M. Ph. S. 'karō

⁵ T. M₇ maññe. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ bhadrake.

⁷ Ph. 'panālihatthiko; M₈ 'panāliyatthiko; M. S. udapānanāliyatthiko; M₆ pānaliyā atthāyati.

⁸ M. Ph. S. kudhāriṃ; M₈ kudhāraṃ.

⁹ S. tan; M. yaṃ. ¹⁰ M. yad.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. kudhāri^o ¹² M. 'ṭeyya.

¹³ Ph. adds pana. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ T. kakkhaḷaṃ; M₈ katthalaṃ.

¹⁶ omitted by M₈.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ mūlaṃ; omitted by M₈.

¹⁸ M₆. M₇ mūlaṃ; T. omits this phrase.

¹⁹ M. Ph. 'detvā; M₆. M₇ chetvā.

²⁰ M₈ 'detvā; T. M₆. M₇ chetvā.

²¹ T. susodhitam; M₈ suvisotthitam.

²² M. S. udapānapanāliṃ; M₈ udapānapānāliṃ; T. M₆ 'panāliyaṃ; M₇ 'pānāliyaṃ. ²³ M. Ph. M₈ sami^o

²⁴ M. T. M₆ cāyaṃ; Ph. vā cāyaṃ.

Samvāsāya¹ vijānātha² pāpiccho³ kodhano iti
 makkhī thambhī palāsī ca issukī maccharī saṭho
 saṇhavāco⁴ janavati samaṇo⁵ viya bhāsati
 raho karoti karaṇaṃ⁶ pāpaditṭhi anādaro
 saṃsappi⁷ ca musāvādi taṃ⁸ veditvā yathā katham?
 Sabbe samaggā hutvāna abhinibbajjātha⁹ naṃ
 kāraṇḍavaṃ¹⁰ niddhamatha¹¹ kasambura¹² apakassatha¹³.
 Tato palāpe¹⁴ vāhetha assamaṇe¹⁵ samaṇamānino¹⁶
 niddhamitvāna¹⁷ pāpicche¹⁸ pāpa-ācāragocare¹⁹
 suddhāsuddhehi samvāsam kappayavho patissatā²⁰,
 tato samaggā nipakā dukkhass' antaṃ karissathā ti.

Mettāvaggo²¹ paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ²²:

Mettaṃ²³ paññā²⁴ ca dve²⁵ piyā²⁶ dve ca lokavipattiyo
 Devadatto ca Uttaro Nando kāraṇḍavena²⁷ cā ti.

XI.²⁸

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjā-
 yaṃ viharati Naḷerupucimandamūle²⁹. Atha kho Verañjo

¹ S. °sāya. ² S. °netha. ³ S. pāpiccha°

⁴ Ph. °vācā; T. M₆. M₇ santavāto. ⁵ Ph. °ṇā.

⁶ T. M₆ kaṭanaṃ; M₇ kanaṃ *or* kataṃ.

⁷ Ph. saṃkampī. ⁸ T. naṃ.

⁹ M. °yetha; Ph. °jjeyyātha; M₈ °jjāsa; M₆ °yā ca; T. abhinibbi° ¹⁰ M. Ph. kar°; M₈ °vi. ¹¹ S. °mavā.

¹² T. M₇ °buñ.

¹³ S. °vā; M₇ cāpakassathā; T. cāpassatha; M₆ cāpakassa ca.

¹⁴ M₆ °po; M. Ph. °lāse. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ asa°; M₇ °no.

¹⁶ M₈ samaṇo samaṇamānino; M₇ samanānino.

¹⁷ S. °mitvā. ¹⁸ S. °cchaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pāpā°; S. pāpalācā° ²⁰ S. paṭi°

²¹ M. Metta°; T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

²² *in* T. M₆ *there is no* uddāna *at all*. ²³ S. metta°

²⁴ M₈ paññāya. ²⁵ S. *inserts* ca.

²⁶ Ph. M₈ piyo; S. piye; S. *adds* dve cāppiye.

²⁷ Ph. kar°

²⁸ S. *has as title* Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

²⁹ T. M₇ °mande; S. °pūcimanḍarukkhamūle.

brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ¹ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Veraṅjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sutaṃ me² taṃ³ bho⁴ Gotama: na⁵ samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe⁶ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti ti⁷. Tayidaṃ⁸ bho Gotama tath' eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo brāhmaṇe jīṇṇe vuddhe⁹ mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam evā' ti. 'Nāhan taṃ brāhmaṇa passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya, yaṃ ahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā niman-teyyaṃ. Yaṃ hi brāhmaṇa Tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhā pi tassa vipateyyā' ti.

2. 'Arasarūpo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa¹⁰ brāhmaṇa¹¹ pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa¹² rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te Tathāgatassa pahinā¹³ ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā¹⁴ āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: arasarūpo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho¹⁵ yaṃ tvam sandhāya vadesi' ti¹⁶.

¹ Ph. M₈. M₇ sārā°

² M₈. S. etaṃ *instead of* me taṃ.

³ *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ T. so.

⁵ S. *puts* na *after* Gotamo; T. M₆. M₇ *omit it*.

⁶ Ph. S. vuddhe. ⁷ T. M₆ *omit* ti. ⁸ S. yad idaṃ.

⁹ M₈ buddhe; Ph. S. vuddhe.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ khvassa; M₆ khvāssa; T. kho.

¹¹ M₈ °passa.

¹² M₈ *continues with* pariyāyo *at the beginning of the next* §.

¹³ M. pahinnā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. anabhāvaṃ k° *throughout*.

¹⁵ *omitted by* T.

¹⁶ M. Ph. T. M₇ *omit* ti.

3. 'Nibbhogo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa¹ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ye te brāhmaṇa rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbhogā, te Tathāgatassa pahīnā² ucchinna³ mūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: nibbhogo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ³ sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

4. 'Akiriya⁵ vādo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya⁵ vādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi⁶ brāhmaṇa akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya⁵ vādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

5. 'Uccheda⁵ vādo bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: uccheda⁵ vādo samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: uccheda⁵ vādo samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti⁴.

6. 'Jegucchi⁵ bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁵ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ⁷ pariyāyena⁷ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi⁵ samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa jigucchāmi⁸ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena⁷ manoduccaritena⁷, jigucchāmi⁹ anekavihitānaṃ¹⁰ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ

¹ T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvassa.

² M. pahinnā *throughout*. ³ T. M₇ taṃ.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. omit ti.

⁵ M₈ khvassa; T. M₇ kho sa; M₆ khvāssa.

⁶ M. M₈ insert kho. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. parigucchāmi; S. jegucchāṃ vadāmi.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ omitted by M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā¹. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti².

7. 'Venayiko bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi³ khv esa⁴ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa vinayāya⁵ dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya⁶: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti².

8. 'Tapassī bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi khv esa⁷ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti. Tapaniyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi, kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho brāhmaṇa tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi' ti².

9. 'Apagabbho bhavaṃ Gotamo' ti. 'Atthi³ khv esa⁸ brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti. Yassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā⁹ punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti¹⁰ pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim

¹ S. *adds* jeguccham vadāmi.

² *all MSS. exc. S. omit* ti. ³ M₈ *atha*.

⁴ M₇ *kho sa*; M₈ *khvassa*; M₆ *khvāssa*; T. *me sa*.

⁵ S. *venayiko*.

⁶ M₈ *continues*: tapassi samaṇo *and so on*.

⁷ T. M₇ *kho sa*; M₆ *khvāssa*.

⁸ T. M₇ *kho sa*; M₈ *khvassa*; M₆ *khvāssa*.

⁹ T. *°seyyam*; M₆ *adds* na. ¹⁰ M₈ *°ttiya*.

anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathā-gatassa kho brāhmaṇa āyatim gabbhaseyyā punabbhavā-bhinibbatti pahinā ucchinnamulā tālavatthukatā anabhā-vakātā āyatim anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo ti; no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā, tān' assu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni¹ sammā paribhāvītāni; yo nu kho tesam kukkuṭapotaṇḍakānaṃ² paṭhamataram paḍana-khasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā³ sotthinā⁴ abhinibbijjheyya, kinti svāssa⁵ vacaniyo⁶ jeṭṭho vā kaniṭṭho vā⁷ ti? 'Jeṭṭho ti 'ssa bho Gotama vacaniyo⁷, so hi nesam bho⁸ Gotama⁸ jeṭṭho hoti' ti.

10. 'Evam eva kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa avijjāgatāya pajāya aṇḍabhūtāya pariyaṇaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā eko 'va⁹ loke anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho. Ahaṃ hi¹⁰ brāhmaṇa jeṭṭho⁸ seṭṭho lokassa. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me brāhmaṇa viriyaṃ ahosi asallinaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati apamuṭṭhā¹¹, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam¹² cittaṃ ekaggam.

11. 'So kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam¹³ jhānam¹³ upasampajja vihāsim¹⁴; vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā¹⁵ ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhijam⁸ pītisukham

¹ Ph. pariseritāni; M₈ omits sammā parise°

² M. Ph. M₈. S. °cchāpakānaṃ. ³ M₈ patā°

⁴ M₈ sotthi. ⁵ M. Ph. svassa; M₈ samā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add here ti, and omit the following words; M₈ adds also here ti, and continues: seṭṭho bho Gotama vacaniyo and so on.

⁷ T. M₇ add hoti ti, and continue with Evam eva.

⁸ omitted by M₈. ⁹ M₈ ca. ¹⁰ Ph. svāham.

¹¹ S. appa°; T. apammu°; M. asamuṭṭhā; M₈ asammutṭhā; M₆ asammutṭhā. ¹² M₈ inserts santam.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamajjh°

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °si; M. T. M₆. M₇ viharāmi throughout.

¹⁵ T. °māya.

dutiyam¹ jhānam¹ upasampajja vihāsim; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihāsim sato ca sampajāno², sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedesiṃ³, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: upekkhako satimā sukhavihāri ti, tatiyam¹ jhānam¹ upasampajja vihāsim; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁴ adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham⁵ jhānam⁵ upasampajja vihāsim.

12. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite āneñjappatte⁶ pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim⁷. So⁸ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo⁹ tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣam pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālisaṃ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo, jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam¹⁰ pi¹⁰, aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivatṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivatṭakappe «amutrāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto¹⁰ amutra udapādim, tatrāpāsim evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno» ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā¹¹ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō¹² āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa paṭhamā abhinibbidhā¹³ ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva¹⁴ aṇḍakosamhā.

¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. °yajjh° ² Ph. adds ca.

³ Ph. °si; M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °demi.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° ⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. °tthajjh°

⁶ Ph. ānañjapa°; T. M₆. M₇ anejja°; M₈ ānañca°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ °si. ⁸ M₆. M₇ so 'ham.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || Iti. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ M₈. M₆. M₇ vigatā. ¹² M₆. M₇ vigato.

¹³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

¹⁴ in M₈ three leaves are missing.

13. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte¹ sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesim². So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena³ satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage⁴ satte pajānāmi⁵ «ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā» ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā⁶ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō⁷ āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātapino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa dutiyā abhinibbidhā⁸ ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā.

14. 'So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte¹ āsavānaṃ khayañāyā⁹ cittaṃ abhininnāmesim¹⁰. So «idaṃ dukkhaṃ» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ¹¹ dukkhanirodho» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim; «ime āsavā» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,

¹ Ph. ānañja°; T. M₆. M₇ ānejjā°

² Ph. M₇ °si.

³ M. Ph. °mānussakena *throughout*.

⁴ T. °pahe.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || Ayaṃ kho me.

⁶ T. M₆ vigatā; M₇ omits avijjā vi°

⁷ T. M₆ vigato.

⁸ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °dā; M. °nibbidhā.

⁹ T. khayā°

¹⁰ Ph. °si. ¹¹ T. omits *this phrase*.

«*ayam*¹ *āsavasamudayo*» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim,
«*ayam āsavanirodho*» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim, «*ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā*» ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim.
Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccittha, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam² iti² ñāṇaṃ ahosi. «*Khīṇā*³ *jāti*, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā» ti abbhaññāsim. *Ayam* kho me brāhmaṇa rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme tatiyaṃ vijjā adhigatā, avijjā vihatā⁴ vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō⁵ āloko uppanno yathātaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. *Ayam* kho me brāhmaṇa tatiyaṃ abhinibbidhā⁶ ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakass' eva aṇḍakosamhā' ti.

15. Evaṃ vutte⁷ Veraṇjo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Jeṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo, seṭṭho bhavaṃ Gotamo⁸. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ⁹ bho Gotama, seyyathā pi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti' ti: evam eva¹⁰ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

XII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi santhāgāre¹¹ sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti¹², dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti¹², saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti¹².

¹ *M₆ omits this phrase.* ² *M. Ph. vimuttamhi ti.*

³ *Ph. adds me.* ⁴ *T. M₆. M₇ vigatā.*

⁵ *T. M₆ vigato.* ⁶ *Ph. T. M₆. M₇ 'dā; M. 'nibbidhā.*

⁷ *T. vutto.* ⁸ *M. Ph. add ti.*

⁹ *T. M₆. M₇ pe || upāsakaṃ.* ¹⁰ *Ph. inserts bho Gotama.*

¹¹ *M. Ph. sandhā° throughout.* ¹² *T. bhāsati.*

2. Tena kho pana samayena Siho senāpati Nigaṇṭha-sāvako¹ tassam parisāyam nisinno hoti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayam² kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā³ abhiññātā³ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; yan nūnāham taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam⁴ arahantam sammāsambuddhan' ti.

3. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho⁵ Nātaputto⁶ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Nigaṇṭham⁷ Nātaputtam⁶ etad avoca 'icchāmi' aham bhante samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamtun' ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvaṃ Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādam samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammam deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Atha kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisāṅkhāro⁸ Bhagavantam dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

4. Dutiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā⁹ abhiññātā⁹ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam¹⁰ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayam kho so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h' ime sambahulā abhiññātā¹¹ abhiññātā¹¹ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam¹² bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇam¹³ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsanti; yan nūnāham taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyam

¹ T. M₆. M₇ Nigantha°; Ph. Nigandha°

² M. Ph. nisa° *always*. ³ T. M₇ *once*.

⁴ T. M₇ °yya. ⁵ M₆ Nigantho; Ph. Nigandho.

⁶ T. Nāta°; M₆ Nātha°; M₇ Nātha° *and* Nāta° *throughout*.

⁷ T. M₆ °gantham; Ph. °gandham.

⁸ M₆. M₇ gamikābhi°; T. gamikāmibhisam°

⁹ M₇ *once*.

¹⁰ M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa saṃghassa v° bh°

¹¹ T. *once*. ¹² Ph. pa || dhammassa saṃghassa v° bh°

¹³ M. saṃghassa v° bh°

arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Nigaṇṭho¹ Nāṭaputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhaṃ² Nāṭaputtaṃ etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti. 'Kiṃ pana tvam Siha kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi Siha Gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro³ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

5. Tatiyam pi kho sambahulā abhiññātā⁴ abhiññātā⁴ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ⁵ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tatiyam pi kho Sihassa senāpatissa etad ahosi 'nissamsayaṃ kho so Bhagavā araṃhaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā h'ime sambahulā abhiññātā⁴ abhiññātā⁴ Licchavi santhāgāre sannisinā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti; kiṃ hi 'me⁶ karissanti Nigaṇṭhā⁷ apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ anapaloketvā 'va Nigaṇṭhe⁸ taṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan' ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati pañcamattehi rathasatehi divādivassa Vesāliyaṃ niyyāsi Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yaṇaṃ paccorohitvā pattiko 'va āraṃamaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sutam me⁹ taṃ⁹ bhante: akiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyāya

¹ T. M₆ °gantho; Ph. °gandho.

² Ph. °ndham; T. M₆ °ntham.

³ T. M₆. M₇ gamikābhi°; T. M₆ add taṃ. ⁴ T. once.

⁵ M. la, Ph. pa || dhammassa saṅghassa v° bh°

⁶ M. Ph. kinti 'me.

⁷ Ph. °ndhā; M₆ °nthā.

⁸ M. S. °ṇṭham; Ph. °ndham; M₆ °nthe, then it continues: yena Bhagavā and so on. ⁹ S. etaṃ.

dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Ye te bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu: akiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṇa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti, kacci¹ te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādinā na ca² Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ³ vyākaraṇti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto⁴ gārayhaṃ tṭhānaṃ āgacchati. Anabbhakkhātukāma⁵ hi mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantam⁶ ti.

6. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo akiriyaṇa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo kiriyaṇa dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya⁶ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho⁷ samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya⁷ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti. Atthi Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho⁸ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya⁹ dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

7. Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriyaṇaṃ samaṇo Gotamo

¹ S. kiñ ca. ² omitted by M.

³ T. vā anu°; M. anu°; M₆ dhammassānu°

⁴ M. Ph. °vādo. ⁵ M. nabbha° ⁶ M. S. ji°

⁷ S. appa° ⁸ M. assāsako; Ph. asāsattho.

⁹ M. Ph. asā°

akiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: akiriya-vādo samaṇo Gotamo akiriyyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha kiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa, anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: kiriyavādo samaṇo Gotamo kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa, anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: ucchedavādo samaṇo Gotamo ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha jigucchāmi¹ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchāmi¹ anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: jegucchi samaṇo Gotamo jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Siha vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa,

¹ Ph. je°; M, je° and ji°

anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vina-yāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: venayiko samaṇo Gotamo vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Tapaniyāhaṃ Sīha pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi: kāyaduccaritaṃ vaciduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho Sīha tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā¹ ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā² āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā, tam ahaṃ tapassī ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Sīha tapaniyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: tapassī samaṇo Gotamo tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho³ samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Yassa kho Sīha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā⁴, tam ahaṃ apagabbho ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho Sīha āyatīṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: apagabbho samaṇo Gotamo apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

Katamo ca Sīha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho⁵ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti? Ahaṃ hi Sīha

¹ M. *pahinnā throughout*.

² M. Ph. °bhāvaṃ k° *throughout*. ³ S. *appa° always*.

⁴ M₆. M₇ *continue*: ayaṃ kho *and so on*.

⁵ M. *assāsako*; Ph. *assasettho*.

assattho¹ paramena assāsena² assāsāya³ dhammaṃ desemi, tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayaṃ kho Siha pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya: assattho¹ samaṇo Gotamo assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vineti ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam⁴ bhante . . . pe⁵ . . . upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan’ ti. ‘Anuviccakāram kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro⁶ tumhādisānam nātamanussānam⁷ sādhu hoti’ ti. ‘Iminā p’aham⁸ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: anuviccakāram kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hoti ti. Maṃ hi bhante aññatitthiyā sāvakaṃ labhitvā kevalakappam Vesālim⁹ paṭākam¹⁰ parihareyyum: Siho ambhākam senāpati sāvakattam upagato ti. Atha ca pana maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: anuviccakāram kho Siha karohi, anuviccakāro tumhādisānam nātamanussānam sādhu hoti ti. Esāham bhante dutiyam¹¹ pi Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca, upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan’ ti. ‘Dīgharattam kho te Siha Nigaṇṭhanam¹² opānabhūtam kulam, yena nesam¹³ upagatānam piṇḍakam¹⁴ dātabbam maññeyyāsi’ ti. ‘Iminā p’aham¹⁵ bhante Bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evam āha: dīgharattam kho te¹⁶ Siha Nigaṇṭhānam¹² opānabhūtam kulam, yena nesam¹³ upagatānam piṇḍakam¹⁴ dātabbam¹⁷ maññeyyāsi ti. Sutam me¹⁸ tam¹⁸ bhante: samaṇo Gotamo evam āha

¹ M. assāsako; Ph. assāsattho. ² Ph. assa°

³ M₆. M₇ add ca. ⁴ Ph. pa || upāsakam. ⁵ M. la.

⁶ M₇ avicca° ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ S. pāham; M. Ph. esāham for iminā p°

⁹ Ph. °li; T. °liyam. ¹⁰ T. M₇ pāṭikam.

¹¹ S. dutiyakam. ¹² Ph. °ndhānam; M₆ °nthānam.

¹³ T. M₆ tesam. ¹⁴ S. piṇḍapātam. ¹⁵ S. pāham.

¹⁶ omitted by S. ¹⁷ here M₈ sets in again.

¹⁸ S. etam.

«mayham eva dānaṃ¹ dātabbhaṃ, na² aññesaṃ dānaṃ dātabbhaṃ; mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ³ dātabbhaṃ, na² aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dānaṃ⁴ dātabbhaṃ; mayham eva dinnam mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ; mayham eva sāvakaṇaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ dinnam mahapphalaṃ» ti. Atha ca pana maṃ⁵ Bhagavā Nigaṇṭhesu⁶ pi dāne⁷ samādapeti, api ca bhante mayham ettha kālaṃ jānissāma. Esāhaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ⁸ pi Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Sīhassa senāpatissa anupubbika-thaṃ⁹ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkham-me¹⁰ ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi¹¹ Sīhaṃ senāpatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ¹² vinivaraṇacittaṃ¹³ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā¹⁴ buddhānaṃ sāmuk-kamsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi¹⁵: dukkhaṃ sam-udayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ¹⁶ vatthaṃ¹⁷ apagatakalakam¹⁸ samma¹⁹-d-eva rajanaṃ²⁰ paṭiggaṇheyya²¹, evam eva Sīhassa²² senāpatissa tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadham-man' ti.

10. Atha kho Sīho senāpati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo²³ viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparapaccayo Satthu sāsane Bhagavantam etad avoca 'adhivāsetu me²⁴ bhante²⁵ Bhagavā

¹ omitted by M₈. ² M. Ph. M₈ omit this phrase.

³ omitted by M. M₈ T. M₇. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ⁶ Ph. 'ndhesu; M₆ 'nthesu.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ dānaṃ. ⁸ S. tatiyakam.

⁹ Ph. M₈ 'pubba° ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ nikkhame.

¹¹ T. aññesi. ¹² M. Ph. M₇ vinī°; M₈ niva°

¹³ M₈ ca sā. ¹⁴ M. °ti; M₈ pakārosi. ¹⁵ S. suddha°

¹⁶ M. S. 'lakam. ¹⁷ T. sammā. ¹⁸ T. M₇ rañj°

¹⁹ T. M₆ M₇ patiga° ²⁰ T. Sīha° ²¹ T. pattha°

²² omitted by Ph. M₈. ²³ omitted by M.

svātanāya¹ bhattam saddhim bhikkhusaṅghenā² ti. Adhi-
vāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Siho senāpati
Bhagavato adhiyāsanam veditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Siho
senāpati aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvaṃ³ ambho
purisa pavattamaṃsaṃ jānāhi⁴ ti. Atha kho Siho senāpati
tassā rattiyaṃ accayena sake nivesane paṇitam khādaniyam
bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā⁵ Bhagavato kalam ārocāpesi⁶
'kālo bhante, Sihassa⁷ senāpatissa⁸ nivesane⁹ niṭṭhitam
bhattan¹⁰ ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā
pattacivaram ādāya yena Sihassa¹¹ senāpatissa nivesanam
ten¹² upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi
saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sam-
bahulā Nigaṇṭhā¹³ Vesāliyam rathiyāya¹⁴ rathiyam¹⁵ siṅghā-
ṭakena¹⁶ siṅghāṭakam bāhā paggayha kandanti 'ajja Siheno
senāpatinā thullam¹⁷ pasum vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa
bhattam¹⁸ katam, tam¹⁹ samaṇo Gotamo jānam uddissa
katam²⁰ maṃsam²¹ paribhuñjati paṭicca kamman²² ti. Atha
kho aññataro puriso yena Siho senāpati ten²³ upasaṅkami,
upasaṅkamitvā Sihassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi
'yagghe²⁴ bhante jāneyyāsi ete sambahulā Nigaṇṭhā²⁵ Vesā-
liyam rathiyāya rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam bāhā²⁶
paggayha kandanti: ajja Sihena senāpatinā thullam²⁷ pasum
vadhitvā samaṇassa Gotamassa bhattam²⁸ katam, tam²⁹
samaṇo Gotamo jānam³⁰ uddissa katam³¹ maṃsam³² pari-

¹ T. suvā° ² M₈ tam.

³ M. S. °yādetvā; M₇ paṭidāyāyetvā.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ārocesi. ⁵ omitted by M. Ph.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. ⁷ M₈ Siha°

⁸ Ph. °ndhā; M₆ °nthā.

⁹ M₆. M₇ rathiyā; M₈ rathikāya. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ omitted by T.

¹² S. thūlam; M. thula; T. M₆. M₇ thulla°

¹³ M. missakabhattam. ¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T. S.

¹⁵ M₈ kata°; M₆. M₇ kaṭa°; Ph. katam ma° and kata°;
T. kammaṃ. ¹⁶ M₈. T. yaggha.

¹⁷ T. bāham; M₇ bāha. ¹⁸ omitted by S.

¹⁹ T. M₇ dānam.

bhuñjati paṭicca kamman' ti¹. 'Alaṃ² ayyo³, dīgharattam hi te āyasmanto avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa, na ca pana te⁴ āyasmanto jiranti⁵ taṃ⁶ Bhagavantam asatā⁷ tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhantā⁸, na ca mayam jīvitaheṭṭu pi sañcicca pāṇam jivitā voropeyyāmā⁹' ti.

12. Atha kho Sīho senāpati buddhapamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena¹⁰ sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Sīho senāpati Bhagavantam¹¹ bhuttāvim onitapattapāṇim ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sīham senāpatim Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ti.

XIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo¹² assājāniyo rājāraho¹³ hoti rājabhoggo¹⁴, rañño aṅgan tveva¹⁵ samkham¹⁶ gacchati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, yassam disāyam aññe pi bhaddā assājāniyā jāyanti, tassam disāyam jāto hoti; yam kho pan' assa bhojanam denti allam vā sukkam¹⁷ vā, tam sakkaccaṃ yeva¹⁸ paribhuñjati avikiranto¹⁸; jegucchi hoti uccāram vā passāvam vā abhinisiditum vā abhinipajjitum vā; so rato

¹ M₈ continues: tam Bhagavantam tucchā and so on.

² T. ayam. ³ S. ayyā. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. pan' etc.

⁵ M. jiridanti; Ph. jinanti. ⁶ omitted by S.

⁷ Ph. asathā; omitted by M₈.

⁸ Ph. M₈. M₆. S. ŋti; M. cikkhitum.

⁹ T. oro°; M₈ oyyā. ¹⁰ omitted by M₈.

¹¹ S. tam Bh°

¹² Ph. M₈ bhaddo and bhadro; S. bhadro (bhadrā) throughout.

¹³ S. rāja° throughout; M₇ rāja° and rājā°

¹⁴ M₇ rājā°; Ph. rājābhogo.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ t'eva always.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ saṅkhyam; S. samkhyam throughout.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ sukkham ¹⁸ M₈ atitekaronto.

hoti sukhasamvāso¹ na² aññe asse ubbejetā³; yāni kho pan' assa honti⁴ sāṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni⁵ jimheyyāni vañkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ⁶ sārathissa āvikattā hoti, tesam assa sārathi abhinimmadanāya⁷ vāyamati; vāhi kho pana hoti, 'kāmaṃ⁸ maññe⁹ assā vahantu vā mā vā, aham ettha⁹ vahissāmi' ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen' eva gacchati; thāmaṃ¹⁰ hoti yāva¹⁰ jīvitamaranapariyādānā¹¹ thāmaṃ¹² upadamsetā¹³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'¹⁴ aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo¹⁵, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkham¹⁶ gacchati.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi¹⁷ samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe¹⁸ . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; yaṃ kho pan' assa bhojanaṃ denti¹⁹ lūkhaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā, taṃ²⁰ sakkaccaṃ yeva paribhuñjati avihaññamāno; jegucchi hoti, jigucchati²¹ kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, jigucchati²² pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā; so rato hoti sukhasamvāso²³ na aññe bhikkhū ubbejetā²⁴; yāni kho pan' assa honti²⁵ sāṭheyyāni

¹ T. °se. ² M. S. *insert* ca.

³ T. °tāya; M₈ uppajjetā. ⁴ *all MSS. have* tāni; Ph. *adds* honti. ⁵ T. kuṭh° ⁶ M₈ °bhatam.

⁷ T. M₇ °dānāya; M₈ *is spoiled here*.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. kāmāññe; T. M₆. M₇ kammaññe.

⁹ M₈ attha. ¹⁰ M₈ yāvatā.

¹¹ T. °nam; M₆ jīvitampariyodānā. ¹² Ph. °mā; M₈ *adds* vā.

¹³ M₈ °ti; M₆ °nti; S. °dhamsetā; Ph. upahitamsetā.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ aṭṭhahi. ¹⁵ M₇ rājā°; Ph. rājābhogo.

¹⁶ M. *here* saṃkham. ¹⁷ Ph. aṅgehi.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁹ S. deti.

²⁰ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆.

²¹ T. je°; *omitted by* M. Ph. S.; M₈ *has* jekucchinā (*sic*).

²² M. Ph. jigucchi hoti. ²³ T. dukkhasamvāse.

²⁴ M₈ upajetvā.

²⁵ M₈ hoti; Ph. T. M₆. M₇. S. tāni; Ph. *adds* honti.

kūṭeyyāni¹ jimheyyāni vaṇkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ āvikattā² hoti Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, tesam assa Satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacārī abhinimmadanāya vāyamati; sikkhitā kho pana hoti³, 'kāmaṃ⁴ maññe⁵ bhikkhū sikkhantu⁶ vā mā vā, aham ettha sikkhissāmi' ti cittaṃ uppādeti; gacchanto kho pana ujumaggen' eva gacchati, tatrāyaṃ ujumaggo, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe⁶ . . . sammāsamādhī; āradhaviṛiyo viharati 'kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi⁷ ca⁷ avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu maṃsa-lohitaṃ, yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisaviṛiyena purisaparakkamena pattabbam⁸, na⁹ taṃ⁹ apāpuṇitvā¹⁰ viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissati' ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

XIV.

1. Aṭṭha ca¹¹ bhikkhave assakhaḷunke¹² desessāmi¹³ aṭṭha ca⁷ assadose aṭṭha ca¹¹ purisakhaḷunke aṭṭha ca⁷ purisadose, taṃ suṇātha sādhuḷakam¹⁴ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaḷunkā aṭṭha ca assadosā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷunke¹⁵ pehī¹⁵ ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati¹⁶,

¹ T. kuṭṭh° ² Ph. M₈ °katā.

³ M₈ continues: seyyathidaṃ and so on.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. kāmāññe. ⁵ T. bhikkhāntu.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ M₈ sabbam.

⁹ M. Ph. n'etaṃ; M₈ etaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ omit na.

¹⁰ M₈ pā° ¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² in M. Ph. M₈. S. always written with g in the last syllable.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ desi°; S. puts dese° after °dose.

¹⁴ S. pe || Katame.

¹⁵ M₈ sehi throughout; M₆ pesehī, pehī and, mostly, upehī.

¹⁶ M. Ph. paṭikkamati.

piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti¹. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo assadoso.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi² pati kubbaram hanti³ tidaṇḍam⁴ bhañjati⁵. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo assadoso.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya⁶ satthim⁷ ussajjitvā rathisaṃ yeva ajjhomaddati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo assadoso.

5. Puna⁸ ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti⁹, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho assadoso.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti purimaṃ kāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti purime pāde. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama assadoso.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā¹⁰ sārathim¹¹ anādiyitvā¹¹ patodaṃ¹² dantehi¹³ mukhādhānaṃ¹⁴

¹ M. S. pavatteti; T. M₆. M₇ pativaddheti.

² M. laṅghati; T. M₆. M₇ laṃkhi.

³ M. Ph. hanati; M₈ harati; S. paharati.

⁴ M₈ daṇḍam. ⁵ M₈ bhaññati.

⁶ Ph. sapatti; M₈ rathipāsa; M₆ yāya.

⁷ M. sattim; M₈ piṭṭhipāsa.

⁸ Ph. M₇ omit this sentence. ⁹ M. T. gaṇhāti.

¹⁰ S. °dayitvā; M₇ °dhiyitvā every time.

¹¹ omitted by S.

¹² S. paṭodayatthim; M. patodalatthim; Ph. °latthihi.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈. M₇ °dānaṃ; M. °tṭhānaṃ.

viddhamṣitvā¹ yenakāmaṃ² pakkamati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho assadoso.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati³, tatth' eva khīlaṭṭhāyīthito hoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo assadoso.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca⁴ pāde sampharitvā⁵ pacchime⁶ ca pāde sampharitvā⁷ tatth' eva cattāro pāde abhinisidati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo assadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha assakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca assadosā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave aṭṭha purisakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū⁸ bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno 'na sarāmi⁹ na sarāmi' ti asatiyā¹⁰ 'va nibbeṭṭheti¹¹. Seyyathā pi so¹² bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭisakkati¹³, piṭṭhito ratham paṭivatteti¹⁴; tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo purisadoso.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno

¹ T. vidha°; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M₈. M₆ vidamṣitvā; M₇ vidimṣitvā. ² M₈ °kammaṃ. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ S. 'va. ⁵ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.

⁶ M₇ omits pa° ca pāde samph°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ saṅkha°

⁸ S. always puts bhikkhū after bhikkhum.

⁹ Ph. passāmi; M. omits na sar°

¹⁰ T. M₆ assa°; S. āpattiyā; M₈. M₇ are corrupt here.

¹¹ T. M₇ nibbeṭṭheti; M. Ph. M₈ nibbedheti.

¹² omitted by M. T.

¹³ M₆ pari°; Ph. °sakkamati; M. °kkamati.

¹⁴ Ph. S. pavatteti; M₈ pari°; T. M₆ pativaddheti; M₇ °vedheti.

codakam yeva paṭippharati¹ 'kim nu kho tuyham² bālassa avyattassa bhaṇitena, tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbam maññasi' ti? Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghi³ pati⁴ kubbaram hanti⁵ tidaṇḍam bhañjati⁶, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo purisadoso.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno codakass' eva paccāropeti 'tvam pi kho 'si itthannāmam āpattiṃ āpanno, tvam tāva paṭhamam paṭikarohi' ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathisāya⁷ satthim⁸ ussajjitvā rathisam⁹ yeva ajjhomaddati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo purisadoso.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno aññen'aññam¹⁰ paṭicarati, bahiddhā katham apanāmeti, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṅko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhāti¹¹, ubbaṭumam ratham karoti, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷaṅko hoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho purisadoso.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhum āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno saṅghamajjhe bāhāvikkhepaṃ¹² bhaṇati¹³. Seyyathā pi so

¹ Ph. paṭiharati; M₃ vigarahati. ² Ph. tumham.

³ T. M₆, M₇ lamkhi; Ph. saṅghi; M. laṅghati; M₃ lamgheti.

⁴ omitted by M₃. ⁵ M. Ph. M₃ hanati; S. paharati.

⁶ M₃ bhaññati.

⁷ Ph. rathiyāya; T. rathitāyāya; M₃ rathipāsa.

⁸ M. satthim; Ph. sapatti; M₃ piṭṭhi. ⁹ M₃ viriyam.

¹⁰ S. aññenā^o ¹¹ M. gaṇhāti.

¹² M. Ph. bāhu^o; S. bāhāvikkhepakam; M₃ mahāvikkhepakam.

¹³ M. Ph. karoti; M₃ gaṇhāti; T. hanti; M₆ haranāti.

bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅgheti¹ purimaṃ kāyaṃ, paggaṇhāti purime pāde, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ purisadoso.

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅghaṃ anādiyitvā codakaṃ sāpattiko va² yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko³ pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathim⁴ anādiyitvā⁴ patodaṃ⁵ dantehi⁶ mukhādhānaṃ⁷ viddhamsitvā⁸ yena-kāmaṃ pakkamati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave chaṭṭho purisadoso.

16. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno⁹ 'nevāhaṃ'¹⁰ āpanno 'mhi'¹¹, na panāhaṃ āpanno 'mhi' ti. So tuṇhibhāvena saṅghaṃ viheseti¹². Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅko pehī ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva¹³ abhikkamati no paṭikkamati¹⁴, tatth' eva khilaṭṭhāyithito hoti, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti¹⁵. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamaṃ purisadoso.

17. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyaṃ codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyaṃ codiyamāno evaṃ

¹ M. Ph. laṅghati. ² M₈ ca.

³ M₆ continues: hoti. Ayaṃ bh^o chaṭṭho purisadoso and so on. ⁴ omitted by M₇. S.

⁵ S. paṭodayatṭhim; M. patodalatṭhim; Ph. 'latṭhihi; M₈ paṭodaṃ latṭhihi. ⁶ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁷ Ph. M₇ 'dānaṃ; M. 'thānaṃ.

⁸ M. vidha^o; Ph. vidhamsetvā; M₈. T. M₇ vidamsitvā.

⁹ M₆ codiyamāhaṃ l. co^o nevāhaṃ. ¹⁰ T. nev' ahaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: ti tuṇhibhāvena and so on.

¹² M₆. S. viheṭṭheti; M₇ 'hesenti. ¹³ M₈ nevābh^o

¹⁴ T. adds no.

¹⁵ M. inserts: ayaṃ bh^o idh' ekacco purisa^o hoti.

āha: 'kiṃ nu¹ kho tumhe āyasmanto atibālhaṃ² mayi³ vyāvaṭṭā⁴ yāva⁵ idānāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi⁵ ti? So sikkhaṃ⁶ paccakkhāya⁶ hināyāvattitvā⁵ evaṃ āha: 'idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hothā⁷ ti. Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave assakhaḷaṇko pehi ti vutto viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca⁷ pāde saṃharitvā pacchime ca⁸ pāde saṃharitvā⁹ tatth⁷ eva cattāro pāde abhinisīdati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh⁷ ekacco purisakhaḷaṇko hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo purisadoso.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha¹⁰ purisakhaḷaṇkā aṭṭha ca¹¹ purisadosā ti.

XV.

1. Aṭṭh⁷ imāni bhikkhave malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Asajjhāyamalā bhikkhave mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā bhikkhave gharā, malaṃ bhikkhave vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, pamādo bhikkhave rakkhato malaṃ, malaṃ bhikkhave itthiyā duc-caritaṃ, maccheram bhikkhave dadato malaṃ, malā bhikkhave pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmim loke paramhi ca, tato ca¹² bhikkhave malā¹³ malataraṃ, avijjā¹⁴ paramaṃ¹⁵ malaṃ¹⁶.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha malāni ti.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā anuṭṭhānamalā gharā
malaṃ vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ pamādo rakkhato malaṃ
malitthiyā duc-caritaṃ maccheram dadato malaṃ
malā ve pāpakā dhammā asmim loke paramhi ca
tato malā¹⁷ malataraṃ avijjā paramaṃ malan ti.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² M. M₈ °hā.

³ M. Ph. insert ca. ⁴ S. °to; M. Ph. °to.

⁵ T. M₆ hināya° ⁶ T. sikkhāsaya (all). ⁷ S. 'va.

⁸ omitted by M. S.; T. omits pa° ca pāde saṃh°

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ saṅkh° ¹⁰ Ph. inserts ca.

¹¹ omitted by M₆. ¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M₆ malaṃ. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ avijjāya. ¹⁵ omitted by M₈.

¹⁶ T. malan ti, and it omits all the rest of this sutta.

¹⁷ M₇ malaṃ.

XVI.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā¹ ca¹ viññāpetā¹ ca¹ kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto sotā ca hoti² sāvetā ca uggahetā ca dhāretā ca viññātā ca viññāpetā ca kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa no ca kalahakārako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

Yo ve³ na byādhati⁴ patvā⁵ parisam uggahavādinam⁶
na ca hāpeti vacanam na ca⁷ cchādeti⁸ sāsanaṃ
asandiṭṭhañ⁹ ca⁹ bhaṇati pucchito na¹⁰ ca kuppatti¹¹:
sa¹² ve¹² tādisako bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantum arahati ti.

XVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena¹³ bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, gītena¹⁴ bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ

¹ M₈ omits viññātā ca and Ph. viññā^o ca.

² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₇.

⁴ T. bbyādhatim; M₇ byādhatim.

⁵ Ph. M₈. S. vatvā.

⁶ M. °dinam; Ph. uggatādi^o; T. uggavādinam.

⁷ M₈ 'va. ⁸ S. hāpeti. ⁹ S. °diṭṭham te.

¹⁰ T. M₆ put na after ca; M₇ has only na.

¹¹ M₆ pucchati. ¹² M₈. M₆ sace. ¹³ M. ruṇṇena.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati¹, phassena bhikkhave itthi purisaṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'² ākārehi itthi purisaṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā³ yeva pāsena⁴ baddhā ti⁵.

XVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Rūpena⁶ bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, hasitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, bhaṇitena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, gītena⁷ bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, roṇṇena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, ākappena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati, vanabhaṅgena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati¹, phassena bhikkhave puriso itthiṃ bandhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'² ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Tehi bhikkhave sattā subaddhā³ yeva pāsena⁴ baddhā ti⁸.

XIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Verañjāyaṃ viharati Naḷeru-pucimaṇḍamūle⁹. Atha kho Pahārādo¹⁰ asurindo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho Pahārādaṃ¹⁰ asurindaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'api¹¹ pana

¹ M. Ph. M₈ insert gandhena bh° itthi pu° b°, rasena bh° i° pu° b° ² T. M₆. M₇ °hi.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °bandhā.

⁴ all MSS. exc. S. have phassena; T. M₆. M₇ have ye instead of yeva. ⁵ M. M₈. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati.

⁶ M. ruṇṇena.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ ākappena, omitting the other phrases.

⁸ M. S. bandhā ti; Ph. bandhati; M₈ bandhātī ti.

⁹ S. °pūcimaṇḍe; T. Naḷerupēcimaṇḍamūle.

¹⁰ M₈ Mahābhaddo. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ kim.

Pahārāda¹ asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti² ti? Abhiramanti² bhante asurā mahāsamudde ti. 'Kati pana Pahārāda¹ mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā³ disvā³ asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti² ti? Attha⁴ bhante mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame attha⁵?

2. Mahāsamuddo bhante anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam bhante mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo tṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati: ayam⁶ bhante mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati⁷; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva⁸ tīraṃ vāheti thalam⁹ ussādeti¹⁰. Yam¹¹ pi bhante mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati⁷; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva⁸ tīraṃ vāheti thalam⁹ ussādeti: ayam⁶ bhante mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddam patvā¹² jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahā-

¹ M₈ Mahābhaddo.

² Ph. adds kho; M₆ has only abhiramanti ti, then Attha ca bhante.

³ T. M₇ once. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁵ T. M₇ omit attha, but have ayam mahā^o

⁶ M. Ph. add pi. ⁷ S. °vattati throughout.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ yeva. ⁹ M. °le.

¹⁰ M. ussāreti throughout.

¹¹ M₈ has ayam bhante and so on.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ pattā.

samuddo tveva¹ saṃkham² gacchanti. Yam³ pi bhante yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā⁴ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkham² gacchanti: ayam bhante mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante yā kāci⁵ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci⁶ antalikkhā⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ⁹ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁰ vā¹¹ paññāyati. Yam pi bhante yā kāci¹² loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci¹³ antalikkhā⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena⁸ mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ⁹ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁰ vā paññāyati: ayam¹⁴ bhante mahāsamudde pañcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso: ayam¹⁵ bhante mahāsamudde chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veluriyo¹⁷ saṅkho silā¹⁸ pavālaṃ¹⁹ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko²⁰ masāragallaṃ²¹. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo bahuratano¹⁶ anekaratano²², tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veluriyo¹⁷ saṅkho silā¹⁸ pavālaṃ¹⁹ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko²⁰ masāragallaṃ: ayam¹⁴ bhante

¹ M. Ph. t'eva *throughout*; M₈ yeva.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. °khyam.

³ M₈ *has* ayam bhante *and so on*.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ pattā. ⁵ T. ca; M₆. M₇ 'va.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ 'va; S. ca. ⁷ Ph. M₈ °likkhe.

⁸ T. M₆ *add* ca. ⁹ Ph. M₈ una°; S. unna°

¹⁰ T. punna°; M₆ puttā; M₇ pūnattaṃ.

¹¹ T. *inserts* na. ¹² T. M₆ ca; M₇ 'va ca.

¹³ T. M₆ 'va; M₇. S. ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ *add* pi.

¹⁵ M. Ph. *add* pi. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta°

¹⁷ S. veḍ° ¹⁸ Ph. M₈. M₇ sī°; M₆ līlā.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °laṃ. ²⁰ M. S. °go. ²¹ M₈ °kallaṃ.

²² M₈ *continues*: ayam pi bhante.

mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime¹ bhūtā² timitiṃgalā³ timiramiṃgalā³ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi⁴ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhante mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ⁵ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā⁶ timitiṃgalā⁷ timiramiṃgalā⁸ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi⁹ mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi¹⁰ attabhāvā tiyojanasatikā¹¹ pi attabhāvā¹² catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā¹² pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayaṃ¹³ bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhante mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti¹⁴; api pana bhante bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti¹⁵ ti¹⁵? 'Abhiramanti Pahārāda¹⁶ bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye' ti. Kati pana bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti¹⁷?

10. 'Aṭṭha Pahārāda¹⁶ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

11. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda¹⁷ mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken'¹⁸ eva pa-

¹ T. imāni bhūtāni; M₆ ime bhūtāni.

² M. Ph. timitiṃgalo; M₈ timiratiṃgalā; M₇ timitiṃgilā *both times*; T. timitiṃgalā; M₆ timiṃgalāni.

³ M. Ph. °piṃgalo; M₈. M₆ °lā; T. M₇ timitiṃgalā *both times*. ⁴ Ph. M₈ vasanti. ⁵ M₈ mahā°

⁶ Ph. mahā° ⁷ M₆ °lāni. ⁸ M₆ timiṃgalā.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ vasanti.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe | ti°; Ph. dviyojana | pa | ti°

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ tiyojanacatuyojanapañcayojanasatikā pi.

¹² *omitted by S.* ¹³ M. Ph. M₈ *add* pi. ¹⁴ M. °ti ti.

¹⁵ *omitted by T.* ¹⁶ Ph. Mahā°; M₈ Mahānāma.

¹⁷ *omitted by M₈.* ¹⁸ M₈ āyaten' *throughout*; T. āyatan'

pāto, evam eva kho Pahārāda¹ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyaten² eva aññāpaṭivedho³. Yam pi Pahārāda³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyaten² eva aññāpaṭivedho²: ayam⁴ Pahārāda³ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

12. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda³ mahāsamuddo t̥hitadhammo⁵ velam nātivattati, evam eva kho Pahārāda³ yaṃ mayā sāvakanam sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam⁶ mama⁶ sāvakā⁷ jīvitahetu⁸ pi nātikkamanti. Yam⁹ pi Pahārāda mayā¹⁰ sāvakanam sikkhāpadam paññattam, tam mama sāvakā¹¹ jīvitahetu pi nātikkamanti: ayam¹² Pahārāda imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

13. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda¹³ mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena samvasati; yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde matam kuṇapam, tam khippam eva¹⁴ tīram vāheti¹⁵ thalam ussādeti: evam eva kho Pahārāda¹³ yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto¹⁶, na tena saṅgho samvasati, khippam eva nam sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinn¹⁷, atha kho so ārakā¹⁸ va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yam pi Pahārāda¹⁸ yo so puggalo dussilo pāpadhammo asucisaṃkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto¹⁶,

¹ M₈ Mahānāma. ² T. °dhā. ³ M₈ Mahānāda.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ add pi. ⁵ T. dhammo.

⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. °hetum.

⁹ M₈ ayam Mahārāda and so on.

¹⁰ T. yaṃ mama; M₆. M₇ yaṃ mayā.

¹¹ Ph. T. °kānam. ¹² M. Ph. add pi. ¹³ M₈ Mahā°

¹⁴ M₆. M₇ yeva. ¹⁵ T. jaheti; M₇ gaheti.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈. S. kasambuka° ¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ sannio

¹⁸ M₈ Mahābhatta.

na tena saṅgho saṃvasati, khippaṃ eva¹ naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinno², atha kho so ārakā 'va saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena: ayam³ Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

14. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁵ yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati Sarabhū Mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā⁶ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, mahāsamuddo tveva saṃkhaṃ⁷ gacchanti: evaṃ eva kho Pahārāda⁵ cattāro 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā⁸ Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva saṃkhaṃ¹⁰ gacchanti. Yam pi Pahārāda⁵ cattāro 'me vaṇṇā: khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā¹¹ jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, samaṇā¹² Sakya-puttiyā⁹ tveva¹³ saṃkhaṃ¹⁰ gacchanti: ayam¹⁴ Pahārāda⁵ imasmim dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

15. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁵ yā kāci¹⁵ loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti, yā kāci¹⁶ antalikkhā¹⁷ dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ¹⁸ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁹ vā paññāyati: evaṃ eva kho Pahārāda²⁰ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ¹⁸ vā pūrattaṃ¹⁹ vā paññāyati.^{*} Yam pi Pahārāda⁵ bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya

¹ S. yeva. ² M. Ph. M₈ sannio ³ M. Ph. add pi.

⁴ M₈ Mahānarāda. ⁵ M₈ Mahā°

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ pattā. ⁷ M. M₈. S. °khyam.

⁸ M. M₈. S. °no; M₆ samana. ⁹ M. M₈. S. °yo.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. S. °khyam. ¹¹ Ph. °jetvā.

¹² M. M₈. S. °no. ¹³ Ph. t'eva.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. add pi. ¹⁵ T. M₆ ca; M₇ 'va.

¹⁶ T. 'va; M₆. M₇. S. ca. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ °likkhe.

¹⁸ M₈ una°; S. unna°; M₇ una° and ūna°

¹⁹ T. punna°; M₆. M₇ puna° ²⁰ M₈ Mahārāja.

nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattam¹ vā pūrattam² vā paññāyati: ayam³ Pahārāda imasmim dhammavinaye pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

16. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso, evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso. Yam pi Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo ekaraso vimuttiraso: ayam Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

17. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo bahuratano⁵ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ muttā maṇi veḷuriyo⁶ saṅkho silā⁷ pavālam⁸ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitaṅko⁹ masāragallaṃ: evam eva kho Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano¹⁰ anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā¹¹, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yam pi Pahārāda⁴ ayam dhammavinayo bahuratano¹² anekaratano, tatr' imāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā¹¹, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo: ayam³ Pahārāda⁴ imasmim dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

18. Seyyathā pi Pahārāda⁴ mahāsamuddo mahataṃ¹³ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā¹⁴: timitiṅgalā¹⁵ timi-

¹ M₈ una°; S. unna°; M₇ una° *and* ūna°

² T. punna°; M₆. M₇ puna° ³ M. Ph. M₈ *add* pi.

⁴ M₈ Mahā° ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° *always*.

⁶ S. veḷ° ⁷ Ph. M₈. M₆ sī°; M₇ silo.

⁸ M₆. M₇ °lam. ⁹ M. M₈. S. °go.

¹⁰ M. Ph. bahuta° ¹¹ Ph. M₈ °ṭṭhānā.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° ¹³ T. mahantaṃ.

¹⁴ T. bhūtāni.

¹⁵ M₇ °gilā; M. Ph. timitipiṅgalo; M₈ timiratipiṅgalo; M₆ timiṅgalā.

raṁiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde
 yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā dviyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā
 tiyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā catuyojanasatikā pi attabhāvā
 pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: evaṁ eva kho Pahārāda³
 ayaṁ dhammavinayo mahataṁ bhūtānaṁ āvāso, tatr' ime
 bhūtā: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṁ paṭipanno,
 sakadāgāmi⁴ sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṁ paṭipanno,
 anāgāmi⁵ anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṁ paṭipanno, arahā
 arahattāya paṭipanno. Yaṁ pi Pahārāda³ ayaṁ dhamma-
 vinayo mahataṁ bhūtānaṁ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: sotā-
 panno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṁ paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi
 sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṁ paṭipanno, anāgāmi⁵ anāgā-
 miphalasacchikiriyaṁ paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭi-
 panno: ayaṁ⁶ Pahārāda³ imasmiṁ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo
 acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṁ disvā disvā bhikkhū ima-
 smiṁ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho Pahārāda³ imasmiṁ dhammavinaye aṭṭha accha-
 riyaṁ abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṁ
 dhammavinaye abhiramanti⁷ ti.

XX.

1. Evaṁ⁶ me sutāṁ. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatti-
 yaṁ viharati Pubbarāme⁷ Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho
 pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghapari-
 vuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya
 rattiyaṁ nikkhante paṭhame yāme utthāyāsanaṁ ekasam-
 uttarāsaṅgaṁ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṁ paṇāmetvā
 Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto
 paṭhamo yāmo, cīranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu⁸ bhante
 Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṁ pātimokkhaṇ' ti. Evaṁ vutte Bhagavā
 tuṇhi ahosi.

¹ M. Ph. M₃ °piṅgalo; T. M₆ timitiṅgalā; M₇ timiṅgilā.

² M. Ph. M₈ vasanti. ³ M₈ Mahā°

⁴ T. *puts this phrase behind the next one.*

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. *omit this introductory phrase.*

⁷ Ph. Pupph° ⁸ T. uddissatu; Ph. udissatu; M₈ udisitu.

2. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante majjhime yāme utthāyāsana¹ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddisatu² bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan' ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuṃhī ahosi.

3. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā nikkhante pacchime yāme uddhaste³ aruṇe nandimukhiyā⁴ rattiyā utthāyāsana⁵ ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'abhikkantā bhante ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhastam⁶ aruṇam⁷ nandimukhi⁸ rattī, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho, uddissatu⁹ bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkhan' ti. 'Aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa etad ahosi 'kim¹⁰ nu kho Bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evaṃ āha: aparisuddhā Ānanda parisā' ti? Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantam bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cetasaṃ ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ dussilaṃ pāpadhammaṃ asucisaṃkassarasamācāraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambujātaṃ¹¹ majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa¹² nisinnaṃ; disvā¹³ utthāyāsanaṃ yena so puggalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹⁴ bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso' ti. Evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṃhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etad avoca 'uttheh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹⁵ bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso' ti. Dutiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṃhī ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ

¹ Ph. uddissatu; M₈ udissatu; T. uddassatu.

² Ph. M₈ uddhate. ³ T. nandī

⁴ Ph. uddhatam; M₈ uddhato; M₆ uddhassa.

⁵ M₈ °po. ⁶ M₇ kathan. ⁷ Ph. S. kasambuka°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °saṃghe. ⁹ M. Ph. disvāna.

¹⁰ M₈ kho.

etad avoca 'utthēh' āvuso, diṭṭho 'si Bhagavatā, natthi te¹ bhikkhūhi saddhim samvāso' ti. Tatiyam pi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi.

5. Atha² kho² āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno tam puggalam bāhayaṃ³ gahetvā bahidvāra-koṭṭhakā⁴ nikkhāmetvā sūci-ghaṭikam datvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nikkhāmito so⁵ bhante puggalo mayā, parisuddhā parisā, uddisatu⁶ bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam pātimokkhan' ti. 'Acchariyam Moggallāna abbhutam Moggallāna, yāva⁷ bāhāgahanā pi⁸ nāma⁹ so moghapuriso āgamissati' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

6. Tumhe 'va dāni⁸ bhikkhave uposatham kareyyātha, pātimokkham uddiseyyātha⁹. Na dānāham bhikkhave ajja-t-agge¹⁰ pātimokkham uddisissāmi¹¹. Atthānam etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso, yaṃ Tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya pātimokkham uddiseyya.

7. Atth' ime bhikkhave mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame attha?

Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyataken' eva papāto¹². Yam¹³ pi¹⁴ bhikkhave mahāsamuddo¹⁵ anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto: ayam¹⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti¹⁷ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . Puna ca param bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahatam bhūtānam āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā¹⁹ timitimiṅgalā²⁰

¹ M₈ kho. ² omitted by M₈. ³ M₇ bāham.

⁴ T. M₆ °kam. ⁵ omitted by M.

⁶ Ph. T. uddisatu; M₈ udissatu. ⁷ M₈. S. yāvata.

⁸ M₈ tāmhi; M₆ dāmi. ⁹ M. uddisse°

¹⁰ M. inserts uposatham karissāmi. ¹¹ M. Ph. uddissi°

¹² M. S. °te. ¹³ M. M₈ ayam. ¹⁴ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁵ M₈ continues: paṭhamo acchariyō. ¹⁶ M. Ph. add pi.

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add yathā purimena, tathā vitthāro.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ¹⁹ Ph. mahā°

²⁰ Ph. °lo; M. °piṅgalo; M₈ timiratiṅgavo.

timiramiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā, santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā. Yam pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā⁴: timitimiṅgalā⁵ timiramiṅgalā¹ asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojanasatikā pi attabhāvā: ayam⁶ bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

8. Evaṃ⁷ eva⁷ kho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha⁹ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha?

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno¹⁰ anupubbapono anupubbapabbhāro na āyataken' eva papāto, evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho. Yam pi bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā na āyataken' eva aññāpaṭivedho: ayam⁶ bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti . . . pe³ . . . Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā: timitimiṅgalā¹¹ timiramiṅgalā¹² asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi² mahāsamudde yojanasatikā pi attabhāvā . . . pe³ . . . pañcayojana-

¹ M. Ph. M₈ °piṅgalo; T. timitimiṅgalā; M₇ °gilā; M₆ omits ti° at the first place, and at the second it has timiṅgalā.

² M. Ph. M₈ vasanti. ³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁴ Ph. mahā°

⁵ M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M₈ timiratipiṅgalo; M₇ timitimiṅgilā.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ add pi. ⁷ S. aṭṭh' ime.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ insert aṭṭha. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆.

¹¹ T. M₇ °gilā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; M₈ timiratipiṅgalā.

¹² M₈ °piṅgalā; M. Ph. °piṅgalo; T. M₇ timitimiṅgilā (M₆ °galā).

satikā pi attabhāvā: evam eva kho bhikkhave ayam¹ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe³ . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yam⁴ pi bhikkhave ayam dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso, tatr' ime bhūtā²: sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno . . . pe³ . . . arahā arahattāya paṭipanno: ayam bhikkhave imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave imasmiṃ⁶ dhammavinaye⁶ aṭṭha⁷ acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti ti.

Mahāvaggo⁸ dutiyo⁷.

Tatr'⁹ uddānaṃ:

Verañja-Siḥo ājaññaṃ¹⁰ khaḷunkena¹¹ malāni ca
Dūteyyaṃ¹² dve ca bandhanti¹³ Pahārāda¹⁴ uposatho ti.

XXI.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo¹⁵ ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi¹⁶ dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggāṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ dhārethā ti.

¹ Ph. adds pi. ² Ph. mahā° ³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁴ M₈ ayam bh° i° dh° aṭṭhamo.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

⁶ omitted by M₈. S. ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ Ph. vaggo; omitted by M₈.

⁹ S. tass'; M₈. T. M₆. M₇ omit these two words; T. M₆.
M₇ omit also the uddāna itself. ¹⁰ S. ājaññā.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. °gena; M₈ paṭigona.

¹² M₈ duta; S. dūtā. ¹³ M. bandhanā; S. bandhananti.

¹⁴ M. °do; M₈ Mahārādhata.

¹⁵ S. pe (M. Ph. M₈ without pe) || Aṭṭhahi.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ta° throughout.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā¹ Sugato utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggaṃ gahapatiṃ Vesālikaṃ so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

4. Atthahi kho tvam² gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te gahapati attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

'Na kho aham³ bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham⁴ atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te⁵ suṇāhi⁶ sādhuṇaṃ manasikarohi⁷, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evam gahapati' ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa paccassosi⁸. Uggo gahapati Vesāliko⁹ etad avoca: —

5. Yadāham bhante Bhagavantaṃ paṭhamam dūrato 'va addasaṃ, saha dassanen' eva me bhante Bhagavato¹⁰ cittaṃ pasīdi. Ayaṃ kho¹¹ me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So¹² kho aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsīmi¹³. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ, kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ¹⁴ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme¹⁵ ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinivaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °na. ² M₈ puts tvam after gaha°

³ Ph. M₈ put aham after bhante.

⁴ omitted by Ph. M₈. ⁵ M. Ph. tam.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ suṇohi. ⁷ T. °karotha. ⁸ T. M₇ °ti.

⁹ M₈ inserts tam bhikkhum. ¹⁰ T. Bhagavati.

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² Ph. M₈ yo. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈ °si.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ vokāraṃ.

¹⁵ M. nekkhame; Ph. nikkhame; M₈ nekkhamam.

buddhānaṃ sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi: dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakam samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evaṃ eva kho me¹ tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ² dhammacakkhum udapādi 'yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyoḡāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigata-kathaṃkatho vesārajappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth' eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsim³ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyim⁴. Ayaṃ kho me bhante⁵ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ⁶ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamtvā tā pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ⁷ 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādinnaṃ; yā icchati, idh' eva⁸ bhoge ca⁹ bhuñjatu puññaṃ ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni¹⁰ gacchatu, hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa¹¹ vo dammi' ti¹²? Evaṃ vutte sā bhante jetṭhā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'itthannā-massa maṃ¹³ ayya¹⁴ purisassa dehi' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ¹⁵ bhante taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajā-patiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇjesim¹⁶. Komārim¹⁷ kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathat-taṃ¹⁸. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

¹ omitted by M₈. ² M₈ vigata°

³ M. M₈. M₆. M₇ °si. ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °yi.

⁵ M. Ph. kho pāhaṃ. ⁶ M₈. M₇ °ca.

⁷ M. Ph. S. sā im' eva; M₈ sā ime ca.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁹ T. °kulāgavā.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈ tassa.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: komāraṃ (sic) kho panāhaṃ and so on. ¹² S. ayyaputta.

¹³ M. Ph. S. kho ahaṃ; M₈ kho so.

¹⁴ M. Ph. °si; M₈ °jenni. ¹⁵ M. M₈ °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ.

¹⁶ T. aññattam.

8. Saṃvijjanti¹ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca kho appaṭivibhattā sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante catuttho accharīyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

9. Yaṃ kho paṇāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante pañcama accharīyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

10. So ce² me bhante³ āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti⁴, sakkaccaṃ yeva suṇāmi⁵ no asakkaccaṃ; no ce² me⁶ āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti⁷, ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho accharīyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ⁸ kho pana maṃ⁹ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto¹⁰ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā¹¹ devatā evaṃ vadāmi 'vadeyyātha vā¹² evaṃ¹¹ kho tumhe devatā¹³ no vā¹⁴ vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto¹⁰ Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ¹⁵ cittassa unnatim¹⁶ 'maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhim¹¹ sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattama accharīyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

12. Yān'imāni¹⁷ bhante Bhagavatā desitāni pañc'orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesam¹⁸ kiñci attani¹⁹ appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi²⁰. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhama accharīyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °te.

² T. M₆ ca, *but* *yo instead of* so; M₇ yo yo ce, *but afterwards* no ca.

³ M. *puts* bh° *before* me; *omitted by* Ph. M₈. M₇. S.

⁴ M. M₈. S. °si. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °ṇomi.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ kho me; M. Ph. me so.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °si. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. acch°

⁹ M₈ me. ¹⁰ Ph. M₈ svākhāto; M. svākhyāto.

¹¹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ¹² *omitted by* M₈.

¹³ Ph. M₈. S. °te. ¹⁴ T. M₆ ca. ¹⁵ M₈ °nañ ca.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ °ti; S. °nti. ¹⁷ Ph. M₈ yāni tāni.

¹⁸ M₈ nesam. ¹⁹ *omitted by* M₆.

²⁰ M. T. M₆. M₇ °mi ti.

Ime kho bhante attha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ¹ atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Vesālikassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinā Vesālikena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Vesāliko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva kho bhikkhu atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati² Vesāliko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu atthahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālikam dhārethā ti.

XXII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Hatthigāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe³ . . .

2. Atthahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakam dhārethā ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁴ Sugato utthāyāsanaṃ⁵ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

3. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivasetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Uggam gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmakam so bhikkhu etad avoca: —

¹ T. M₆. M₇ p'ahaṃ; S. cāhaṃ.

² M. adds so.

³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

⁴ M₈ vatvā ca; M. Ph. S. °na.

⁵ M₈ utthāya.

4. Aṭṭhahi kho tvam gahapati acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katame te¹ gahapati aṭṭha² acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvam samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti?

‘Na kho aham³ bhante jānāmi, katamehi aham³ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato, api ca bhante ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā samvijjanti, te⁴ suṇāhi⁴ sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsisāmi⁵ ti. ‘Evaṃ gahapati’ ti kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako etad avoca: —

5. Yadāham bhante Nāgavane paricaranto⁶ Bhagavantam paṭhamam dūrato ‘va addasam, saha⁶ dassanen’ eva me bhante Bhagavato cittam pasīdi surāmado ca pahīyi. Ayam kho me bhante paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati. So kho⁷ aham bhante pasannacitto Bhagavantam payirupāsim⁷. Tassa me Bhagavā anupubbikatham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dānakatham sīlakatham saggakatham, kāmānam ādinavam okāram⁸ samkilesam nekkhamme⁹ ānisamsam pakāsesi.

6. Yadā maṃ Bhagavā aññāsi kallacittam muducittam vinivaraṇacittam¹⁰ udaggacittam pasannacittam, atha yā buddhānam sāmukkamsikā dhammadesanā, tam pakāsesi: dukkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagatakālakaṃ samma-d-eva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evam eva kho¹¹ me¹² tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi ‘yam kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabban tam nirodhamman’ ti. So kho aham bhante diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakatham-katho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo Satthu sāsane tatth’

¹ omitted by M₈. ² Ph. M₈ panāham.

³ T. M₆. M₇ p’aham; omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ tam suṇohi. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ paricā°

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ Ph. M₈. M₇ °si; M. °pāsāmi.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ vo° ⁹ M. M₈ nekkhame; Ph. nikkhamme.

¹⁰ M₈ niva° ¹¹ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

¹² omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

eva buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ agamāsīm¹ brahmacariyapañcamāni ca² sikkhāpadāni samādiyim³. Ayaṃ kho me bhante dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

7. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesum. Atha khvāhaṃ⁴ bhante yena tā pajāpatiyo ten' upasaṅkamim, upasaṅkamitvā tā⁵ pajāpatiyo etad avocaṃ⁶ 'mayā kho bhaginiyo brahmacariyapañcamāni⁷ sikkhāpadāni samādinnaṇi; yā icchatī, idh' eva⁸ bhoge ca⁹ bhuñjatu puññāni ca karotu sakāni vā nātikulāni gacchatu, hoti¹⁰ vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo¹¹ dammi' ti? Evaṃ vutte sā¹² bhante jetthā pajāpati maṃ etad avoca 'itthan-nāmassa maṃ ayya¹³ purisassa dehi' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ¹⁴ bhante taṃ purisaṃ¹⁵ pakkosāpetvā vāmena¹⁶ hatthena¹⁶ pajāpatiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ¹⁷ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇoesim¹⁸. Komāriṃ¹⁹ kho panāhaṃ bhante dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aṇṇa-thattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me bhante tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

8. Samvijjanti²⁰ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, te ca²¹ kho appaṭivibhattā silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me⁵ bhante catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo samvijjati.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ °si.

² omitted by Ph. M₈; M. puts ca after sikkhā°

³ Ph. M₈ °yi.

⁴ T. M₆ khvāssa; M₇ has here a lacuna.

⁵ omitted by M₈. ⁶ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ °ca.

⁷ T. adds ca. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. sā im'eva.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S.

¹⁰ M₆. M₇ hotu. ¹¹ Ph. te.

¹² omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M₆. M₇. S. ayyaputta; T. ayyaputtassa.

¹⁴ M. S. kho ahaṃ; Ph. kho 'haṃ; M₈ kho.

¹⁵ omitted by Ph. M₈. ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ vāmaha°

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkāraṃ.

¹⁸ M. Ph. °si; M₈ °jemi; M₆ nejesim.

¹⁹ M₈ °ri; Ph. °riyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ °raṃ.

²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °te. ²¹ M. 'va.

9. Yaṃ kho paṇāhaṃ bhante bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi, sakkaccaṃ yeva payirupāsāmi no asakkaccaṃ. So ce¹ me bhante āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti², sakkaccaṃ yeva supāmi³ no asakkaccaṃ; no ce⁴ me āyasmā⁵ dhammaṃ deseti², ahaṃ assa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante paṇcama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

10. Anacchariyaṃ⁶ kho pana⁷ me bhante saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'asuko gahapati bhikkhu ubhato bhāgavimutto, asuko paññāvimutto, asuko kāyasakkhī, asuko diṭṭhippatto, asuko saddhāvimutto, asuko⁸ dhammānusārī⁸, asuko saddhānusārī, asuko sīlavā⁷ kalyāṇa-dhammo, asuko dussilo pāpadhammo' ti⁹. Saṅghaṃ¹⁰ kho paṇāhaṃ bhante parivisanto¹¹ nābhijānāmi evaṃ¹² cittaṃ uppādentō 'imassa vā thokaṃ demi imassa vā bahukaṇ' ti. Atha khvāhaṃ bhante samacitto 'va demi. Ayaṃ kho me bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

11. Anacchariyaṃ¹³ kho pana maṃ¹⁴ bhante devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti 'svākkhāto bhante¹⁵ gahapati Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi¹⁶ 'vadeyyātha vā evaṃ¹⁷ kho tumhe devatā¹⁸ no vā¹⁹ vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo' ti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ bhante abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ cittassa unnatiṃ²⁰ 'maṃ vā²¹ devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ sallapāmi' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante sattama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ca; Ph. *adds* kho; *all MSS. omit* bhante.

² M₈. S. °si. ³ M. Ph. M₈ °ṇomi. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ ca.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ so āy° ⁶ M. M₆. S. acch°

⁷ *omitted by* M₈.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *put these words after* as° saddh°

⁹ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ T. yaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₇ pavio; M₆ paṭivi°

¹² Ph. *puts* evaṃ *after* cittaṃ. ¹³ T. M₇ na acch°

¹⁴ T. M₆ me. ¹⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈ vademi.

¹⁷ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇; M₈ *omits also* vā.

¹⁸ Ph. M₈. S. °te. ¹⁹ *omitted by* T.

²⁰ Ph. M₈. T. °ti; S. °nti; M₆. M₇ unnāti.

²¹ M. tā; Ph. vā tā; T. M₆. M₇ *omit* vā.

12. Sace kho panāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato¹ paṭhamataraṃ kālaṃ kareyyaṃ, anacchariyaṃ² kho pan' etaṃ, yaṃ maṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya 'natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ³, yena³ saṃyojanena saṃyutto Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā' ti. Ayaṃ kho me bhante aṭṭhama acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

Ime kho bhante aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi, katamehi pāhaṃ⁴ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti.

13. Atha kho so bhikkhu Uggassa gahapatino Hatthigāmakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ pakāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu, yāvatako ahosi Uggena gahapatinaṃ Hatthigāmakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbhaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

14. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu, yathā taṃ Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko sammā vyākaramāno vyākareyya, imeh'eva⁵ kho bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmaṃko mayā vyākato; imehi ca pana bhikkhu aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ Uggāṃ gahapatiṃ Hatthigāmaṃkaṃ dhārethā ti.

XXIII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Āḷaviyaṃ⁶ viharati Aggāḷave⁷ cetiye⁷. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi . . . pe⁸ . . .

¹ M. S. °tā. ² T. acch°

³ omitted by M. Ph.; M₈ saṃyojanānaṃ.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ p'ahaṃ; Ph. M₈. S. cāhaṃ.

⁵ M. imehi so ca; M₈ im'eva.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ Āl°

⁷ T. Aggāḷace°; M₆. M₇ Aggāḷave ce°

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

2. Sattahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha. Katamehi¹ sattahi²?

3. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, sīlavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, hirimā³ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, ottāpi³ bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, bahussuto bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, cāgavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā⁴ Sugato utthāyāsana vihāram pāvisi.

4. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Hatthakam Ālavakam so bhikkhu etad avoca 'sattahi kho tvam āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi¹ sattahi²? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako⁵, sīlavā . . .⁶ hirimā . . . ottāpi . . .⁷ bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvam āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato' ti. 'Kacci 'ttha⁸ bhante na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti? 'Na kho 'ttha⁹ āvuso koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti¹⁰. 'Sādhu bhante, yad ettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano' ti.

5. Atha kho so bhikkhu Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātam gahetvā utthāyāsana pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikanto yena Bhagavā

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² M₈ pa || ott° bahu° cā° pa° bh°

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. ottappi throughout.

⁴ M. Ph. S. vatvāna; M₈ vatvā ca.

⁵ T. M₆ pe || sī°

⁶ Ph. pa. ⁷ M₈ pa.

⁸ Ph. kiñ c'ettha; M₈ kiñci 'ttha.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. h'ettha. ¹⁰ M₆ pi.

ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Hatthakassa Ālavakassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho bhante Hatthako Ālavako yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ etad avocaṃ: sattahi kho tvaṃ āvuso acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato. Katamehi¹ sattahi²? Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako³, sīlavā⁴ . . .⁴ hirimā . . . ottāpi . . . bahussuto . . . cāgavā . . . paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako. Imehi kho tvaṃ āvuso sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato Bhagavatā vyākato ti. Evaṃ vutte bhante Hatthako Ālavako maṃ etad avoca: kacci 'ttha⁵ bhante na koci gihi ahosi odātavasano ti⁶? Na kho 'ttha⁷ āvuso koci gihi ahosi odātavasano ti. Sādhū⁸ bhante, yad ettha na koci gihi ahosi odātavasano' ti.

6. Sādhū sādhu bhikkhu⁹, appiccho so bhikkhu¹⁰ kula-putto sante yeva attani kusale dhamme na icchatī parehi nāyamāne¹¹. Tena hi tvaṃ bhikkhu iminā aṭṭhamena¹² acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgataṃ Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ dhārehi, yad idam¹³ appicchatāyā ti.

XXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyaṃ viharati Aggālave cetiye. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako pañcamattehi upā-

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ continue: pe || sīla^o; T. omits Āl^o

³ M₆. M₇ add bhikkhave Hatth^o Āl^o; T. adds only bh^o Hatth^o ⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁵ Ph. kiñci 'ttha; M₈ kidhañ c'attha. ⁶ T. M₇ pi.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. h'ettha. ⁸ M₈ omits this phrase.

⁹ S. bhikkhave. ¹⁰ omitted by S.

¹¹ M. paññāpayamāne; M₈ paññayamāne.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ¹³ M₈ inserts pa; S. pe.

sakasatehi parivuto¹ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Hatthakaṃ Ālavakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Mahatī kho tyāyaṃ² Hatthaka parisā, katham pana tvam Hatthaka imaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhāsī ti?

Yān'imāni bhante Bhagavatā desitāni cattāri saṃgahavattūni, tehaṃ³ imaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhāmi. Ahaṃ bhante yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ dānena saṃgahetabbo' ti, taṃ dānena saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ peyyavajjena⁴ saṃgahetabbo' ti, taṃ peyyavajjena⁵ saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ atthacariyāya saṃgahetabbo' ti, taṃ atthacariyāya saṃgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi 'ayaṃ samānattatāya saṃgahetabbo'⁶ ti⁶, taṃ⁶ samānattatāya⁶ saṃgaṇhāmi. Saṃvijjante⁷ kho pana me bhante kule bhogā, daliddassa⁸ kho no tathā sotabbam⁹ maññanti¹⁰ ti.

3. Sādhū sādhū Hatthaka, yoni¹¹ kho tyāhaṃ¹² Hatthaka mahatiṃ parisam saṃgahetum. Ye¹³ hi keci¹⁴ Hatthaka attamaddhānaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgahesum, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavattūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgahesum; ye pi hi keci¹⁵ Hatthaka anāgatamaddhānaṃ mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhissanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavattūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhissanti; ye pi hi keci¹⁵ Hatthaka etarahi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhanti, sabbe te imeh'eva catūhi saṃgahavattūhi mahatiṃ parisam saṃgaṇhanti ti.

4. Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā

¹ M₈ ovutto. ² M. Ph. tāyaṃ; M₈ 'va tāyaṃ.

³ T. M₆. M₇ tenāhaṃ.

⁴ S. vācena *throughout*; M₈ veyyāvaccena.

⁵ M₈ veyyāraccena. ⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ M. oti.

⁸ M₈. S. dal^o ⁹ Ph. saṃgahetabbam.

¹⁰ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇ maññati.

¹¹ Ph. M₈. T. yāni.

¹² M. M₇. S. tyāyaṃ; T. tyāya. ¹³ S. ye pi.

¹⁴ T. kehici. ¹⁵ omitted by M₆.

pakkāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Hatthake Ālavake bhikkhū āmantesi: —

5. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhāretha. Katamehi¹ aṭṭhahi²?

6. Saddho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, silavā bhikkhave³ Hatthako³ Ālavako³, hirimā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, ottāpi bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, bahussuto bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, cāgavā bhikkhave² Hatthako³ Ālavako³, paññavā bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako, appiccho bhikkhave Hatthako Ālavako.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgatam Hatthakam Ālavakam dhārethā ti.

XXV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato⁴ kho Mahānāma buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti: ettāvatā⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvatā⁵ pana bhante upāsako silavā hoti' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Mahānāma upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako silavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvatā⁵ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by S.

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa ṇ hi°; omitted by S.

⁴ T. adds ca; M₈ omits all from Yato to Yato.

⁵ T. adds ca.

Yato¹ kho Mahānāmo upāsako attanā² saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā² sīlasampanno hoti no param sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā² cāgasampanno hoti no param cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā² bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo³ hoti no param bhikkhūnaṃ⁴ dassane samādapeti, attanā² saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti no param saddhammasavane⁵ samādapeti, attanā² sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti no param dhammadhāraṇāya⁷ samādapeti, attanā² dhatānaṃ⁸ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhi⁹ hoti no param atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā² attham aññāya dhammam¹⁰ aññāya¹⁰ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no param¹¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata¹² kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvata¹² pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

Yato¹ kho Mahānāma upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti paraṇ ca saddhāsampadāya¹² samādapeti, attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti paraṇ ca sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti paraṇ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti¹³ paraṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti paraṇ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti paraṇ ca dhammadhāraṇāya¹⁴ samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānaṃ¹⁵ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhi¹⁶ hoti paraṇ ca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya

¹ T. *adds* ca. ² M. Ph. M₈ *add* 'va; S. ca.

³ T. dassanāya kāmo. ⁴ T. bhikkhū.

⁵ S. saddhammassa^o *throughout*.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ dhāraṇa^o *always*. ⁷ M₈ °ṇe.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. sutānaṃ.

⁹ Ph. °kkhito; M₈ °kkham; M₆ °kkhato.

¹⁰ *omitted by* Ph.

¹¹ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a^o

¹² Ph. saddhāya sampadāya.

¹³ Ph. *inserts* paraṇ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °ṇe. ¹⁵ M₈ dhātānaṃ; M. Ph. S. sutānaṃ.

¹⁶ Ph. M₆ °kkhitā; M₈ °kkham.

dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca¹ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata² kho Mahānāma upāsako attahitāya ca³ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

XXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jivakam-bavane. Atha kho Jivako Komārabhacco yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Jivako Komārabhacco Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvata⁴ nu⁵ kho⁶ bhante upāsako hoti' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka buddham saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti: ettāvata⁶ kho Jivaka upāsako hoti ti.

2. 'Kittāvata⁶ pana bhante upāsako sīlavā hoti ti'?

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti: ettāvata⁸ kho Jivaka upāsako sīlavā hoti ti.

3. 'Kittāvata⁸ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya' ti?

Yato⁵ kho Jivaka upāsako attanā⁹ saddhāsampanno hoti no param saddhāsampadāya samādapeti . . . pe⁷ . . . attanā¹⁰ attham aññāya dhammam¹¹ aññāya¹² dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti no param¹³ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata¹⁴ kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

4. 'Kittāvata¹⁴ pana bhante upāsako attahitāya ca¹⁵ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā' ti?

¹ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dhammam a°

² *omitted by* Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

³ Ph. ca; *omitted by* M₈. ⁴ Ph. M₈ *add* pana.

⁵ T. *adds* ca. ⁶ Ph. M₈. T. *add* kho.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa. ⁸ Ph. M₈ *add* kho.

⁹ M₈. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va; T. *omits* attanā.

¹⁰ M₈. S. *add* ca; M. Ph. 'va. ¹¹ *omitted by* Ph.

¹² Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a°

¹³ *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

Yato¹ kho Jivaka upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti parañ ca sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti parañ ca cāgasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti parañ ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti, attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti parañ ca saddhammasavane samādapeti, attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti parañ ca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti, attanā ca dhatānaṃ² dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhi³ hoti parañ ca⁴ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti parañ ca⁵ dhammānudhammapaṭipattiyā samādapeti: ettāvata kho Jivaka upāsako attahitāya ca⁶ paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

XXVII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni attha?

2. Ronṇabalā⁷ bhikkhave dārakā, kodhabalā⁸ māṭugāmā⁹, āvudhabalā corā, issariyabalā rājāno, ujjhattibalā¹⁰ balā¹⁰, nijjhattibalā¹¹ paṇḍitā, paṭisaṅkhānabalā bahussutā, khantibalā samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave attha balāni ti.

XXVIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ

¹ T. *adds* ca. ² M₈ dhā°; M. Ph. S. sutānaṃ.

³ M. Ph. M₆ °kkhitā; M₈ °kkham.

⁴ Ph. *inserts* sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. *inserts* attham aññāya dh° a° ⁶ *omitted by* M₆.

⁷ M. ruṇṇa°; Ph. roda°; M₈ rodana°

⁸ T. °balo °gāmo; M₇ °balā °gāmo.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °gāmā.

¹⁰ M₈ aḥhabalā; T. ujjh° balā; M₆ ujjati°

¹¹ M₈ nicchattibalā.

Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'kati' nu kho Sāriputta khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi² samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā' ti?

2. Attha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me³ āsavā ti. Katamāni attha?

3. Idha bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ⁴ vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsa-vaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭaṃ⁵ vyantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsa-vaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yam pi bhante

¹ Ph. M₈ kiñci. ² omitted by M.

³ Ph. inserts 'va.

⁴ M₈ nekkhama-abhi°; Ph. nikkhamā° throughout.

⁵ M₈ nekkhamabhi°

khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno¹ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

7. Puna ca param bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe² . . . pañc'indriyāni³ bhāvitāni⁴ honti⁴ subhāvitāni⁴ . . . satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . .⁵ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

Imāni kho bhante aṭṭha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi⁶ samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti: khīṇā me āsavā ti.

XXIX.

1. Khaṇakicco⁷ loko, khaṇakicco loko ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati, no⁸ ca kho so jānāti khaṇaṃ vā akkhaṇaṃ vā. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā⁹, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹⁰ parinibbāyiko¹¹ sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayaṇ ca⁴ puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno¹² hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

¹ T. *continues*: balaṃ hoti and so on.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ have Puna ca param bh^o khīṇā^o bhikkhuno. ³ T. M₆. M₇ add pañca balāni.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ Ph. Puna ca p^o bh^o khīṇā^o bhikkhuno.

⁶ omitted by M. ⁷ M₈ has kacco loko ti.

⁸ omitted by M₈. ⁹ Ph. M₈. M₆ add ti. ¹⁰ S. upa^o

¹¹ M. Ph. S. 'niko. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o; M₈ upa^o

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca loka¹ uppanno hoti . . . pe² . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā³, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko⁴ parinibbāyiko⁵ sambodha-gāmi⁶ sugatappavedito, ayaṇ ca puggalo tiracchānayoniṃ⁷ upapanno⁸ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . ayaṇ ca puggalo pittivisaṃyaṃ upapanno¹⁰ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . ayaṇ ca puggalo aññātaraṃ¹¹ dīghāyukaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapanno¹⁰ hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . ayaṇ ca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹² hoti¹³ aviññātāresu milakkhesu¹⁴, yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ayaṇ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹⁶ hoti, so ca hoti micchādīṭṭhiko viparītadassano 'natthi dinnam, natthi yittham, natthi hutam, natthi sukaṭadukka-tānaṃ kammānaṃ¹⁷ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro¹⁸ loko¹⁸, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammagga-tā sammāpaṭipannā¹⁹, ye imaṇ ca lokaṃ paraṇ ca lokaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti' ti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ayaṇ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto¹⁶ hoti, so¹⁷ ca¹⁷ hoti¹⁷ duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo na paṭibalo²⁰ subhāsita dubbhāsitaṃ attham aññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave sattamo²¹ akkhaṇo²¹ asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato ca²² loka anuppanno hoti araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe²³ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca na

¹ T. *adds* ca.

² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give the phrase in full*.

³ Ph. M₈ *add* ti. ⁴ S. upa^o ⁵ M. Ph. S. 'niko.

⁶ T. 'gāmiko. ⁷ Ph. 'yoniyam.

⁸ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o

¹¹ M₈ 'taro; T. M₆. M₇ 'tarasmim. ¹² Ph. M₈ pacchā^o

¹³ S. *adds* so ca hoti. ¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'okkhūsu.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* T.

¹⁶ M₈ pacchā^o; T. pacchāto. ¹⁷ *omitted by* T. M₆.

¹⁸ M. M₈. T. paral^o ¹⁹ M. M₈ samā^o

²⁰ T. pari^o; M. apaṭi^o l. na paṭi^o ²¹ *omitted by* T.

²² *omitted by* M₆. ²³ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

desiyati opasamiko¹ parinibbāyiko² sambodhagāmi suga-
tappavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu
paccājāto³ hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo⁴ aneḷamūgo
paṭibalo subhāsitaḍubbhāsitaṣṣa attham aññātum. Ayaṃ
bhikkhave aṭṭhamo akkhaṇo asaṃayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha akkhaṇā asaṃayā brahmaca-
riyavāsāya.

5. Eko 'va⁵ bhikkhave khaṇo ca saṃayo ca brahmaca-
riyavāsāya. Katamo eko?

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ca⁶ loke uppanno hoti
araḥaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato
lokavidū anuttaro purisaḍaṃmaṣārathi Satthā devamaṇussa-
naṃ buddho Bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko¹ /
parinibbāyiko² sambodhagāmi sugatappavedito, ayañ ca
puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto⁷ hoti, so ca hoti
paññavā ajaḷo⁸ aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitaḍubbhāsitaṣṣa
attham aññātum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave eko 'va⁹ khaṇo ca
saṃayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya ti.

Manussalābhaṃ¹⁰ laddhāna saddhamme suppvavedite¹¹
ye khaṇaṃ¹² nādhigacchanti atināmenti¹³ te khaṇaṃ.

Bahūhi akkhaṇā vuttā puggalass' antarāyikā¹⁴.

Kadāci¹⁵ karahaci loke uppajjanti Tathāgatā,
tayidaṃ¹⁶ sammukhībhūtaṃ¹⁷ yaṃ lokasmiṃ sudullabhaṃ
maṇussapaṭilābho ca saddhammassa ca desanā, ^{for}
alaṃ vāyāmitum tattha atthakāmena jantunā.

¹ S. upa° ² M. Ph. S. °niko.

³ Ph. M₈. T. pacchā° ⁴ M. puts aj° after aneḷa°

⁵ Ph. M₈. S. ca; M. Ph. M₈. S. add kho.

⁶ omitted by Ph. M₈. S.

⁷ M₈ pacchā°; T. pacchāto.

⁸ M. aneḷo. ⁹ omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁰ Ph. S. °lokaṃ; M₈ maṇussasalābhaṃ.

¹¹ M₈ °to.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ phalaṃ; M₈ jānāmi gacchanti instead of
kh° nādhio ¹³ M₈ °nāmesanti.

¹⁴ M. muggassa antarāyitā. ¹⁵ T. kadā ca.

¹⁶ M. Ph. tass' idaṃ; M₈ tasidaṃ.

¹⁷ M₈ samukhā°

Kathaṃ vijaññā¹ saddhammaṃ² khaṇo³ ve⁴ mā upaccagā⁵?
 Khaṇatitā hi socanti nirayamhi samappitā.
 Idha-m-eva⁶ naṃ⁷ virādhethi⁸ saddhammassa niyāmatam⁹,
 vāñijo¹⁰ va atitatto cirattam¹¹ anutapessati¹².
 Avijjānivuto¹³ poso¹⁴ saddhammaṃ aparādhiko¹⁵
 jātimaṇasasāmsāraṃ ciraṃ paccanubhossati¹⁶.
 Ye ca laddhā manussattam saddhamme suppvadedite
 akāṃsu Satthu vacanaṃ karissanti karonti vā,
 khaṇaṃ paccavidhum¹⁷ loke brahmacariyaṃ anuttaraṃ.
 Ye maggaṃ paṭipajjimsu Tathāgatappaveditaṃ¹⁸
 ye saṃvarā cakkhumatā desitādiccabandhunā,
 tesu¹⁹ gutto sadā sato viharetha²⁰ anavassuto.
 Sabbe²¹ anusaye chetvā Māradheyysarānuge²²
 te²³ ve²³ pāragatā²³ loke ye pattā āsavakkhayan ti.

XXX.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsu-
 māragire²⁴ Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Tena kho pana
 samayena āyasmā Anuruddho Cetisu viharati Pācīnavam-
 sadāye²⁵. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa
 patisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi 'appicchassā-
 yaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ

¹ T. M₆. M₇ vijaññam. ² T. dhammam.

³ T. khane. ⁴ S. vo. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'jjhagā.

⁶ T. idh' eva; M. Ph. M₈. S. idha ce. ⁷ S. na.

⁸ M. M₈. M₆ viro^o ⁹ M₆ 'tim; S. 'mitam.

¹⁰ M₈ 'jā; M. Ph. 'ñijjo.

¹¹ M. cirantam; Ph. ciram; M₈ sidantaram (sic); S. cirattanu^o ¹² M. Ph. S. 'tapissati; M₈ aggati (sic).

¹³ S. 'nibbuto. ¹⁴ Ph. bālo. ¹⁵ M₈ 'dhi.

¹⁶ S. paccā^o

¹⁷ T. 'vidhum; M. 'vibham; Ph. 'bhimam; M₈ paccatimam.

¹⁸ T. 'te.

¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈ tesam; M₆ tesutto l. tesu gutto.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₈ vihare; T. viharato; M₇ viharathe.

²¹ M₆ sake. ²² M. Ph. M₈ 'parānuge.

²³ M₈ tad eva pādagatā.

²⁴ M. Ph. M₈ Sūsu^o throughout.

²⁵ T. 'vaṃsamigadāye throughout; M₆ once; M₇ twice.

dhhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ¹ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅganikārāmassa; āradhavi-
yassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa; upatṭhitasatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhassatissa; samāhi-
tassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā' ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā ceto parivittakkam aññāya seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam² vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya³, evam eva Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesa-
kalāvane Migadāye antarahito Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe⁴ pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Anuruddham Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sādhū sādhū Anuruddha, sādhū kho tvam Anuruddha satta mahāpurisavitakke⁵ vitakkesi: appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santutṭhassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantutṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ⁶ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅganikārāmassa; āradhaviyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa; upatṭhitasatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mutṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha imam pi⁷ atṭhamam mahāpurisavitakkam vitakkehi⁸: nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti.

4. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime atṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakcessasi⁹, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākañkhissasi, vivicc' eva¹⁰ kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dham-

¹ T. M₇ vivi° ² M. Ph. sami°

³ M. Ph. M₈ sami°

⁴ M₈ samu°; T. M₆. M₇ pamukhe.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. yan tam (M₈ yaṃ tvam) mahāpurisavitakkam.

⁶ M₈ vivi° ⁷ omitted by S. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. °si.

⁹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇ °kkissasi.

¹⁰ M₆ omits all till savitakkam.

mehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam¹ jhānam² upasampajja viharissasi.

5. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi², tato³ tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā⁴ ajjhataṃ samasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

6. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi², tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā⁵ upekhako⁶ ca viharissasi sato ca⁷ sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedissasi⁸, yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti 'upekhako satimā sukhavihārī' ti, tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

7. Yato⁹ kho tvam Anuruddha ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvam Anuruddha, yāva-d-eva ākaṅkhissasi, sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubb'eva somanassadomanassānam¹⁰ aṭṭhaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharissasi.

8. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹¹ aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṃ ca¹² catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam¹³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānārattānam dussānam dussakaraṇḍako¹⁴ pūro¹⁵, evam eva te paṃsukūlacivaram¹⁶ khāyissati santutthassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okka-manāya nibbānassa.

¹ M₈. T. M₆. M₇. S. paṭhamajjh^o and likewise in every similar case.

² M₈ °kkissasi. ³ T. M₆. M₇ add kho.

⁴ T. °māya. ⁵ M₈. T. add ca.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkh^o throughout.

⁷ omitted by M₈. ⁸ S. °dessasi. ⁹ M₈ adds ca.

¹⁰ M₆ somanassānam. ¹¹ omitted by M₈. T.

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ S. ābhi^o always.

¹⁴ T. °karaṇḍa^o ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ add assa.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °civarānam.

9. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisa-vitakke vitakkessasi imesaṇ ca¹ catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi² akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā sālīnam³ odano⁴ vicitakālako anekasūpo anekavyañjano, evam eva te piṇḍiyālopabhojanam⁵ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

10. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹ aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṇ ca¹ catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā kūtāgāram ullittāvalittam⁶ nivātam phusitag-galam⁷ pihitavātapānam, evam eva te⁸ rukkhāmūlasenāsanam⁹ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

11. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca¹⁰ aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṇ ca¹ catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāma-lābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā pallaṅko gonakatthato¹¹ paṭikatthato¹² paṭalikatthato¹³ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo¹⁴ sa-uttaracchaddo ubhato lohitakūpadhāno, evam eva te tiṇasantharakasayanāsanam¹⁵ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² M₈ bhavissati ti.

³ T. silam; M₇ silam. ⁴ T. vedano.

⁵ T. piṇḍāya°; M₇ bhojanānam. ⁶ M. Ph. uli°

⁷ T. phussataggalā; M₇ phassitaggalā. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

⁹ T. M₇ rukkhāmūle se° ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆.

¹¹ Ph. M₈. T. M₇ °ko. ¹² Ph. °ko; omitted by M₈. T.

¹³ M₈ paṭilikkatthiko; omitted by T.

¹⁴ M₈ °migapaccattharaṇo.

¹⁵ M. °santāraka°; Ph. M₈ °santārako (M₈ santharako) sayato (M₈ °no) senāsanam; T. M₇ °santharako sayanānam; M₆ °sarako sayanānam.

12. Yato kho tvam Anuruddha ime ca atṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi imesaṇ ca¹ catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyham Anuruddha seyyathā pi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā nānābhesajjāni, seyyathidaṁ² sappi navanitam telam madhu phānitam³, evam eva te pūtimuttābhesajjam⁴ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsu-vihārāya okkamanāya⁵ nibbānassa.

13. Tena hi tvam Anuruddha āyatikam pi vassāvāsaṁ idh' eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihareyyāsi ti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Anuruddham iminā ovādena ovaditvā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam⁶ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya⁷, evam eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye antarahito Bhaggesu Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

14. Atṭha⁸ vo⁹ bhikkhave mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi¹⁰, tam supātha sādhuṇam⁹ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Katame ca bhikkhave atṭha mahāpurisavitakkā?

15. Appicchassāyaṁ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṁ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṁ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṁ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṁ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṁ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āradhaviṛiyassāyaṁ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṁ dhammo kusītassa; upatṭhitasatissāyaṁ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṁ dhammo muṭṭhasatissa; samāhitassāyaṁ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṁ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṁ¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammo,

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² Ph. M₆. M₇ ppānitam.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °jjānam. ⁴ M. opakko

⁵ M. M₈ sami^o; Ph. sami^o corr. from sammi^o

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ sami^o ⁷ M₆ atṭh' ime.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇. S. desi^o

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. pe || Katame.

¹⁰ Ph. 'yaṁ.

nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa; nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino.

16. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appiccho samāno 'appiccho ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati, santuṭṭho samāno 'santuṭṭho ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati, pavivitto samāno 'pavivitto ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati, āradhaviṛiyo samāno 'āradhaviṛiyo ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati, upaṭṭhitasati samāno 'upaṭṭhitasati ti maṃ jāneyyun ti na icchati, samāhito samāno 'samāhito ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati, paññavā samāno 'paññavā ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati, nippapañcārāmo samāno 'nippapañcārāmo ti maṃ jāneyyun' ti na icchati. Appicchassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

18. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritaraci-varapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

20. Pavivittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasaṅkamtāro¹ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvaka. Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninnena² cittena vivekaṇaena vivekapabbhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiratena³ aññadatthu uyyojanikapāṭisaṃyuttaṃ⁴ yeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. Pavi-

¹ M. °tā; Ph. °tvā. ² T. M₆. M₇ add 'va.

³ Ph. ni°; M₈ nikkhamā° ⁴ T. °pavisam°

vittassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇi-kāramassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

22. Āraddhaviṇṇassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviṇṇo viharati akusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dāhapaṇakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Āraddhaviṇṇassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

24. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā¹. Upaṭṭhitasatissāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

26. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asaṃhitassā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

27. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe² . . . catutthaṃ³ jhānaṃ³ upasampajja viharati. Samāhitassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asaṃhitassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

28. Paññavato ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

29. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Paññavato ayaṃ⁴ bhikkhave dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

¹ omitted by M₈.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M₆. M₇. S. 'tthajjhā°

⁴ Ph. 'yaṃ.

30. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti kho pan'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

31. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ papañcanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati paṣidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ bhikkhave dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

32. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyatikam pi vassāvāsam tatth'eva Cetisu Pācīnavamsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass'atthāya kulaputtā sammadd-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Anuruddho arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho arahattappatto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi:

Mama saṅkappam aññāya Satthā loke anuttaro
manomayena kāyena iddhiyā uppasāṅkami,
yathā² me ahu³ saṅkappo tato uttari desayi
nippapañcarato buddho nippapañcaṃ adesayi.
Tassāhaṃ⁴ dhammam aññāya vihāsim⁵ sāsane rato
tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa⁶ sāsanan ti.

Gahapativaggo tatiyo.

Tatr'⁷ uddānaṃ⁸:

Dve Uggā dve ca Hatthakā Mahānāmena Jivako
Dve balā akkhaṇā vuttā Anuruddhena te dasā ti.

¹ Ph. M₈ bhikkhu. ² T. M₆. M₇ yadā.

³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆ āhu. ⁴ T. tassānaṃ.

⁵ Ph. M₈. M₇ °si. ⁶ T. buddhāna. ⁷ S, tass'

⁸ S. *adds* bhavati; T. M₆. M₇ *omit all from* Tatr' to dasā ti.

XXXI.1.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Āsajja dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'adāsi me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'dassati me' ti dānaṃ deti, 'sāhu'² dānaṃ' ti dānaṃ deti, 'ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, na³ arahāmi³ pacanto apacantānaṃ⁴ adātun⁵' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me⁶ dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī' ti dānaṃ deti, cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānāni ti⁷.

XXXII.

Saddhā hiriyam kusalaṇ ca dānaṃ

Dhammā ete sappurisānuyātā⁸

Etaṃ hi maggaṃ diviyaṃ⁹ vadanti

Etena hi gacchati devalokaṃ ti.

XXXIII.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave dānavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Chandā dānaṃ deti, dosā dānaṃ deti, mohā dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, 'dinnapubbam katapubbam pitu-pitāmahehi'¹⁰, na arahāmi¹¹ porāṇaṃ¹² kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetun' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imāhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmi¹³' ti dānaṃ deti, 'imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ paṣīdati,

¹ S. *has as title* Aṭṭhakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa catuttha-vaggo. ² T. sāhū ti dā° d°

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. nāra° throughout; M₇ arah°

⁴ T. °taṃ; S. *adds* dānaṃ. ⁵ S. na dā°

⁶ T. ime; *omitted by* M₈.

⁷ T. M₆ *repeat the whole sutta, where T. rightly has* apacantānaṃ, M₆ arahāmi . . . dātun *for* na ara° . . . adātun.

⁸ M. S. °yatā. ⁹ M₈ viriyaṃ. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ pituhi pitā°

¹¹ M₈ nāhomi l. na a°; S. °hāsim. ¹² M. °ṇānaṃ.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

attamanatā¹ somanassam upajāyati' ti dānam deti, cittā-
laṅkāracittaparikkhārattham dānam deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānavatthūni ti.

XXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijam vuttam
na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phātiseyyam².
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate³?

2. Idha bhikkhave khetam unnāmininnāmi ca hoti, pā-
sāṇasakkharillaṇ⁴ ca hoti, ūsaraṇ⁵ ca hoti, na ca gambhī-
rasitam hoti, na āyasampannam hoti, na apāyasampannam
hoti, na mātikāsampannam⁶ hoti, na mariyādasampannam
hoti. Evam aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khette bijam
vuttam na mahapphalam hoti na mahassādam na phāti-
seyyam⁷. Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu
samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānam⁸ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti
na mahānisamsam na mahājutikam na mahāvippahāram.
Katham aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu⁹?

3. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchādīṭṭhikā honti
micchāsaṅkappā micchāvācā micchākammantā micchā-ājiyā
micchāvāyāmā micchāsatino micchāsamādhino. Evam
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dā-
nam⁸ dinnam na mahapphalam hoti na mahānisamsam na
mahājutikam na mahāvippahāram.

4. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹⁰ bhikkhave khette bijam vuttam
mahapphalam hoti mahassādam¹¹ phātiseyyam⁷. Katham
aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate¹²?

5. Idha bhikkhave khetam anunnāmininnāmi ca hoti,
apāsāṇasakkharillaṇ⁴ ca hoti, anūsaraṇ¹³ ca hoti, gambhī-

¹ M. °tam; Ph. M₈ °nassam; M₆ °na.

² M. M₈. S. °yyan ti; T. M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yya ti.

³ T. °to; S. °tam. ⁴ M. °rikaṇ.

⁵ M. us°; Ph. usakhāraṇ. ⁶ T. mātisampo

⁷ M. M₈. S. °yyan ti; T. M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yyathi.

⁸ T. tam. ⁹ Ph. S. °tā; M₈ °to.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹¹ T. mahāsādam.

¹² S. °tam. ¹³ Ph. anussadaṇ; M₈ anupadaṇ.

rasitaṃ hoti, āyasampannaṃ hoti, apāyasampannaṃ hoti, mātikāsampannaṃ hoti, mariyādasampannaṃ hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate bhikkhave khetto bijaṃ vuttaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahassādaṃ phātiseyyaṃ¹. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu²?

6. Idha bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammādiṭṭhikā honti sammāsaṅkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājīvā sammāvāyāmā sammāsatinō sammāsamaḍḍhino. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu bhikkhave samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnāṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ ti.

Yathā pi khetto sampanne pavuttā bijasampadā deve sampādayantamhi³ hoti dhaññassa⁴ sampadā. Anīti sampadā hoti virūhi bhavati sampadā vepullaṃ⁵ sampadā hoti phalaṃ⁶ ve hoti sampadā. Evaṃ sampannasilesu dinnā⁷ bhojanasampadā sampadānaṃ upaneti sampannaṃ hi 'ssa taṃ kataṃ. Tasmā sampadam ākaṅkhi⁸ sampannattho⁹ 'dha⁹ puggalo sampannapañña¹⁰ sevetha¹¹, evaṃ ijjhanti sampadā. Vijjācaraṇasampanno laddhā¹² cittassa sampadam¹³ karoti kamasampadam labhati c'¹⁴ atthasampadam¹⁵. Lokam nātvā yathābhūtaṃ pappuyya¹⁶ diṭṭhisampadam maggasampadam āgama yāti sampannamānaso.

¹ M. S. °yyan ti; T. M₆ °yyā ti; M₇ °yyati.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. °tā.

³ S. samā°; M. sañjāyantamhi; Ph. sammāvasantamhi; M₈ has devantappādayantamhi *instead of* deve samp°

⁴ M₈ aṇṇassa; S. dhaññāya. ⁵ M. °lla; Ph. °llā.

⁶ T. °lā. ⁷ Ph. dinnā; M₈ dinna.

⁸ Ph. °kha; M₈ °kham.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °atthu 'dha; S. °atthadha; M. Ph. °vatthu 'dha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ °paññā; M₇ °pañña. ¹¹ M₈ °tam.

¹² M₈ satthā. ¹³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °dā.

¹⁴ T. ve; M₆. M₇ ce.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ vatthu°

¹⁶ M. Ph. sampuyya; M₈ sampayya.

Odhunitvā malam sabbam patvā nibbānasampadam
muccati¹ sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā ti.

XXXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imā² bhikkhave dānūpapattiyo. Katamā³ aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samaṇassa vā
brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham⁴ yānam mālā-
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam⁵. So yaṃ deti
taṃ paccāsimsati⁶. So passati khattiyamahāsāle vā
brāhmaṇamahāsāle vā gahapatimahāsāle⁷ vā⁷ pañcahi
kāmaguṇehi samappite samaṅgibhūte paricārayamāne.
Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāham⁸ kāyassa bhedā paramma-
raṇā khattiyamahāsālānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā
gahapatimahāsālānam vā saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyyan⁹' ti.
So taṃ cittam dahati¹⁰ taṃ cittam adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittam
bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittam hīne 'dhimuttaṃ¹¹ uttarim¹²
abhāvitam¹³ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsā-
lānam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānam vā gahapatimahāsālānam
vā saḥavyataṃ upapajjati⁹. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi,
no dussilassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave silavato cetopaṇidhi
visuddhattā¹⁴.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānam deti samaṇassa
vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam pānam vattham yānam mālā-
gandhavilepanam seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam. So yaṃ deti
taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa sutam hoti 'Cātummahārājikā¹⁵

¹ M. muñcati.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ imāni; M₈ imānā.

³ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ katamāni.

⁴ Ph. *puts* vattham *after* yā°

⁵ S. °vasatham pa° *always*.

⁶ M. Ph. °sīsati; M₈ °sissati *and* °sīsati *throughout*.

⁷ *omitted by* T. ⁸ T. M₇ vatāyam.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ¹⁰ S. pada°

¹¹ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°; M₈ hinādhi°

¹² M. Ph. M₈ °ri *throughout*; M₆ °ri *and* °rim.

¹³ M. *inserts* tatr' upapattiyā samvattati.

¹⁴ T. M₇ visuddhattā; Ph. M₈. S. suddhattā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. Cātuma° *throughout*; M₈ Catuma°

devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto¹ sukhabahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ² devānaṃ saṃvattatā upapajjeyya³' ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati⁴ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhiṃuttamaṃ⁵ uttariṃ abhāvitā⁶ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattatā upapajjati³. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā⁷.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ⁸ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa sutāṃ hoti 'Tāvatisā devā . . . pe⁹ . . . Yāmā devā . . . Tusitā¹⁰ devā . . . Nimmānarati devā . . . Paranimmitavasavattī¹¹ devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto¹² sukhabahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ¹³ devānaṃ saṃvattatā upapajjeyya³' ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati⁴ taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhiṃuttamaṃ¹⁴ uttariṃ abhāvitā¹⁵ kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattatā upapajjati³. Tañ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopanidhi visuddhattā¹⁶.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa sutāṃ hoti 'Brahmakāyikā devā

¹ M. T. °tā. ² M₈ henceforth cātuma°

³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ⁴ S. pada°

⁵ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°

⁶ T. bhā°; M. *inserts* tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

⁷ M₈. S. suddh° ⁸ M₈ *inserts* (by a later hand) tassa.

⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. ¹⁰ M. Tuss°

¹¹ Ph. °tassavatti; M₈ °vassavati. ¹² M₈ °tā.

¹³ M₈ °vassa° ¹⁴ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°; M₈ hinādhi°

¹⁵ M₈ bhā°; M. *inserts* tatr' upapattiyā saṃvattati.

¹⁶ S. suddh°

dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhābahulā' ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjeyya¹' ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati² taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne 'dhiṃuttaṃ³ uttariṃ abhāvitam⁴ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati⁵. Taṃ ca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa, vītarāgassa, no sarāgassa⁶. Ijjhati bhikkhave sīlavato cetopapīdhi vītarāgattā.

Imā⁶ kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dānūpapattiyo⁷ ti.

XXXVI.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave puñṇakiriya-vatthūni⁸. Katamāni tīpi?

2. Dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum⁹, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakiriya-vatthum.

3. Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum parittam kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum parittam kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakiriya-vatthum nābhisaṃbhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manussadobhaggam¹⁰ upapajjati¹¹.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum mattaso kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum mattaso kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puñṇakiriya-vatthum nābhisaṃbhoti. So¹² kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manussasobhaggam¹³ upapajjati.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñṇakiriya-vatthum adhimattam kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñṇa-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° ² S. pada° ³ M. T. M₆. M₇ vi°

⁴ M. *inserts* tatr' upa° samv°

⁵ Ph. savirā°; M₆ omits no sa°

⁶ Ph. T. M₇ imāni.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ danuppa°

⁸ M. °kriyā°; S. °kiriya° throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ vatthum mostly; S. °vatthu nearly always.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. °bhagyaṃ.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° throughout.

¹² omitted by T.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °bhagyaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ °dobhaggam.

kiriya-vatthum adhimattam kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-vatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjati. Tatra¹ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno² dānamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Cātummahārājike deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhiḡaṇhanti: dibbena āyunaṃ, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena³, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum adhimattam kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum⁴ adhimattam kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-vatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjati. Tatra¹ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo dānamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Tāvatisse deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhiḡaṇhāti: dibbena āyunaṃ . . . pe⁵ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum adhimattam kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum adhimattam kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-vatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Suyāmo⁶ devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Yāme deve dasahi tṭhānehi adhiḡaṇhāti: dibbena āyunaṃ . . . pe⁵ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum adhimattam kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriya-vatthum adhimattam kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriya-vatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tusitānaṃ⁷ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjati.

¹ Ph. *adds* ca. ² T. M₆. M₇ °rājā.

³ M. Ph. M₈. M₆ adhi° ⁴ T. *omits the next five words*.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁶ T. °mā. ⁷ M₈ Tussi°; Ph. Tussidānaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave Santusito¹ devaputto dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Tusite² deve dasahi tñānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe³ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi⁴.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattaṃ⁵ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattaṃ⁵ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Sunimmito⁶ devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Nimmānarati deve dasahi tñānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā . . . pe⁷ . . . dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

10. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puñña-kiriyavatthum adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti⁴, bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthum nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra bhikkhave Vasavatti⁸ devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthum atirekaṃ karitvā Paranimmitavasavatti deve dasahi tñānehi adhi-gaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena āhipateyyena⁹, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni puññakiriyavatthūni ti.

XXXVII.

1. Atth' imāni bhikkhave sappurisa-dānāni. Katamāni attha?

¹ M. Santussito; Ph. M₈ 'tussito; T. Tusito.

² M. Tussite; Ph. Tussite; M₈ Dussite. ³ M. Ph. M₈ pa.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ Ph. M₈ S. atirekaṃ.

⁶ M₆ Sunimito; M₈ Nimm^o ⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁸ S. Paranimmitava^o ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ M₇ adhi^o

2. Sucim¹ deti, paṇitam deti, kālena deti, kappiyam deti, viceyya² deti, abhiñham deti, dadam³ cittam pasādeti⁴, datvā attamano hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sappurisdānāni ti.

Sucim paṇitam kālena kappiyam pānabhojanam⁵ abhiñham dadāti dānāni⁶ sukhette⁷ brahmacārisu⁸ na⁹ ca⁹ vippaṭisāri 'ssa¹⁰ cajitvā āmisam bahum. Evam dinnāni dānāni vaṇṇayanti vipassino, evam yajitvā medhāvi saddho muttena cetasā avyāpajjham sukham lokam paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam¹¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādentō bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya¹² hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti: mātāpitunnam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānam atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya

¹ M₈ suci.

² M. Ph. M₈ 'yyam; M₆ viyya.

³ omitted by M. M₈.

⁴ Ph. passamdeti. ⁵ M₈ pāṇa°; T. panita°

⁶ M. dānam. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ttesu.

⁸ Ph. M₆ °risu. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. neva.

¹⁰ S. °yam. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °tūnam *always*.

¹² M₈ pa; S. pe.

ya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Bahunnaṃ¹ vata atthāya sappañño gharam āvasaṃ
mātaraṃ pitaraṃ pubbe rattindivam atandito
pūjeti saha dhammena pubbe katam anussaraṃ
anāgāre pabbajite apace² brahmacārayo³
nivittṥasaddho pūjeti nātvā dhamme ca pesalo⁴
rañño hito devahito nātināṃ sakhinaṃ⁵ hito
sabbesaṃ sa⁶ hito hoti saddhamme suppatiṭṥhito
vineyya maccheramalaṃ sa lokaṃ bhajate⁷ sivaṃ ti.

XXXIX.

1. Atṥṥ' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā
ittṥāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.
Katame atṥṥa?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato
hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṥhamo puññābhisando kusalā-
bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasam-
vattaniko ittṥāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya sam-
vattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ
saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ⁸ bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhi-
sando . . . pe⁹ . . . samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ sara-
ṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhisando
kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko sagga-
samvattaniko ittṥāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya
samvattati¹⁰.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. bahūnaṃ.

² M₇ apacce; M₈ aphave; S. apāpe.

³ M. °riye; M₈ °riyo; Ph. S. °rino.

⁴ Ph. °le; M₈ vesale *for* ca pe°; T. M₇ dhammi 'dha
pe°; M₆ dhammi pe° *instead of* dhamme ca pe°

⁵ T. samitaṃ. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ so. ⁷ Ph. °ti.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pe || samghaṃ. ⁹ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

¹⁰ Ph. °ti ti.

5. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vamsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbāni na¹ saṃkiyanti² na saṃkiyissanti³ appaṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ⁴ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ⁵ datvā⁶ avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam dānam mahādānam aggaññam rattaññam vamsaññam porāṇam asaṃkiṇṇam asaṃkiṇṇa-pubbam na saṃkiyati⁷ na saṃkiyissati⁸ appaṭikuṭṭham samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho puññābhisaṃkaso kusalābhisaṃkaso sukhassāhāro sovaggiko⁹ sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

7. Puna ca param¹⁰ bhikkhave ariyasāvako adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹¹ . . . kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹² . . . musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato bhikkhave ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti avyāpajjhaṃ deti; aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā avyāpajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayaṃ averassa avyāpajjhassa bhāgi hoti. Idam bhikkhave pañcamam dānam¹⁴ mahādānam aggaññam rattaññam¹⁵ vamsaññam¹⁶ porāṇam asaṃkiṇṇam asaṃkiṇṇapubbam na saṃkiyati¹⁷ na¹⁸ saṃkiyissati¹⁹ appaṭikuṭṭham samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave aṭṭhamo puññābhisaṃkaso kusalā-

¹ omitted by M₈.

² Ph. M₈ °kissanti.

³ M. M₈ asaṃk° for na saṃk°

⁴ Ph. M₈ °kissati.

⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ omitted by M₆.

bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime¹ kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti.

XL.

1. Pāṇātipāto bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko² tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pīttivisayasamvattaniko³. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso⁵ pāṇātipātassa vipāko manussabhūtassa appāyukasamvattaniko hoti.

2. Adinnādānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulīkatam nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānayonisamvattanikaṃ⁶ pīttivisayasamvattanikaṃ⁷. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa bhogavyasanasamvattaniko hoti.

3. Kāmesu micchācāro bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pīttivisayasamvattaniko. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso kāmesu micchācārassa vipāko manussabhūtassa sapattaverasamvattaniko⁸ hoti.

4. Musāvādo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayonisamvattaniko pīttivisayasamvattaniko. Yo⁴ sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko manussabhūtassa abhūtabbhakkhānasamvattaniko⁹ hoti.

5. Pisuṇā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayonisamvattanikā pīttivisayasamvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pisuṇāya¹⁰ vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa mittehi bhedanasamvattaniko¹¹ hoti.

¹ M. M₈ imā. ² M₆ adds hoti.

³ M. petti^o throughout; omitted by T.; M₆ adds hoti.

⁴ T. so.

⁵ T. °sahu; M₆ has yā sambahulā, the next time yo sambahula, then sabbahula.

⁶ omitted by M₆. ⁷ T. adds hoti.

⁸ Ph. M₈ samp^o

⁹ T. abbhūtakkhāna^o ¹⁰ T. °nā.

¹¹ Ph. T. bhedasam^o

6. Pharusā bhikkhave vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulikatā nirayasamvattanikā tiracchānayanisamvattanikā pittivisayasamvattanikā. Yo¹ sabbalahuso pharusāya² vācāya vipāko manussabhūtassa³ amanāpasaddasamvattaniko hoti.

7. Samphappalāpo bhikkhave āsevito bhāvito bahulikato nirayasamvattaniko tiracchānayanisamvattaniko⁴ pittivisayasamvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko manussabhūtassa anādeyyavācāsamvattaniko hoti.

8. Surāmerayapānaṃ bhikkhave āsevitam bhāvitam bahulikatam nirayasamvattanikaṃ tiracchānayanisamvattanikaṃ pittivisayasamvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso surāmerayapānassa vipāko manussabhūtassa ummattakasamvattaniko hoti ti.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tatr'⁵ uddānaṃ:

Dve dānāni vatthuṇ ca khettaṃ dānūpapatti kiriyam
Dve sappurisā sabbalahuso abhisando ca vattati ti.

XLI⁶.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhādante⁷ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁸ mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

¹ T. so. ² T. M₇ °sā. ³ T. *inserts* vipāko.

⁴ M₆ *adds* hoti. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ *omit the* Uddāna.

⁶ S. *has as title* Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakassa pañcama-vaggo. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ bhadd°

⁸ M. °vuttho; Ph. °vutto *throughout*; M₈ °vutto *and* °vuttho.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihtasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampi¹ viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampi¹ viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena² arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati³ ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

4. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā⁴ dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi⁵ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhi⁶ athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena² arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati³ ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

5. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī⁷ ārācārī⁸ viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī⁹ virato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā pi aṅgena¹⁰ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati³ ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti³.

6. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī¹¹ saccasandhā¹² tṭhetā¹³ paccayikā¹⁴ avisamvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ¹⁵ pahāya¹⁵ musāvādā paṭivirato

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °pino.

² M. M₈. S. p'āṅgo; T. M₇ āṅgo ³ S. adds pe.

⁴ M. M₈ add honti. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °khā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °kho; M₈ °kham. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. °rino.

⁸ S. °rino; M. Ph. anācā°; omitted by M₈.

⁹ T. °ra; M. Ph. anācārī; M₈ anācārā.

¹⁰ M. S. p'āṅgo; M₈ pi ariyānaṃ anācāraṃ anu°

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. °dino. ¹² M₈ °saṇṭhā.

¹³ in M. Ph. M₈ always written with initial th.

¹⁴ M₈ sacca° ¹⁵ omitted by T.

saccavādi¹ saccasandho² t̥heto³ paccayiko³ avisamvādako⁴ lokassa, iminā pi aṅgena⁵ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁷ ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

7. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā⁷, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁷ ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

8. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā⁹, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁷ ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

9. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto¹⁰ naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanamālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato, iminā pi aṅgena¹¹ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁷ ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁶.

10. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ¹² pahāya¹² uccāsayanamahāsayaṇā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake¹³ vā, ahaṃ p'ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayaṇā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake¹⁴ vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ

¹ Ph. °sando; M₈ °sattho. ² M₈ tena. ³ M₈ sacca°

⁴ T. °vāda; M₈ °vātako.

⁵ M. S. p'āṅg°; M₈ T. M₇ aṅg° ⁶ S. *adds* pe.

⁷ M. M₈ *add* honti. ⁸ M. S. p'āṅg° ⁹ Ph. °no.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ *insert* naccagī (Ph. °gita) || la (Ph. M₈ pa) || vibhūsanatthānaṃ pahāya.

¹¹ M. S. p'āṅg°; M₈ aṅg° ¹² *omitted* by M.

¹³ S. °tharake; M₈ °saṇṭharake; M₇ °santarake.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °saṇṭha°

anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

XLII.

1. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca¹ bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāva-jīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihtasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī² viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena³ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . .

3. 'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake⁵ vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake⁶ vā⁷ tiṇasanthārake⁷ vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā⁹ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-

¹ omitted by T. ² M. Ph. M₈. S. °pino.

³ M. S. p'āṅg°; M₈ aṅg°

⁴ M. Ph. pa; M₈. S. paṭhamena yathā vitthāro.

⁵ Ph. M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °saṇṭha°

⁶ M₆ omits ma° vā. ⁷ M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °saṇṭha°

⁸ M. S. p'āṅg° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ add pi.

vipphāro. Kīva¹ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisaṃso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvippahāro?

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave yo² imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ³ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāśīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ⁴ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ⁵ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ⁶ kalaṃ nāgghati⁷ soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam⁸ rajjaṃ dibbasukham⁹ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni¹⁰ paññāsa¹¹ vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ¹² devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo¹³ saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya¹⁴. Idaṃ kho pana¹⁵ me¹⁵ taṃ¹⁵ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam¹⁶ rajjaṃ dibbasukham upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ bhikkhave mānusakam¹⁷ vassasataṃ¹⁸, Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo¹⁹ saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbam vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devā-

¹ M. Ph. kim va, and so throughout. ² T. so.

³ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° ⁴ Ph. Cetiyānaṃ.

⁵ M. Majjā°; Ph. Majjhā° ⁶ omitted by M.

⁷ M₆. M₇ °gghanti; M. Ph. M₈ naggh°

⁸ M. M₈ °nussakam.

⁹ M₆. M₇. S. dibbam s° throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ °nussa° ¹¹ S. °saṃ; M₈ °assa.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ Cātuma° throughout.

¹³ T. °sayo; M₆ °so yo; M₇ °māso.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° throughout.

¹⁵ all MSS. exc. S. have pan' etaṃ. ¹⁶ Ph. manussa°

¹⁷ M. Ph. M₈ mānussakāni. ¹⁸ M. Ph. °satāni.

¹⁹ M₇ °māsayo.

nam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvatiṃsānam devānam saṃvavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana¹ me² taṃ³ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam⁴ rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

7. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, Yāmānam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni Yāmānam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Yāmānam³ devānam saṃvavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana⁴ me⁴ taṃ⁴ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

8. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, Tusitānam⁵ devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tusitānam devānam saṃvavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana¹ me² taṃ³ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

9. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni⁶ aṭṭha vassasatāni, Nimmānaratīnam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni aṭṭha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā

¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ pan' etaṃ.

² M. Ph. °nussa° *throughout*; M₈ manussa°

³ M₈ Tussitānam, *and it continues, as in the next number.*

⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ pan' etaṃ.

⁵ M. Tussi° *throughout.* ⁶ M₈ °nussa°

aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Nimmānaratīnam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam⁴ rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāya.

10. Yāni bhikkhave mānusakāni⁵ soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiya timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvaccharo, tena samvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam āyuppamāṇam. Thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavasitvā kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnam devānam saḥavyatam upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ bhikkhave sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇam mānusakam rajjam dibbasukham upanidhāyā ti.

Pāṇam na haññe⁵ na cādinnaṃ⁶ ādiye
musā na bhāse na⁷ ca majjapo siyā
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam⁸
mālam na dhāraye⁹ na ca gandham ācare¹⁰
mañce chamāyam vasayetha santhate:
etam hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
buddhena dukkhaṇtagunā pakāsitaṃ.
Cando ca¹¹ suriyo¹² ca¹³ ubho sudassanā
obhāsayam¹⁴ anupariyanti¹⁵ yāvatā
tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā¹⁶
nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocānā,

¹ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ pan' etam. ² M₈ manussa°

³ M₈ mānussa° ⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ pan' etam.

⁵ M. Ph. hane; M₈ hanne; M₆ hāne.

⁶ M₈. T. M₆ ca dinnaṃ. ⁷ omitted by T. ⁸ T. °nā.

⁹ Ph. M₇ dhāre. ¹⁰ M. ādhare; Ph. ādhāre.

¹¹ T. pi; omitted by M. ¹² S. sūro.

¹³ omitted by M₈. M₆.

¹⁴ M. °sayānu°; M₆ °yanti; S. °yantā. ¹⁵ S. anuyanti.

¹⁶ M₈ °likkhe.

etasmim¹ yaṃ vijjati² antare² dhanam
 muttā maṇi³ veḷuriyaṇ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgi suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam⁴
 yaṃ jātarūpam haṭakan⁵ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tāragaṇā va⁶ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca sīlavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposathaṃ
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni⁷
 aninditā saggam upenti ṭhānan ti.

XLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbā-
 rāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-
 taṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ
 kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātarāṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Visākhe uposatho upavuttho
 mahapphalo hoti⁸ mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.
 Kathaṃ upavuttho ca⁹ Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato upo-
 satho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahā-
 vipphāro?

3. Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'yāvaji-
 vaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirātā
 nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-
 hitānukampi¹⁰ viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim
 imaṇ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato
 nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūta-
 hitānukampi viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena¹¹ arahataṃ anu-

¹ S. etamhi. ² M. Ph. M₈ °ti-m-ant°

³ M₆. M₇ manim. ⁴ S. kā° ⁵ M₈ sāta°

⁶ all MSS. exc. S. ca.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °ddayāni; M₈ sukhindriyāni.

⁸ M₆ continues: pe || anindita settham upenti ṭhānan ti,
 as in No. XLIV. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. °pino. ¹¹ M. M₈. S. p'aṅg°

karomi, uposatho ca¹ me upavuttho bhavissati² ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe³ . . . 'Yāva-jīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁴ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati⁵ ti. Iminā⁶ aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti⁷.

Evam upavuttho kho Visākhe aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvippaharo. Kīva⁸ mahapphalo hoti kīva mahānisamso kīva mahājutiko kīva mahāvippaharo?

4. Seyyathā pi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ⁹ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgaṇaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ¹⁰ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ¹¹ kalaṃ nāgghati¹² soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa¹³ vassāni, Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyaṃ tiṃsa rattiyo māso, tena māsena dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppaṃānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe¹⁴ vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ

¹ omitted by T. ² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

³ M. S. p'āṅgo ⁴ T. M₇ add pi; M₇ omits aṭṭh^o

⁵ omitted by M. M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ kiṃ va; Ph. kīva at the first place, else kiṃ va.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta^o ⁸ M₈ Cetiyānaṃ.

⁹ Ph. M₈ ekaṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °gghanti; M. Ph. M₈ nagghanti. ¹¹ S. °saṃ.

upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakam vassasataṃ, Tāvatiṃsānam devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatiṃsānam devānaṃ āyuppa-māṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Tāvatiṃsānam devānaṃ saṃvattanaṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana¹ me² tam³ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

7. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe² . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe³ . . . aṭṭha vassasatāni . . . pe³ . . . soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ āyuppa-māṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattanaṃ upapajjeyya. Idam kho pana⁴ me⁴ tam⁴ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe⁵ na cādinnaṃ⁶ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā
abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ
mālaṃ na dhāraye⁷ na ca gandham ācare⁸

¹ Ph. M₈. T. M₇, pan' etaṃ. ² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₇, pan' etaṃ.

⁵ M. Ph. hane; M₈ hanne.

⁶ T. ca di^o; S. °dinnā^o

⁷ Ph. T. dhāre; M. S. dhāreyya.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ ādhare.

mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate¹:
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposathaṃ
 buddhena dukkhaṇṭagunā pakāsitam.
 Cando ca² suriyo³ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam⁴ anupariyanti⁵ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁶
 nabhe pabhāsanti⁷ disā virocana,
 etasmim⁸ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam
 muttā maṇi velūriyaṇ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgī suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam⁹
 yaṃ jātārūpaṃ haṭṭakan¹⁰ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tāragaṇā va¹¹ sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca silavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposathaṃ
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹²
 aninditā saggam upenti tñānan ti.

XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Vāsetṭho upāsako yena
 Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
 Vāsetṭham upāsakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato Vāsetṭha uposatho upavuttho ma-
 haphalo hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . aninditā saggam¹⁴ upenti
 tñānan ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte Vāsetṭho upāsako Bhagavantam etad
 avoca: —

¹ T. M, santhare. ² omitted by M. ³ S. sūro.

⁴ M. °sayānu°; S. °sayantā.

⁵ T. °vicaranti; S. anuyanti. ⁶ M₃ °likkhe.

⁷ T. °senti. ⁸ S. etamhi. ⁹ S. kā°

¹⁰ Ph. M₃ sāta° ¹¹ only Ph. S. va, the other MSS. have ca.

¹² T. °ddayāni; Ph. M₃ sukhindriyāni.

¹³ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ setṭham.

Piyā me bhante nātisālohitā atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, piyānam pi me assa nātisālohitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyā atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa¹ khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . pe² . . . vessā . . . suddā atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya ti.

3. Evam³ etam Vāsetṭha. Sabbe⁴ ce⁴ pi Vāsetṭha khattiyā atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā . . . pe⁵ . . . vessā . . . suddā atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sabbesam pi'ssa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce⁶ pi⁶ Vāsetṭha loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā⁷ pajāya⁷ sadevamanussāya⁷ atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Ime ce pi Vāsetṭha mahāsālā atthaṅgasamannāgatam uposatham upavaseyyum, imesam pi'ssa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya, sace ceteyyum⁸, ko pana vādo manussa-bhūtassā ti.

XLV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bojjhā⁹ upāsikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavan-tam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Bojjhaṃ upāsikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atthaṅgasamannāgato Bojjhe uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

¹ M. M₈ c'assa; Ph. c'assa *without* pi *throughout*.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T.

³ M. *repeats this phrase*. ⁴ T. sabbesam.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la. ⁶ *omitted by* Ph. M₈.

⁷ S. °ṇi pajā °nussā. ⁸ M₆ cettayyum.

⁹ M₈ Bocch° *throughout*; M₆ Bojjaṅg° and Bojj°

Katham upavuttho ca¹ Bojjhe atṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

3. Idha Bojjhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāpātipātā pahāya pānātipātā paṭiviratā nihita-dandā nihitasatthā lajji dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampi² viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ pāpātipātā pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato nihita-dando nihitasattho lajji dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampi² viharāmi, iminā pi aṅgena³ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . 'yāvajivam arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nicaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake⁵ vā, aham [p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nicaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā pi aṅgena⁶ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā⁷ atṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

Evam upavuttho kho Bojjhe atṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kiva⁸ mahapphalo hoti kiva mahānisamso kiva mahāvipphāro?

4. Seyyathā pi Bojjhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājana-padānaṃ pahūtasattaratanānaṃ⁹ issarādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya¹⁰, seyyathidaṃ Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ¹¹ Vamsānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcālānaṃ Macchānaṃ Sūrasenānaṃ Assakā-

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈; M. inserts kho.

² M. Ph. S. °pino.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. p'aṅ°

⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

⁵ M₇. S. °tharake; M₈ °sañtharake always.

⁶ M. S. p'aṅ° 7 T. adds pi.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ kim va throughout.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ bahuta° ¹⁰ Ph. M₈. T. kar°

¹¹ Ph. Cetiyānaṃ.

nam Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, atṭhaṅga-samannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ¹ kalam nāgghati² soḷasim. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ Bojjhe mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

5. Yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, Cātumma-hārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībbāni pañca vassasatāni Cātumma-hārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana³ me³ taṃ³ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya.

6. Yaṃ Bojjhe mānusakam vassasataṃ . . . pe⁴ . . . yāni Bojjhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni . . . pe⁵ . . . cattāri vassasatāni . . . pe⁶ . . . atṭha vassasatāni . . . pe⁶ . . . soḷasa vassasatāni, Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo samvachcharo, tena samvachcharena dībbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Bojjhe vijjati, yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pana³ me³ taṃ³ Bojjhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ: kapaṇaṃ mānusakam rajjaṃ dibbasukhaṃ upanidhāya ti.

Pāṇaṃ na haññe⁷ na cādinnaṃ⁸ ādiye
musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā

¹ Ph. ekam; *omitted by* M.

² T. M₆. M₇ °gghanti; M. naggh°; Ph. M₈ nagghanti.

³ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ paṇ' etaṃ. ⁴ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. la; Ph. M₈ la; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ hane; M₈ haṇe; M₆ hāne. ⁸ T. M₆ ca di°

abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā
 rattim na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanam
 mālaṃ na dhāraye¹ na ca gandham ācare²
 mañce chamāyaṃ vasayetha santhate:
 etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikam āh' uposatham
 buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitam.
 Cando ca³ suriyo⁴ ca ubho sudassanā
 obhāsayam⁵ anupariyanti⁶ yāvata
 tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā⁷
 nabhe pabhāsanti disā virocana,
 etasmiṃ⁸ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanam
 muttā maṇi⁹ velūriyaṃ ca bhaddakam
 siṅgī suvaṇṇam atha vā pi kañcanam¹⁰
 yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakan¹¹ ti vuccati,
 aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa
 kalam pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim
 candappabhā tāraṇā va¹² sabbe.
 Tasmā hi nāri ca naro ca silavā
 aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavass' uposatham
 puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni¹³
 aninditā saggam upenti tñānan ti.

XLVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghosi-
 tārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho
 divāvihāraṃ gato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho sambahulā
 manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasañ-
 kamīsu, upasañkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ abhivā-
 detvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tñitā kho tā
 devatā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocaṃ 'mayam

¹ M. dhāreyya; Ph. dhāre. ² M. ādhare; M₈ āhare.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ S. sūro.

⁵ M. °sayānu°; S. °sayantā. ⁶ S. anuyanti.

⁷ M₈ °likkhe. ⁸ M₈ ekasmiṃ; S. etamhi.

⁹ M₇ maṇim. ¹⁰ S. kā° ¹¹ Ph. M₈ sātakan.

¹² M₈. T. M₆. M₇ ca.

¹³ T. °ddayāni; Ph. M₈ sukhindriyāni.

bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā¹ tīsu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattema: mayā bhante Anuruddha yādisakāṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakāṃ vaṇṇaṃ thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakāṃ saraṃ² ākaṅkhāma, tādisakāṃ saraṃ² thānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakāṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakāṃ sukhaṃ thānaso paṭilabhāma; mayā bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tīsu thānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattemā³ ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va³ nilā assu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra⁴ ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa⁴ cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va⁵ nilā ahesuṃ nilavaṇṇā⁶ nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra⁷. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā⁸ devatā sabbā 'va³ pitā assu⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sabbā 'va³ lohitakā¹¹ assu⁹ . . . sabbā 'va³ odātā¹² assu⁹ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra¹³ ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato Anuruddhassa cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va¹³ odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra¹⁴. Atha kho tā devatā ekā 'va¹⁵ gāyi, ekā 'va¹⁶ nacci, ekā 'va¹⁷ accharikaṃ¹⁸ vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinitassa suppaṭippatālitassa¹⁹ kusalehi susamannāhatassa²⁰ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo²¹ ca pemaṇiyo²² ca⁶ madaniyo²³ ca²³,

¹ T. M₆. M₈ insert imesu. ² S. saddaṃ. ³ Ph. ca.

⁴ M₈ continues: etad ahosi, as below.

⁵ Ph. ca; omitted by M. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ Ph. adds ti. ⁸ M₈ inserts tā.

⁹ T. ahesuṃ; M₆. M₇ once assu, else ahesuṃ.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. ¹¹ Ph. lohitā.

¹² T. odātakā. ¹³ Ph. ca; omitted by M. M₈.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. T. M₆ add ti.

¹⁵ M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ pagāyi l. 'va go

¹⁶ M. ca; M₆. M₇ panacci; T. panasi l. 'va nacci.

¹⁷ M. ca; omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁸ M₈ 'iyam; M. Ph. accharam.

¹⁹ M₆ 'tālissa; T. 'likassa; M. M₈ suppatālikassa.

²⁰ M₈. M₆. M₇ 'gatassa; T. 'nnāgassa.

²¹ T. madaniyo. ²² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

²³ omitted by T.; S. ramaniyo ca.

evam eva tāsam devatānaṃ alaṃkāraṇaṃ¹ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo² ca² pemaṇiyo³ ca madaniyo⁴ ca. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho indriyāni⁵ okkhipi. Atha kho tā devatā 'na khv⁶ ayyo⁶ Anuruddho sādhiyati⁷ ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante divāvihāraṃ gato homi⁷ paṭi-sallāno. Atha kho bhante sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenaṃhaṃ ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho bhante tā devatā maṃ etad avocum 'mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tisu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasam vatteṃ: mayam bhante Anuruddha yādisakaṃ vaṇṇam ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ vaṇṇam ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ saram⁸ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ saram ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma, tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; mayam bhante Anuruddha manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tisu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasam vatteṃ' ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ nilā¹⁰ assu nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra¹¹ ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittaṃ aññāya sabbā 'va⁹ nilā ahesum nilavaṇṇā nilavatthā nilālaṃkāra. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'aho vat' imā devatā sabbā 'va⁹ pītā assu¹¹ . . . pe¹² . . . sabbā¹³ 'va⁹ lohitakā assu¹⁴ . . . pe¹⁵ . . . sabbā 'va⁹ odātā¹⁶ assu¹¹ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātā-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'kāra^o ² omitted by Ph.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ S. ramaṇiyo. ⁵ Ph. issariyāni.

⁶ M₈ khe 'yyo; T. kho 'yyo ayyo; M₆. M₇ kho ayyo.

⁷ T. M₇ hoti. ⁸ M. S. saddam. ⁹ Ph. ca.

¹⁰ M₈ pītā assa, as below. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ ahesum.

¹² M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ T. omits this phrase. ¹⁴ M₆. M₇ ahesum.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ M₈. M₇ omit odātā assu.

laṃkāra' ti. Atha kho bhante tā devatā mama cittam aññāya sabbā 'va odātā ahesum odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṃkāra'¹. Atha kho bhante tā devatā ekā 'va² gāyi², ekā 'va³ nacci³, ekā 'va⁴ accharikaṃ⁵ vādesi. Seyyathā pi nāma pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭippatālitassa⁶ kusalehi susamannāhatassa⁷ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaniyo⁸ ca⁸ madaniyo⁹ ca, evam eva tasmaṃ devatānaṃ alaṃkāraṇaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca pemaniyo¹⁰ ca¹⁰ madaniyo¹¹ ca¹¹. Atha khv āhaṃ¹² bhante indriyāni okkhipiṃ. Atha kho bhante tā devatā 'na khv¹³ ayyo Anuruddho sādiyati' ti tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati¹⁴ ti?

4. Atthahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvayataṃ upapajjati¹⁴. Katamehi atthahi?

5. Idha¹⁵ Anuruddha mātugāmo¹⁶ yassa¹⁶ mātāpitāro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyini¹⁷ pacchānipātini kimkārapaṭissāvinī manāpacārinī piyavādinī. Ye te¹⁸ bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrāhmaṇā' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantārā kamantā 'unnā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrūpāyāya vimāṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yo¹⁹ so¹⁹ bhattu abbhantaro²⁰ anto-

¹ M₈. T. M₆ add ti. ² M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ pagāyi.

³ M. ca; T. M₆. M₇ panacci.

⁴ M. ca; omitted by T.

⁵ M₈ 'iyam; M₆ 'riyakam; M. Ph. accharam.

⁶ M. suppatālitassa; M₈ 'kassa.

⁷ M₈. M₆. M₇ 'ogatassa. ⁸ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ S. ramaniyo. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by M₈. ¹² M₈. S. kho 'ham.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ kho; M₈ khe'yyo l. kho ayyo.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ¹⁵ T. M₆ idhānu^o

¹⁶ T. 'gāmassa. ¹⁷ Ph. pubba^o; T. pubbā^o

¹⁸ omitted by S. ¹⁹ S. ye te. ²⁰ S. 'rā.

jano¹ 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā'² ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato³ jānāti akatañ ca akatato⁴ jānāti gilāna-kānañ⁵ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ c' assa paccamsena⁶ samvibhajati. Yaṃ⁷ bhattā āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti pāpātīpātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā⁸ payatapaṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānaṣaṃvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho⁹ Anuruddha atṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ upapajjati¹⁰ ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi¹¹ ussuko taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ¹² posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati. Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye¹³ bhattuñ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā. Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁴ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā¹⁵ bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Yā evaṃ vattati nārī bhattu chandavasānugā¹⁶ manāpā¹⁷ nāma¹⁷ te¹⁷ devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ S. °nā. ² M. Ph. M₈ pesā. ³ T. kato.

⁴ T. akato. ⁵ T. gilānākatañ.

⁶ M. Ph. paccattamsena; M₈. S. paccayena.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ add vā.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. °gī.

⁹ T. adds pana. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹¹ M₈ sadā pi.

¹² M. °kāmadam. ¹³ M₈ ropaye.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈ °yikā.

¹⁵ M₆ °parivajjanā; M. Ph. M₈ °parijjanā throughout.

¹⁶ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda°

¹⁷ M. manāpakāyikā; M₈ manāpayi.

XLVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā . . . pe¹ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhā Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭhahi kho² Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjati³. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yassa mātāpitāro bhattuno denti atthakāmaṃ hitesino⁴ anukampakā⁴ anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbutṭhāyiniṃ pacchānipātiniṃ kimkārapaṭissāvini⁵ manāpacāriṇiṃ piyavādiṇi . . . pe⁶ . . . Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā⁷ payatapaṇiṃ vossaggaratā yācayogā dānaṃ vibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Visākhe aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātu-gāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ upapajjati³ ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko
taṃ sabbakāmaharaṃ⁸ posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye⁹
bhattuṃ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍita.
Uṭṭhāhikā¹⁰ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.
Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā¹¹
manāpā¹² nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati ti.

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. adds ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. T.

⁵ omitted by M. M₈.

⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁷ Ph. S. °gī.

⁸ M. °kāmadam.

⁹ M₈ ropaye. ¹⁰ M. M₆ °yikā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda°

¹² M. manāpakāyikā devā.

XLVIII.

1. Ekam¹ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire² Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatāni yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe³ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulamātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Atthahi kho Nakulamāte dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanāṃ devānaṃ saṃvayatāṃ upapajjati⁴. Katamehi atthahi?

3. Idha Nakulamāte mātugāmo yassa mātāpitara bhattuno denti atthakāmaṃ hitesino anukampakā⁵ anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa hoti pubbutthāyini pacchānipātini kimkārapaṭissāvini manāpacāriṇi piyavādinī⁶. Ye te bhattu garuno honti 'mātā' ti vā 'pitā' ti vā 'samaṇabrāhmaṇā' ti vā, te sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti. Ye te bhattu abbhantārā kammantā 'unṇā' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrupāyāya vimaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam kataṇ ca katato jānāti akataṇ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānaṃ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ c'assa paccamsena⁷ saṃvibhajati. Yaṃ bhattā āharati dhaṇaṃ vā dhaṇṇaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātārūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni aṣoṇḍi avināsikā. Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā. Silavati kho pana hoti paṇātipātā paṭiviratā . . . pe⁸ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā⁹. Cāgavati kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena

¹ T. *puts* Evaṃ me sutāṃ before Ekam.

² M. Ph. Susu^o; M₈ Samsu^o

³ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa; S. *adds* nisīdi; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full*.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa^o ⁵ *omitted by* M₈.

⁶ S. pe || Cāgavati. ⁷ M. Ph. paccattamsena.

⁸ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

⁹ M. *adds* la; Ph. M₈ *add* pa.

cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā¹ payatapāṇī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā.

Imehi kho Nakulamāte aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā manāpakāyikanam devānaṃ saḥavyatam upapajjati² ti.

Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko
taṃ sabbakāmaharam³ posaṃ bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.
Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ issāvādena rosaye
bhattuṇ ca garuno sabbe paṭipūjeti paṇḍita.
Uṭṭhāhikā⁴ analasā saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhatam anurakkhati.
Yā evaṃ vattati nāri bhattu chandavasānugā⁵
manāpā nāma te devā yattha sā upapajjati⁶ ti.

XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami⁷, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe⁸ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaraṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁹ loko araddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

3. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti saṅgahitaparijjanō, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhatam anurakkhati. Kathaṇ ca Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti?

4. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā 'uppa' ti vā 'kappāsā' ti vā, tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrupāyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo susaṃ-

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °gī. ² T. M₆. M₇ uppa°

³ M. °kāmadam. ⁴ M. Ph. °yikā.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ cchanda° ⁶ M₇ uppa°

⁷ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa || Ekamantaṃ. ⁸ S. adds nisīdi.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

vihitakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijjano hoti?

5. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yo¹ so² bhattu abbhantaro³ antojano³ 'dāsā' ti vā 'pessā' ti vā 'kammakarā' ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānāti akatañ ca akatato jānāti gilānakānañ ca balābalaṃ jānāti, khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyañ c'assa paccamsena⁴ samvibhajati. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijjano hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

6. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu⁵ amanāpasamkhātam, taṃ jīvitahetu pi na⁶ ajjhācarati⁶. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati?

7. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajatam vā jātarūpaṃ vā, taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo sambhatam anurakkhati.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁷ loko āraddho hoti.

8. Catūhi kho Visākhe dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁸ loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

9. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, silasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

10. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti?

¹ S. ye te. ² S. 'rā. ³ S. 'nā.

⁴ M. Ph. paccattamsena; M₇ saccamsena; M₈. S. paccayena.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ bhattuno. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ anajjhā^o

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ parassā; M. M₈ paraloko.

11. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo silasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

12. Idha Visakhe mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā² payatapāṇī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāgaratā. Evaṃ kho³ Visākhe mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

13. Idha Visākhe mātugāmo paññavā hoti⁴ udayatthagāminiyā⁵ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho Visākhe mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho Visākhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁶ loko⁶ āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakammantā⁷ saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhataṃ anurakkhati.
Saddhāsileṇa sampannā vadaññū vītamaccharā
niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁸ yassā vijjanti nāriyā
tam pi silavatīṃ āhu dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavādinīṃ.
Soḷasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā
tādisi silavatī upāsikā upapajjati⁹ devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

L.

1. Catūhi¹⁰ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa¹¹ loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

¹ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la. ² M. Ph. S. °gi.

³ M₆. M₇ pe || Kathañ; T. *puts* pe after Visākhe.

⁴ M. la || Evaṃ. ⁵ T. ubh°

⁶ M. paraloko; M₆ parassā loko.

⁷ S. *has the masculine throughout*.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M₈. M₆. M₇ uppa°

¹⁰ T. *inserts* kho.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sā; omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

2. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā . . . pe¹ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yo² so² bhattu abbhantaro³ antojano⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati?

5. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasamkhātaṃ⁶, taṃ jīvitaheṭṭu pi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati?

6. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati . . . pe⁷ . . . Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃ sa⁸ loko āraddho hoti.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁹ loko⁹ āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, silasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo saddho hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . .

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ² S. ye te. ³ S. °rā.

⁴ S. °nā. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈.

⁶ T. manā°

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₆. M₇ sā; *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈. T.

⁹ M. paraloko; T. M₆ parassā loko.

¹⁰ Ph. *gives it in full*; T. *has* saddahati sammāsambodhiṃ (sic), iti pi so Bh° araham . . . pe . . . lokassā ti (sic); M₆. M₇ omit pe.

Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe² . . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave mātugāmo paññavā hoti . . . pe³ . . . Evam kho bhikkhave mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, parassa⁴ loko⁴ āraddho hoti ti.

Susamvihitakammantā⁵ saṅgahitaparijjanā
bhattu manāpaṃ carati sambhatam anurakkhati.
Saddhāsīlena sampannā vadaññū vitamaccharā
niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikaṃ.
Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁶ yassā vijjanti nāriyā
tam pi silavatīṃ āhu dhammatṭham saccavādinīṃ.
Soḷasākārasampannā aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā
tādisi silavatī upāsikā upapajjati⁷ devalokaṃ manāpan ti.

Uposathavaggo pañcamo.

Tatr' uddānam⁸:

Samkhitte vitthatē Visākhe Vāsetṭho Bojjhāya⁹ pañcamam¹⁰
Anuruddham¹¹ puna¹² Visākhe Nakulā idhalokikā¹³ dve ti.

Paññāsakaṃ samattam¹⁴.

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₆. M₇.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. paraloko; T. M₆. M₇ parassā loko.

⁵ S. *has the masculine throughout.* ⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁷ T. M₇ uppa⁹ ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ *omit the uddāna entirely.*

⁹ M₈ Bombhoya. ¹⁰ Ph. °mī. ¹¹ M. M₈ °ddha.

¹² S. pana. ¹³ M₈ idhatikā.

¹⁴ M. pathamam; M₈ sattamam; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

LI¹.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ² pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alaṃ Gotamī, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī 'na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti dukkhi dummanā assumukhi rudamānā³ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā Kapilavattthusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi, anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Vesālī tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane⁴ Kūṭagārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi Sākiyānhi⁵ saddhiṃ yena

¹ S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo. ² M. Ph. anā° throughout.

³ M. Ph. M₈ rod° ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ S. Sākiyāhi.

Vesāli tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Vesāli Mahāvanam Kūṭāgārasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi¹ pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake atṭhāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhim dummanam assumukhim rudamanam bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitam, disvā² Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca 'kin nu tvaṃ Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana bhante Ānanda Bhagavā na³ anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Tena hi Gotamī idh' eva tāva hoti, yāvāham Bhagavantam⁴ yācāmi mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'esā bhante Mahāpajāpati Gotamī sunehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitā «na⁵ Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan» ti. Sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe⁶ . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. 'Alam Ānanda, mā te rucci mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā' ti.

¹ M₃ punehi *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M₃. S. disvāna.

³ M. Ph. S. *put* na before Bhagavā; M₃ omits it.

⁴ M₃ bhavantam *corrected from* Bhagavantam.

⁵ *omitted by* M₆.

⁶ M. M₃ la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆.

6. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi 'na Bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjam¹, yan nūnāhaṃ aññena pi² pariyāyena Bhagavantam yāceyyam mātugāmassa Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'bhabbo nu kho bhante mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā arahattaphalam vā sacchikātun' ti? 'Bhabbo Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi sakadāgāmiphalam pi anāgāmiphalam pi arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun' ti. 'Sace bhante bhabbo mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalam pi . . . pe³ . . . arahattaphalam pi sacchikātun, bahupakārā⁴ bhante Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā⁵ Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaññam pāyesi, sādhu bhante labheyya mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjan' ti.

7. 'Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī attha garudhamme paṭigāṇhāti, sā 'v' assā⁶ hotu upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccuttāhanam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam⁷ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamaniyo. Na⁸ bhikkhuniyā⁸ abhikkhuke⁹ āvāse vassam upagantabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvam anatikkamaniyo. Anvaḍḍhamāsam bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato¹⁰ uposathapucchakaṇ¹¹ ca¹² ovādūpasanīkamaṇā¹²

¹ T. 'jjan ti. ² omitted by T.

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. sakadāgāmiphalam pi || pe.

⁴ M. M₆. M₇. S. bahukārā. ⁵ S. 'tā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ assa. ⁷ omitted by M₈.

⁸ T. bhikkhuniyo abhikkhuniyā. ⁹ M₈ na abhi°

¹⁰ M. Ph. add dve dhammā paccāsītābbā (Ph. °sisitābbā).

¹¹ M₈ °pucchakiccaṃ.

¹² T. ovādāpa°; M₆ ovādānupa°

ca pariyesitabbam¹, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Vassam vutthāya² bhikkhuniyā³ ubhatosaṅghe tihi thānehi⁴ pavāretabbam⁵ diṭṭhena⁶ sutena parisāṅkāya, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Garudhammam ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe pakkhamānattam caritabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Na⁷ kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo⁸ paribhāsītabbo⁸, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Ajja-t-agge Ānanda⁹ ovaṭo¹⁰ bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo¹¹ bhikkhūnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo. Sace Ānanda Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ime atṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāti, sā 'v' assā¹² hotu upasampadā' ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato santike ime atṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena Mahāpajāpati Gotamī ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca 'sace kho tvam Gotamī¹³ atṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi, sā 'va' te¹⁴ bhavissati upasampadā. Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikkammam¹⁵ kattabbam, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajivam anatikkamaniyo . . . pe¹⁵ . . . ajja-t-agge ovaṭo¹⁶ bhikkhunīnam bhikkhūsu vacanapatho,

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² T. utthāya. ³ T. °niyo.

⁴ omitted by M₈. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °bbo.

⁶ T. inserts vā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ °setabbo; M₆ omits pari°

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M₈ ovādo; T. ovāmo.

¹¹ M₈ °vādo. ¹² T. M₆. M₇ assa.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ insert ime. ¹⁴ M₆ assa te.

¹⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁶ T. ovāto; M₈ ovādo.

anovaṭo¹ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho, ayam pi dhammo sakkatvā garukatvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīyo. Sace kho tvam Gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇheyyāsi, sā 'va te bhavissati upasampadā' ti. 'Seyyathā pi bhante Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo² yuvā maṇḍanakajātiyo³ sīsaṃ nahāto⁴ uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ⁵ vā⁵ adhimuttakamālaṃ⁶ vā labhitvā⁷ ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā⁸ uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patitṭhāpeyya⁹, evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭigaṇhāmi yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīye' ti.

9. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'paṭiggahitā bhante Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamaṇīyā' ti. 'Sace Ānanda nālabhissa¹⁰ mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ¹¹ abhavissa, vassasahassam eva¹² saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato¹³ ca kho Ānanda mātugāmo Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni¹⁴ Ānanda brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati, pañc' eva dāni Ānanda vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda yāni kānici kulāni bahukittikāni¹⁵ appapurisakāni¹⁶, tāni suppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi¹⁷, evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne sālikhette

¹ M₈ ovādo. ² T. M₆ insert vā.

³ M. Ph. S. o'ko; M₈ adds pi.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ nhā°; S. sīsanhā° ⁵ omitted by M₈. M₆.

⁶ Ph. avi°; T. M₆. M₇ ati° ⁷ M₈ labhetvā.

⁸ M₆ o'hitvā. ⁹ T. patitṭheyya.

¹⁰ M₆ na labhissa; T. M₇ labhissa. ¹¹ M₈ abrahma°

¹² omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ yathā.

¹⁴ M₈ tam. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ bahutthi°; S. bahu-itthi°

¹⁶ T. asappuri°

¹⁷ T. kumbhatthakehi; M. Ph. kumbhathe°; M₇ kumbhate°

setatthikā nāma rogajāti¹ nipatati², evaṃ taṃ sālīkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sampanne ucchukhette mañjīṭṭhikā³ nāma rogajāti¹ nipatati², evaṃ taṃ ucchukhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso mahato talākassa paṭigacc'⁴ eva ālim⁵ bandheyya yāva-deva udakassa anatikkamanāya, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda mayā paṭigacc'⁴ eva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajivaṃ anatikkamaniyā' ti.

LII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'katihi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo' ti? Aṭṭhahi kho Ānanda dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ubhayāni kho pan'⁷ assa'⁷ pāti-mokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppa-vattīni⁸ suvinicchitāni suttaso⁹ anuvyañjanaso¹⁰, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya¹¹ anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, paṭibalo

¹ T. °ti; M₆ °ti and ti. ² T. °tanti.

³ M. mañja°; S. mañje° ⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kacc'

⁵ M. Ph. M₈ ālim; S. pālim. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ pana.

⁸ S. suppa-vattitāni; omitted by M₈. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °to.

¹⁰ T. °vyanatoso. ¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ visa°

hoti bhikkhunisaṅgham¹ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahamsetum, yebhuyyena bhikkhuninaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, na kho pan' etaṃ² Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavatthanivasanāya³ garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannapubbo hoti, visativasso vā hoti atirekavisativasso vā.

Imehi kho Ānanda aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhuno'vādako sammannitabbo ti.

LIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ ʾthitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sādhu me⁴ bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yaṃ⁵ ahaṃ⁵ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ekā⁶ vūpakatṭhā appamattā ātāpini pahitattā vihareyyan' ti.

2. Ye kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā sarāgāya samvattanti no virāgāya, samyogāya samvattanti no visamyogāya, ācayāya samvattanti no apacayāya, mahicchatāya samvattanti no appicchatāya, asantutṭhiyā samvattanti no santutṭhiyā, saṅganikāya samvattanti no pavivekāya, kosajjāya samvattanti no viriyārambhāya, dubbharatāya samvattanti no subharatāyā' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'n'eso dhammo, n'eso vinayo, n'etaṃ Satthu sāsanā' ti.

3. Ye ca kho tvam Gotamī dhamme jāneyyāsi 'ime dhammā virāgāya samvattanti no sarāgāya, visamyogāya samvattanti no samyogāya, apacayāya samvattanti no ācayāya, appicchatāya samvattanti no mahicchatāya, santutṭhiyā samvattanti no asantutṭhiyā, pavivekāya samvattanti no

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ghassa.

² M₈ pana taṃ.

³ M₆. M₇ °vatthavasanāya; T. kāsāvasanāya.

⁴ omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

⁵ T. M₇ mayham.

⁶ omitted by M. M₈.

saṅgaṇikāya, viriyārambhāya saṁvattanti no kosajjāya, subharatāya saṁvattanti no dubbharatāyā' ti. Ekamsena Gotamī dhāreyyāsi 'eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṁ Satthu sāsanan' ti.

LIV.

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Koliyesu viharati Kakka-rapattam¹ nāma Koliyānaṁ nigamo. Atha² kho Dīghajānu Koliyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisīno kho Dīghajānu Koliyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'mayam bhante gihī kāmabhogī³ putta-sambādhasayanam⁴ ajjhāvasāma kāsikacandanaṁ paccanubhoma mālāgandhavilepanam dhārayāma jātārūparajataṁ sādīyāma, tesam no bhante Bhagavā amhākaṁ tathā dhammam desetu, ye amhākaṁ assa dhammā⁵ diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya samparāyahitāya⁶ samparāya-sukhāyā' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṁvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā⁷. Katamā ca Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā⁸?

4. Idha⁹ Byagghapajja⁸ kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikam⁹ kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya¹⁰ yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena¹¹ yadi sippaṇṇatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato alam kātum alam saṁvidhātum¹². Ayaṁ vuccati Byagghapajja uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā¹³?

5. Idha¹³ Byagghapajja¹³ kulaputtassa bhogā honti

¹ S. °pattim; M. °sattam; M₈ °mattam; T. °pattarana; M₇ °pattatta. ² T. M₆. M₇ tatra. ³ M. Ph. °gino.

⁴ T. puttadārasamb° ⁵ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M₈ samma°

⁸ omitted by M₆. ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ °tam. ¹⁰ T. °niije.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °purisena. ¹² M. M₈ °tun ti.

¹³ omitted by T.

utthānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā¹ sedāvakkhittā² dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya³, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti? Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto yasmim⁴ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁵ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasilino vuddhā⁶ vā⁶ vuddhasilino⁶ saddhāsampannā sīlasampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim⁷ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ sīlasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja samajjivitā⁸?

7. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṇ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṇ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ⁹ jivikaṃ¹⁰ kappeti na¹¹ accogālhaṃ¹² na¹² atihīnaṃ¹² 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsi vā tulaṃ¹³ paggaheṭvā¹⁴ jānāti 'ettakena vā onatam¹⁵ ettakena vā unnatan'¹⁶ ti, evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṇ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṇ⁶ ca⁶ bhogānaṃ⁶ viditvā⁶ samaṃ¹⁷ jivikaṃ¹⁰ kappeti na¹¹ accogālhaṃ¹¹ na¹² atihīnaṃ¹² 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya

¹ T. bāha° ² M₈ °kkhikā.

³ M₆ vāheyya; M. S. hareyya; T. vāhareyyum; M₇ vāhareyya; Ph. vadhahayya; M₈ paheyyam.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ insert ca. ⁵ S. tatra.

⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ Ph. inserts samvasati.

⁸ M₈ samma°; T. M₆ sammā° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈ °tam. ¹¹ M. n' acco°; S. nācco°

¹² M. S. nāti° ¹³ Ph. tule. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °tvāna.

¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈ oṇa° ¹⁶ M. Ph. M₈. T. unṇa°

¹⁷ T. sammā°

ṭhassati¹, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jivikaṃ² kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ³ 'vāyaṃ⁴ kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace panāyaṃ Byagghapajja kulaputto mahāyo⁵ samāno kasiraṃ jivikaṃ² kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ⁶ 'vāyaṃ⁷ kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca khvāyaṃ⁸ Byagghapajja kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayaṃ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ⁹ jivikaṃ² kappeti na¹⁰ accogāhaṃ¹⁰ na¹¹ atihīnaṃ¹¹ 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja samajivita¹².

8. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹³, surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecceyya¹⁴; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa parihāni¹⁵ yeva pātikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹⁶, surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ Byagghapajja bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti¹⁷, na-surādhutto, na-

¹ M₆ 'ti ti, and it omits the rest. ² M. Ph. M₈ 'taṃ.

³ M₆ 'khāyikaṃ; M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakaṇ.

⁴ Ph. S. cāyaṃ; M₈ ayaṃ; M₆ vā. ⁵ Ph. mahāvayo.

⁶ M. ajetṭhamāraṇaṃ; Ph. ajetṭhā°; M₈ anamāharikaṃ; S. addhamāraṇaṃ; M₆ addhajumarikaṃ.

⁷ S. cāyaṃ; M₇ vā.

⁸ M. M₈. S. ca kho 'yaṃ; Ph. ca kho; T. M₆. M₇ omit ca.

⁹ T. S. sama°; M₇ samayaṃ.

¹⁰ M. n' acco°; S. nācco° ¹¹ M. S. nāti°

¹² T. sammājivikaṃ; M₇ sammājivita.

¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.; T. M₇ put hoti also after surā°

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ 'vaccheyya. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ hāni.

¹⁶ omitted by M. M₈. S. ¹⁷ omitted by all MSS.

akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi Byagghapajja mahato taḷākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca¹ apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya²; evaṃ hi tassa Byagghapajja³ mahato taḷākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evaṃ eva kho Byagghapajja evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogaṇaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti⁴, na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Ime kho Byagghapajja³ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me⁵ Byagghapajja dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya⁶. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā sīlasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati 'Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'īti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁷ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja sīlasampadā?

13. Idha Byagghapajja³ kulaputto pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja³ sīlasampadā. Katamā ca Byagghapajja cāgasampadā?

14. Idha Byagghapajja kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja cāgasampadā. Katamā ca⁸ Byagghapajja paññā-sampadā?

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² Ph. M₈. T. vaccheyya.

³ M₆ Vyaggha° ⁴ omitted by M. S.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. adds samvattanti.

⁷ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁸ omitted by M. T. S.

15. Idha Byagghapajja¹ kulaputto paññavā hoti, udāyatthagāminiyā² paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati Byagghapajja¹ paññāsampadā.

Ime kho Byagghapajja¹ cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukkhāya ti.

Uttahāta kammadheyyesu³ appamatto vidhānavā samam⁴ kappeti jīvikam⁵ sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū⁶ vitamaccharo⁶ niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁷ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukkhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaḍḍhati⁸ ti.

LV.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo⁹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ujjayo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'mayam assu¹⁰ bho Gotama pavāsam gantukāmā, tesaṃ no bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākaṃ tathā¹¹ dhammaṃ desetu, ye amhākaṃ assu¹² dhammā diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya samparāyahitāya samparāyasukkhāya' ti.

2. Cattāro 'me¹³ brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukkhāya. Katame cattāro?

¹ M₆ Vyaggha° ² T. ubha° ³ T. M₇ °deyyesu.

⁴ T. M₇ sammā. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈. M₆. S. °tam.

⁶ M₈ viññū vigata° ⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₈ pavattati.

⁹ Ph. M₈ Ucc°; T. M₇ Uppajj° throughout.

¹⁰ M₈ assa; omitted by M. S. ¹¹ Ph. tāva.

¹² T. assa. ¹³ omitted by M₈.

3. Uṭṭhānasampadā ārakkhasampadā kalyāṇamittatā samajivitā¹. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā?

4. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikam² kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāyā yadi gorakkhena yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum³. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa uṭṭhānasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā?

5. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatā bahābalaparicitā⁴ sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti 'kinti me⁵ ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi daheyya, na udakam vaheyya⁶, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa ārakkhasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā?

6. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto yasmim gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapatiputtā vā daharū vā vuddhasīlino⁸ vuddhā⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasīlino⁵ saddhāsampannā silasampannā⁵ cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhim santiṭṭhati sallapati sākaccham samāpajjati; yathārūpānam saddhāsampannānam saddhāsampadam anusikkhati, yathārūpānam silasampannānam silasampadam anusikkhati¹⁰, yathārūpānam cāgasampannānam cāgasampadam anusikkhati¹⁰, yathārūpānam paññāsampannānam paññāsampadam anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa samajivitā¹¹?

7. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyaṃ ca bhogānam viditvā vayanī ca bhogānam viditvā samaṃ¹² jīvikam² kappeti

¹ M₈ samma°; T. M₇ sammā° ² M. Ph. M₈ °tam.

³ M. Ph. M₈ °tun ti. ⁴ T. bāha°; M₆ bahā°

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. vāhareyya; M₇ vādaheyya.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. tatra. ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ omitted by M₈. T. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

¹² M₈ samma°; S. sama°; T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

na¹ accogālham¹ na² atihīnam² 'evam me³ āyo vayo pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ⁴ paggahevā jānāti 'ettakena vā onataṃ⁵ ettakena vā unnatan'⁶ ti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ⁷ jivikaṃ⁸ kappeti na accogālham na² atihīnam² 'evam me āyo vayo pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyaṃ brāhmaṇa kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jivikaṃ⁸ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ⁹ 'vāyaṃ¹⁰ kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace panāyaṃ brāhmaṇa kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jivikaṃ⁸ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ¹¹ 'vāyaṃ¹² kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca khvāyaṃ¹³ brāhmaṇa kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā¹⁴ samaṃ¹⁵ jivikaṃ⁸ kappeti na accogālham na atihīnam 'evam me āyo vayo pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyam pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa samajjivita¹⁶.

8. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti¹⁷, surādhutto, akkha-dhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato talākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya¹⁸; evaṃ hi tassa

¹ M. n'acco°; S. nācco° *throughout*.

² M. S. nāti°

³ *omitted by* M₈.

⁴ Ph. M₈ tule.

⁵ M. Ph. oṇa°

⁶ M. Ph. M₈ unṇa°

⁷ M₈. S. sama°; T. M₆. M₇ sammā°

⁸ M. Ph. M₈ °taṃ.

⁹ M. °khādi; Ph. S. °khādakañ; M₈ °khāritañ; T. M₇ °khādanam. ¹⁰ M₈. S. cāyaṃ.

¹¹ M. ajetṭhamaraṇam; Ph. ajetṭhamarikañ; M₈ atṭhamā-sāritam; S. addhamārakañ. ¹² Ph. S. cāyaṃ.

¹³ M. M₈. S. kho 'yaṃ; T. khvāham.

¹⁴ T. M₇ *insert* taṃ vā.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ sammā.

¹⁶ T. sammajjivitaṃ; M₆. M₇ °jivita.

¹⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

¹⁸ M. Ph. M₈ °vaccheyya.

brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa parihāni¹ yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no vuddhi: evam eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti: itthidhutto hoti², surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasam-pavaṅko.

9. Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ brāhmaṇa bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti², na-surādhutto, na-akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa cattāri c'eva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni, tassa puriso yāni c'eva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya³; evaṃ hi tassa brāhmaṇa mahato taḷākassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni: evam eva kho brāhmaṇa evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti: na-itthidhutto hoti² . . . pe⁴ . . . kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭha-dhammahitāya samvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

10. Cattāro 'me brāhmaṇa dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya samvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro?

11. Saddhāsampadā silasampadā cāgasampadā paññā-sampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā?

12. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe⁵ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa silasampadā?

13. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa silasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā?

¹ M₃. T. M₆. M₇ hāni. ² omitted by M. S.

³ M. Ph. M₈ vaccheyya.

⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁵ M. la; Ph. M₈ pa.

14. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe¹ . . . yācayogo dāna-saṃvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa cāgasampadā. Katamā ca brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā?

15. Idha brāhmaṇa kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe² . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa paññāsampadā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa sam-parāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāya ti.

Uṭṭhātā³ kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam kappeti jivikaṃ⁴ sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo niccam maggaṃ visodheti sotthānam samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁵ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

LVI.

1. 'Bhayan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'dukkhan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'rogo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'gaṇḍo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'sallan' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'saṅgo' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'paṅko' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam, 'gabbho' ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Yasmā⁵ ca⁵ kāmarāgarattāyaṃ⁶ bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho⁷ diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati,

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. *give it in full*.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* M₈.

³ M₈. T. utthāna.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. *etam*.

⁵ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ *ragandhāyam*.

⁷ M. Ph. *bandho*; M₈ *dhammo*; T. *vinividdho*; M₇ *vinivaddho*.

samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, tasmā 'bhayan' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave 'dukkhan' ti . . .¹ 'rogo' ti . . . 'gaṇḍo' ti . . . 'sallan' ti . . . 'saṅgo' ti . . . 'paṅko' ti . . . 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanam?

Yasmā² ca² kāmarāgarattāyaṃ³ bhikkhave chandarāga-vinibaddho⁴ diṭṭhadhammikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā 'gabbho' ti kāmānam etaṃ adhivacanān ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhañ ca rogo⁵ ca gaṇḍo² sallañ² ca² saṅgo ca² paṅko⁶ gabbho⁷ ca⁷ ubhayaṃ⁸.

Ete kāmā pavuccanti⁹ yattha satto puthujjano

otiṇṇo sātārūpena puna gabbhāya gacchati

yato ca bhikkhu ātāpi sampajaññaṃ¹⁰ na¹¹ riñcati¹².

So imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ atikkamma tathāvidho pajam jātijarūpetam¹³ phandamānam avekkhatī ti.

LVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anut-taraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe¹⁴ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasa-hāyo¹⁶ kalyāṇasampavaṅko, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammā-

¹ Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. 'rāgaratāya; M₆. M₇ 'ratāyaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ 'bandho; M₇ 'vinivaddho.

⁵ T. rogañ. ⁶ omitted by M₈; M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁷ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. ⁸ T. M₆ c'ubhayaṃ.

⁹ M. ca vuccanti; M₈ ca vuccati.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. S. 'jañ ñeva. ¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² M. Ph. M₈ riccati; S. rañjati. ¹³ T. titijarūp°

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈; T. continues: diṭṭhiyā and so on. ¹⁵ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

¹⁶ Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

dassanena samannāgato, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasi-kānam¹ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe² . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānam khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhetam lokassā ti.

LVIII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁶ . . . pe² . . . anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave silavā hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti . . . pe⁷ . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, āraddhaviriyo viharati thāmaṃvā dāḥa-parakkamo⁸ anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, araṇṇako⁹ hoti pantasenāsano¹⁰, aratiratisaho hoti uppannam aratim abhibhuyya abhibhuyya¹¹ viharati, bhayabheravasaho hoti uppannam bhayabheravam abhibhuyya abhibhuyya¹¹ viha-

¹ M. S. ābhi°

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ add anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim, then pe ° sacchi°

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

⁸ M₆ after °kkamo continues: [aku] salā pi dhammā ti. Tam ena (for enaṃ) aparena samayena as in the Chakka-Nipāta, No. LXII. 3; cp. part III, p. 404 n. 16. Then after [apara]nāgato M₆ has bhikkhu aṃ attano and so on, as below No. LXII. 1.

⁹ S. āro; M. M₈ araṇṇiko; Ph. āraṇṇiko.

¹⁰ T. pantha° ¹¹ omitted by Ph. S.

rati, catunnam jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ¹ diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti² akicchalābhī akasira-lābhī, āsavānaṃ³ khayā . . . pe⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upa-sampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti⁵ . . . pe⁶ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

LIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime⁷ bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā⁸ añjalikaraṇiyyā⁸ anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anā-gāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā ara-hattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe⁹ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale¹⁰ ṭhitā:
esa saṅgho ujubhūto¹¹ paññāsīlasamāhito.

Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ puññapekkhānapāṇinaṃ¹²
karotaṃ¹³ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ saṅghe dinnam ma-
happhalan ti.

LX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha?

¹ M. S. ābhi^o ² omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

³ M. Ph. M₈ °nañ ca. ⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁵ omitted by M. M₈. T.

⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. pāh^o | pe; M₆. M₇ pāh^o hoti | pe.

⁷ T. has aṭṭhahi bh^o dhammehi samannāgato puggalo.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ pe; M₇ omits also pā^o

⁹ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

¹⁰ M₈ bale. ¹¹ T. inserts ca.

¹² M. Ph. M₈. S. °pekkhāna^o

¹³ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ti; omitted by T.

¹⁴ M. Ph. pa; omitted by M₈.

2. Sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriya¹ya paṭipanno², sakadāgāmi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriya³ya paṭipanno³, anāgāmi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriya⁴ya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā ... pe⁵... anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā cattāro ca phale tithā:
esa saṅgho samukkaṭṭho⁶ sattānaṃ aṭṭha puggalā.
Yajamānaṃ manussānaṃ puññapekhānapāpinaṃ
karotaṃ⁷ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ ettha⁸ dinnam ma-
happhalan ti.

Sa-ādhānavaggo⁹ chaṭṭho¹⁰.

Tatr' uddānaṃ¹¹:

Gotami ovādaṃ saṃkhittaṃ Dīghajānuṃ ca Ujjayo¹²
Bhayā dve āhuneyyā ca¹³ dve ca aṭṭhapuggalā ti.

LXI¹².

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭa-
ti¹³ vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa¹⁴ utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato
lābhāya¹⁵ lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kila-
mati paridevati urattāliṃ¹⁶ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.
Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya,

¹ M. has then pa | arahā. ² M₆ adds hoti.

³ M. Ph. pa; M₈ la. ⁴ T. sa-ukk^o

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. °ti. ⁶ T. saṃghe.

⁷ M₇ sa-adhānaka^o; M₆ sa-ādāhanaka^o; S. sandhāna^o;
M. Gotami^o; Ph. M₈ vaggo. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. paṭhamo.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ omit the Uddāna. ¹⁰ Ph. Uccayo.

¹¹ omitted by Ph. S.

¹² S. has as title Aṭṭhakanipāte Paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito dutti-
yavaggo. ¹³ Ph. ghaṭayati. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ S. °li always.

utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya¹, na ca lābhī socicca² paridevicca² cuto ca saddhammā.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati³ pamajjati madāpamādam⁴ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī⁵ ca⁵ pamādī³ ca³ cuto ca saddhammā.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na³ ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāṇi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī⁶ socicca² paridevicca² cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā⁷ uppajjati lābhāya, so na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca pamādī ca cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāya-

¹ Ph. M₈ *continue*: lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena soci ca paridevi ca *and so on*.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. *have ca with a long i in the preceding word, and so in every similar case.*

³ *omitted by M₆.*

⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. *pamādam throughout.*

⁵ *omitted by M₇.* ⁶ Ph. M₈ *°bho.*

⁷ *omitted by Ph.*

mato lābhāya lābho¹ n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na² ca³ lābhi na⁴ ca⁴ soci⁴ na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam⁵ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁶ na ca madi⁷ na⁶ ca pamādi⁸ accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷim kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi na⁹ ca⁹ soci⁹ na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na ppamajjati na madam¹⁰ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁶ na ca madi⁸ na ca pamādi⁸ accuto ca saddhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ so.

² omitted by T. M₇.

³ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

⁹ omitted by Ph.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. pamādam.

LXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānaṃ² ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi³ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭi-panno ca⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁵ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣṭhāya anelaḡaḡāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi⁶ hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭi-panno ca⁴ hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁷ ca⁴ hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako⁹ ca hoti samādapako¹⁰ samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi¹¹ dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ¹² paresaṃ.

5. Catūhi¹³ bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹⁴ paresaṃ. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusa-lesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko

¹ M. Ph. dhāraṇa° *throughout*.

² M. Ph. M₈ dhā° *throughout*.

³ M. °kkihita *always*; T. M₇ *add* ca.

⁴ *omitted by* Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ *omitted by* Ph. M₈. ⁶ M₈ °kkhato. ⁷ T. no ca kaly°

⁸ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full*.

⁹ T. no ca sand° ¹⁰ T. *adds* hoti. ¹¹ T. catuhi.

¹² T. no *with* alaṃ *beneath the line*; M₆. M₇ ca alaṃ.

¹³ T. *omits this* §. ¹⁴ M₈ no alaṃ; *omitted by* M₆.

hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹ hoti, no² ca² kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no³ paresaṃ.

7. Catūhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no⁴ attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti⁵ kuśalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca⁶ dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no⁶ ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁷ ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo . . . pe⁸ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti . . . pe⁹ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no¹⁰ attano.

9. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹¹ paresaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na¹² h'eva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kuśalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti¹³, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti¹³, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca¹⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇. ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. nālaṃ; omitted by M₆; M₆ omits also the first words of the following § till Katamehi.

⁴ M. nālaṃ; M₈ no alaṃ; Ph. omits no.

⁵ Ph. continues: kalyāṇavokkarāṇo (sic) | pa | atthassa.

⁶ M₈ na. ⁷ T. no ca (but beneath the line) kalyo

⁸ M. la; omitted by M₈; T. M₆. M₇ give it in full.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈ la; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

¹⁰ M. nālaṃ; M₈ no alaṃ.

¹¹ M. nālaṃ; M₈. T. M₆ omit no. ¹² T. adds ca.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ insert no ca.

¹⁴ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹ paresaṃ.

11. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-parikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca³ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no¹ attano.

13. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹ paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁵ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthupa-parikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁵ hoti, no⁶ ca⁶ kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . atthassa viññāpaniyā, no⁷ ca⁷ sandassako hoti . . . pe⁸ . . . sabrahmacāriṇaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹ paresaṃ.

15. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no¹ attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁹ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupa-

¹ M. nālaṃ. ² omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₈; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁵ omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ⁶ omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by T. M₇.

⁸ M. pa; omitted by Ph. M₈; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁹ omitted by all MSS. exc. M. S.

parikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako¹ samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacarinam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no attano ti.

LXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami² . . . pe³ . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan' ti. Evam eva pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā mamañ⁴ ñeva⁴ ajjesanti, dhamme ca bhāsīte mamañ ñeva anubandhitabbaṃ maññanti ti. 'Desetu me' bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, app eva nāmāhaṃ⁶ Bhagavato bhāsītassa atthaṃ ajāneyyam⁷, app eva nāmāhaṃ⁸ Bhagavato bhāsītassa dāyado⁹ assan' ti.

2. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Ajjhattaṃ¹⁰ me¹⁰ cittaṃ ttiṭṭhaṃ bhavissati susaṇṭhiṭaṃ, na c'¹¹ uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ttiṭṭhanti ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbaṃ.

3. Yato kho te bhikkhu ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ ttiṭṭhaṃ⁵ hoti susaṇṭhiṭaṃ, na c'¹² uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ttiṭṭhanti, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

¹ M₈ adds ca hoti. ² Ph. adds upasaṅkamitvā.

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁴ Ph. S. maññe 'va; T. M₆ mam eva; M₇ maṃ c'eva.

⁵ omitted by M₈. ⁶ Ph. T. M₆ nām' ahaṃ.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ ajā° ⁸ M₆ nām' ahaṃ. ⁹ M. S. °ko.

¹⁰ Ph. T. °ttam eva. ¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² omitted by M₇.

Mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā¹ vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato², tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam³ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi⁴ avicāram⁵ bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam¹ pi¹ bhāveyyāsi⁵, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam⁶ pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te⁷ bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te⁸ bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam: —

Karuṇā me cetovimutti . . .⁹ muditā me cetovimutti . . .¹⁰ upekkhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

5. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti¹¹ bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram¹² bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāramattam¹² bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram¹² bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato¹ te¹ bhikkhu evam sikkhitabbam: —

Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi¹³, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassan ti.

Evam hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

6. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayam samādhi evam bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvam bhikkhu imam samādhim savitakkam pi savicāram⁵ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi vicāra-

¹ omitted by M₈. ² T. adds hoti subhāvito.

³ T. avi°; M. adds pi; M₆ omits the whole sentence.

⁴ omitted by M. ⁵ M. M₈. M₆ add pi.

⁶ M. Ph. M₈. S. upekkhā° always.

⁷ T. tvam; omitted by M.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₇.

⁹ Ph. pa; S. pe. ¹⁰ S. pe.

¹¹ M₈ continues: upekkhāsahagatam pi, as below.

¹² M. adds pi. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ viharāmi.

mattam¹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram² bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikam³ pi³ bhāveyyāsi³, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

Vedanāsu⁴ . . .⁵ citte . . .⁶ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiijhādomanassan ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabbam.

7. Yato kho te bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulikato, tato tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkam pi savicāram⁷ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam⁸ pi vicāramattam⁹ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkam pi avicāram⁷ bhāveyyāsi, sappītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikam pi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi, upekhāsahagatam pi bhāveyyāsi. Yato kho te¹⁰ bhikkhu ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ¹¹ bhikkhu yena yen' eva gacchasi¹², phāsu yeva gacchasi¹², yattha yattha ṭhassasi, phāsu yeva ṭhassasi, yattha yattha nisīdissasi, phāsu¹⁰ yeva¹⁰ nisīdissasi¹⁰, yattha yattha seyyaṃ kappessasi¹³, phāsu yeva seyyaṃ kappessasi¹⁴ ti.

8. Atha kho so¹⁵ bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito¹⁶ utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ¹⁷ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ avi°; M. M₈ add pi. ² M. adds pi.

³ omitted by M₆.

⁴ omitted by M₆; T. adds vedanānupassī.

⁵ Ph. pa; S. pe. ⁶ S. pe. ⁷ M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

⁸ M₈ avicāram. ⁹ M₈ avi°; M. Ph. M₈ add pi.

¹⁰ omitted by M₈. ¹¹ M₈ te.

¹² T. gacchāsi; M. S. tagghasi; Ph. pagghasi; M₈ gayhasi.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ kappeyyāsi; M. Ph. M₈. S. kappissasi.

¹⁴ M. Ph. M₈. S. kappi° ¹⁵ omitted by S.

¹⁶ M₈. M₇ ovā°; T. ovaditvā. ¹⁷ M. anā°

‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā’ ti abbhaññasi¹, aññataro ca² pana² so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi ti.

LXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Gayāyaṃ³ viharati Gayāsīse. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁴: — Bhikkhavo ti⁵. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pubbāhaṃ bhikkhave sambodhā⁶ anabhisambuddho bodhisatto ‘va’⁷ samāno obhāsaṃ hi⁸ kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca’⁹ passeyyaṃ, evam me idaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataṃ assā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca¹⁰ passāmi, no ca kho tāhi¹¹ devatāhi¹¹ saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi¹² sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi.

3. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ, evam me¹³ idaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataṃ assā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c’eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca⁹ devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ ti.

¹ M. M₃ abhi° ² omitted by M. Ph. M₃.

³ Ph. M₃. S. Sāvatthiyaṃ.

⁴ M. Ph. M₃ continue: Pubbāhaṃ.

⁵ S. pe || Bhagavā. ⁶ T. °dhāya. ⁷ M₃ ca.

⁸ S. pi; M. Ph. °sañ ñeva; M₃ °saññi.

⁹ omitted by T. ¹⁰ omitted by M₃. T.

¹¹ T. M₇, add ca. ¹² M. sandi° throughout.

¹³ T. eva.

4. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca¹ devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham samāpajjeyyam tā ca² devatā jāneyyam 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, evam me idaṃ nāpadassanam parisuddhataram assā' ti. So kho aham bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca³ devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā⁴ amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha⁵ upapannā⁶' ti tā ca² devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti, no⁶ ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā⁷ evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisamvediniyo⁸' ti tā ca⁹ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā¹⁰ evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapaṭisamvediniyo' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca³ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti, no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā¹¹ me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam¹² yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti.

5. Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi 'sace kho aham obhāsañ c'eva sañjāneyyam rūpāni ca passeyyam tāhi ca¹³ devatāhi saddhim santiṭṭheyyam sallapeyyam sākaccham

¹ omitted by T. ² T. 'va; omitted by M₆. M₇.

³ omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

⁴ M₈ continues: imassa kammassa, as below at the second place where it occurs.

⁵ Ph. tatth' throughout; T. M₆. M₇ uppa° always.

⁶ M₈ omits no ca . . . jā°

⁷ M. Ph. add imassa kammassa vipākena.

⁸ M₈ continues: no ca kho and so on.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁰ M. adds imassa kammassa vipākena; M₆ continues: jānāmi imā devatā evamdighā° and so on.

¹¹ M₈ ca.

¹² M. Ph. °vuttha° throughout; M₈ adds vā.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

samāpajjeyyam, tā ca¹ devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā» ti tā ca² devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā» ti tā ca³ devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapatisamvediniyo» ti tā ca⁴ devatā jāneyyam «imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā» ti tā ca⁵ devatā jāneyyam «yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubban» ti, evam me idaṃ nāṇadassanam parisuddhataram assā' ti. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave aparena samayena appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṃ c'eva sañjānāmi rūpāni ca passāmi tāhi ca⁶ devatāhi saddhim santitṭhāmi sallapāmi sākaccham samāpajjāmi tā ca⁷ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā' ti tā ca⁸ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamāhārā evamsukhadukkhapatisamvediniyo' ti tā⁹ ca⁹ devatā jānāmi 'imā devatā evamdighāyukā evamciraṭṭhitikā' ti tā ca devatā jānāmi 'yadi vā me tāhi devatāhi saddhim sannivutthapubbam yadi vā na sannivutthapubban' ti.

6. Yāva¹⁰ kiṃvāṇ¹⁰ ca¹¹ me¹¹ bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhparivaṭṭam¹² adhidevaṇāṇadassanam na suvisuddham ahoṣi, neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho¹³ paccaññāsim¹⁴. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave evaṃ aṭṭhparivaṭṭam¹² adhidevaṇāṇadassanam suvisuddham ahoṣi, athāham bhikkhave

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈. M₇; T. M₆ 'va.

² omitted by Ph. M₈. M₆; M₇ (only the first time).

³ omitted by Ph. ⁴ omitted by Ph. M₆. M₇; T. 'va.

⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ T. 'va; omitted by M₆.

⁷ omitted by M₈. M₇. ⁸ M₈ omits this sentence.

⁹ T. 'va; omitted by M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ M₈ yāvaṇ.

¹¹ M. M₈ c'ime; M₆ omits me.

¹² M. M₈ ovattam; Ph. ovuttam, then ovattam; T. M, ovaddham; M₆ ovattam, then ovaddham.

¹³ M. Ph. M₈ add ti. ¹⁴ Ph. M₈ °si.

sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho¹ paccaññāsīm². Nāpañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti³, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

LXV.

1. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhataṃ rūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

3. Ajjhataṃ rūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ dutiyam⁴ abhibhāyatanam.

4. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ tatiyam abhibhāyatanam.

5. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanam.

6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ pañcamam abhibhāyatanam.

7. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññi hoti. Idaṃ chaṭṭham abhibhāyatanam.

¹ M. Ph. M₈ add ti.

³ Ph. T. M₇ vimutti.

Aṅguttara, part IV.

² Ph. M₈ °si.

⁴ M₆ adds ajjattam (sic).

8. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakani-bhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idam sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanam.

9. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi' ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Idam aṭṭhamam abhibhāyatanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni ti.

LXVI.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave vimokhā¹. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpi rūpāni passati, ayam paṭhamo vimokho.

3. Ajjhattam arūpasaññī eko² bahiddhā rūpāni passati, ayam duttiyo vimokho.

4. Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti, ayam tatiyo vimokho.

5. Sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā mānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam catuttho vimokho.

6. Sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam pañcama vimokho.

7. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam chaṭṭho vimokho.

8. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayam sattamo vimokho.

9. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, ayam aṭṭhamo vimokho.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha vimokhā ti.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kkhā *throughout*.

² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

LXVII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā, diṭṭhe¹ adiṭṭhavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha anariyavohārā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā², diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññāte viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ariyavohārā ti.

LXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā aṭṭha?

2. Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gahapatiparisā, samaṇaparisā, Cātummahārājikaparisā³, Tāvatisaparisā, Māraparisā, Brahmaparisā.

3. Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave anekasataṃ khattiyapariṣaṃ upasaṅkamitvā⁴. Tatra pi mayā sannisinnapubbaṇ c'eva sallapitapubbaṇ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako⁵ mayham⁵ vaṇṇo⁵ hoti⁵, yādisako tesam saro hoti, tādisako mayham saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁶ kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhāsamaṇaṇ ca maṃ na⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā⁷ ca⁸ kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitaṇ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

¹ M₆ adds ca. ² T. continues: Ime.

³ M. M₈ cātuma^o and catuma^o; Ph. cātuma^o both times.

⁴ Ph. °mitā. ⁵ omitted by T. ⁶ omitted by M₈. M₇.

⁷ M₈ omits all from Dhammiyā to ti. ⁸ omitted by Ph.

4. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave anekasataṃ brāhmaṇapariśaṃ . . .¹ gahapatipariśaṃ . . . samaṇapariśaṃ . . . Cātummahārājikapariśaṃ . . . Tāvatisapariśaṃ . . . Mārāpariśaṃ² . . . Brahmapariśaṃ upasaṅkamitvā³. Tatra pi⁴ mayā sannisinnapubbaṇ c'eva sallapitapubbaṇ ca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā, tattha yādisako tesāṃ vaṇṇo hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesāṃ saro hoti, tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca⁵ kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi, bhāsamānaṇ ca maṃ na⁶ jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā' ti? Dhammiyā ca⁷ kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antarahitāya, antarahitaṇ ca maṃ na jānanti 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā' ti?

Imā kho, bhikkhave aṭṭha pariśā ti.

LXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālī⁸ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Vesāliyaṃ⁹ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭhikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanaṃ, yena Cāpālacetiyam¹⁰ ten' upasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāya ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹¹ nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: —

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by M₈. M₇.

³ M. Ph. M₈ 'mitā. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ omitted by M₇.

⁷ omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

⁸ M. M₈ 'liyaṃ; Ph. 'lī; T. 'liyā.

⁹ T. 'liyā; M₆ 'līm. ¹⁰ S. Pāvālā° throughout.

¹¹ M. M₈ paṭīsu°; Ph. paṭīsuṇitvā; S. paṭīsuṇitvā always.

4. Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyaṃ Udenacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sattambacetiyaṃ¹, ramanīyaṃ Sārandadacetiyaṃ², ramanīyaṃ Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne³ olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na⁴ Bhagavantam yāci 'tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu bhante Sugato kappam bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ' ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyaṭṭhitacitto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi: —

6. Ramanīyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramanīyaṃ Udenacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Gotamakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Bahuputtakacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Sattambacetiyaṃ⁵, ramanīyaṃ Sārandadacetiyaṃ, ramanīyaṃ Cāpālacetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā⁶ ākaṅkhamāno so Ānanda kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā⁷ yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bha-

¹ M. Sattampa°; T. M₇ Sattabba°; M₈ Pattabba°

² T. Sārandam ce°; M. Ph. M₈ Sānandara°; M₇ Sāranādam ce° *throughout*.

³ Ph. S. kariya° *throughout*. ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. Sattampa°; M₈ Pattabba°; T. M₇ Sattabba°; M₆ Sattama°

⁶ M₈. S. *continue*: ākaṅkh° (S. pe | ākaṅkh°) Ān° Tathāgato.

⁷ M. pa | ākaṅkhamāno.

gavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na¹ Bhagavantam yāci 'tiṭṭhatu bhante² Sugato kappam bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan³ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyutṭhitacitto.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kalam maññas⁴ ti. 'Evaṃ bhante⁵ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmim rukkhamaṇe nisidi.

8. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante Ānande Bhagavantam etad avoca 'parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyai kam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti⁶ paññāpessant-paṭṭhapessanti⁷ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti⁸, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā⁹ sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desissanti» ti. Eteraḥi bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā¹⁰ sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsitaṃ kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti . . .¹¹ yāva¹² me upāsakā na

¹ omitted by M₈; Ph. adds ca.

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S. ³ M. Ph. M₈ dese°

⁴ Ph. °pissanti. ⁵ M. uttānim kar° throughout.

⁶ Ph. °hitvā. ⁷ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁸ M₆ omits this phrase.

sāvakā bhavissanti . . .¹ yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānuddhammapaṭiṭṭhā sāmīcīpaṭiṭṭhā anudhammacāriniyo sakaṃ ācariyakam uggaḥetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti² paññāpessanti³ paṭṭhapessanti⁴ vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānikarissanti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā⁵ sappātihāriyam dhammam desissanti» ti. Etarahi bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānuddhammapaṭiṭṭhā sāmīcīpaṭiṭṭhā anudhammacāriniyo sakaṃ ācariyakam uggaḥetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti, uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitam niggaḥetvā⁵ sappātihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, bhāsita kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā «na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi, yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujāññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitan» ti. Etarahi bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhujāññam puthubhūtam yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitam. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato' ti. 'Appossukko tvaṃ pāpima hohi, na ciram Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati' ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpālacetīye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāram ossaji⁶. Ossatṭhe⁷ Bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhīṃsanako salomahaṃso⁸, devadundubhiyo⁹ ca phalimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham veditvā tāyam velāyam imam udānam¹⁰ udānesi¹⁰:

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² M. dese°

³ M₈ °pissanti. ⁴ M. M₈ °pissanti. ⁵ Ph. °hitvā.

⁶ S. ossajji; M. Ph. ussajji; M₈ usajji.

⁷ M₈. M, osa°; S. ossajjite; M. Ph. M₈ add ca.

⁸ T. M₆ loma° ⁹ M. Ph. M₈ °dudru° throughout.

¹⁰ M₈ udd°

paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati¹. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā bodhisatto sato sam-pajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati³. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, tadāyaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sam-pajāno āyusaṅkhāraṃ ossajati⁵, tadāyaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati² sampakampati⁴. Ayaṃ Ānanda aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā ti.

Bhūmicālavaggo⁶ sattamo⁷.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁸:

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈; M₇ saṃkampati; T. M₆. M₇ add sampavedheti.

² Ph. pakampati.

³ M₇ saṃkampati and henceforth always.

⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. S. ossajjati; Ph. M₈ osajjati; T. M₇ ossaji.

⁶ S. Cāla°; T. M₆. M₇ Vaggo.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. dutiyo.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. S.; T. M₆. M₇ omit also the uddāna itself.

Icechā alaṇ ca saṃkhittam Gayā¹ abhibhūnā² te³ saha
Vimokho dve ca vohārā parisā⁴ bhūmicālenā⁵ ti.

LXXI⁶.

1. Saddho ca⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca⁸ sīlavā. Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam sīlavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evam so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca⁹, no ca bahussuto. Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam sīlavā ca bahussuto cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca, evam so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

3. Saddho ca¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca¹¹ bahussuto ca¹², no ca dhammakathiko . . . pe¹³ . . . dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .¹⁴ parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado¹⁵ parisāya¹⁶ dhammam deseti . . .¹⁷ visārado¹⁸ ca parisāya¹⁹ dhammam deseti, no ca catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam²⁰ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi . . .²¹ catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, no ca āsavānam khayā anāsavaṇam cetovimuttiṇ paññāvimuttiṇ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam

¹ S. bhayā; M₈ bhayaṃ. ² so M. Ph. M₈; S. 'obhūta.

³ Ph. tena; *omitted by M.* ⁴ Ph. *inserts* Cāpāli.

⁵ S. 'lena cā.

⁶ S. *has as title* Aṭṭhakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito tatiyavaggo. ⁷ *omitted by M₈. S.*

⁸ S. *omits ca here and at all similar places.*

⁹ *omitted by T.* ¹⁰ *omitted by M₈.*

¹¹ *omitted by M₈. T.* ¹² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹³ S. pe.

¹⁴ M₈ *inserts* la | dh° deseti, no catunnam *and so on.*

¹⁵ M₈ 'sāyaṃ. ¹⁶ T. M₆ *omit* vi° ca pari° dh° de°

¹⁷ S. ābhi° *throughout.*

paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca assam silavā ca¹ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko² ca² parisāvacaro² ca² visārado ca parisāya³ dhammam deseyyam⁴, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi assam akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam⁵ khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca⁶ hoti silavā ca⁶ bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca⁷ parisāya dhammam deseti, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānam⁵ khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākārāparipūro cā ti.

LXXII⁸.

1. Saddho ca⁹ bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti, no ca silavā. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena tam aṅgam paripūretabbam 'kintāham saddho ca² assam silavā cā' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

2. Saddho ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca bahussuto . . . pe¹⁰ . . . bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko . . .¹¹ dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro . . .¹¹ parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammam deseti

¹ omitted by T. M₇. ² omitted by M₈.

³ M₈ °sāyam. ⁴ T. °yya. ⁵ M. Ph. M₈ °nañ ca.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. continues: upasampajja viharati and so on.

⁸ in M., which for every single sutta has a number, here begins a new one, but not so in S.

⁹ omitted by S. ¹⁰ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

¹¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe; T. M₆ do not repeat °kathiko ca and (also M₇) parisā° ca.

...¹ visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no² ca³ ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā⁴, te kāyena phusitvā⁵ viharati; ye⁶ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā⁷ viharati, no āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūrettabbaṃ 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca⁸ assaṃ⁹ silavā ca bahussuto¹⁰ ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹¹ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ; ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā¹² vihareyyaṃ, āsavānaṃ¹³ khayā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ' ti. Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca bahussuto ca dhammakathiko ca parisāvacaro ca visārado ca parisāya¹⁵ dhammaṃ deseti; ye³ te santā vimokhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā, te kāyena phusitvā¹² viharati, āsavānaṃ¹³ khayā . . . pe¹⁶ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhaḥi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādikō ca¹⁷ hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā ti.

LXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nāṭike¹⁸ viharati Giñjakāvasathe¹⁹. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe. ² omitted by S.

³ S. adds ca. ⁴ S. arūpā always.

⁵ M₈ phussō; T. M₆. M₇ passitvā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa || no ca; M₈. M₇. S. only no ca.

⁷ T. passitvā; M₆ phassō ⁸ omitted by M₈.

⁹ Ph. assa. ¹⁰ in M₈ here three leaves are missing.

¹¹ T. M₇ 'yap. ¹² T. M₇ passitvā; M₆ pha°

¹³ M. Ph. 'nañ ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁵ Ph. M₆. M₇ 'yap. ¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁷ omitted by T.

¹⁸ M. Ph. Nāṭike; M₆. S. Nādō; T. M₇ Nāvike (misspelt for Nāṭike?). ¹⁹ Ph. Bhiñja°

Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham rattindivam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum² vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

4. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham divasaṃ jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham upaḍḍhadivasam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha

¹ M. Ph. bhaddo

² M. Ph. S. bahu *throughout*.

mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaram jiveyyaṃ yadantaram upaḍḍhapiṇḍapātāṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaram jiveyyaṃ yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā¹ ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaram jiveyyaṃ yadantaram ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum² vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

10. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. 'Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin' ti? 'Idha mayhaṃ bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāhaṃ tadantaram jiveyyaṃ yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi³ passasitvā vā assasāmi³, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum⁴ vata me kataṃ assā» ti: evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

11. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyaṃ⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivam jiveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahum vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho

¹ M. Ph. saṅkharitvā *throughout*.

² T. M₆. M₇ pe « evaṃ. ³ T. passi° and assi°

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ pe « maraṇasatin ti.

⁵ T. yañ cāyaṃ; M₆ yo 'yaṃ. ⁶ S. cāyaṃ *throughout*.

vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ upaḍḍhadivasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandhaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca¹ khvāyaṃ² bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti. Yo pāyaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahuṃ vata me kataṃ assā' ti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ³ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Appamattā viharissāma, tikkhaṃ³ maraṇasatiṃ bhāvessāma⁴ āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

¹ omitted by S.

² M. kho' yaṃ; S. cāyaṃ.

³ omitted by Ph. S.

⁴ M. bhāvayissāma; Ph. T. M., bhāveyyāma.

akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pīti-pāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiya nikkhantāya divase paṭihite¹ iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya², vicchikā vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya², satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya², tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mama assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbaṃ 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu³ divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā, ye me assu⁴ divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass' eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satiṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyaṃ. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā

¹ Ph. sannihite.² T. ḍaseyya.³ T. M₆. M₇ assa.⁴ T. assa.

Aṅguttara, parī IV.

appahīnā, ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave maraṇasati evaṃ bahulikāṭā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amata-pariyosānā ti.

LXXV.

1. Atth' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā attha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā¹, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave attha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā² kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samaṃ kappeti jīvitam sambhataṃ anurakkhati, saddho sīlena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo³ niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ. Icc' ete attha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa⁵ gharam esino akkhātā saccaṇāmena⁶ ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya⁷ samparāyasukhāya ca: evaṃ etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati ti.

LXXVI.

1. Atth' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā attha?

2. Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajivitā⁸, saddhāsampadā, silasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave uṭṭhānasampadā?

3. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yena kammūṭṭhānena jīvikam⁹ kappeti yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya¹⁰ yadi gorakkheṇa yadi issatthena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sammā° ² T. uṭṭhāna; M₆ °nā.

³ M₆ °macchero. ⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. saddhamma; M₇ saddhammassa. ⁶ T. °vādena.

⁷ T. °sukhatthāya. ⁸ Ph. samma°; M₇ sammā°

⁹ M. Ph. °taṃ throughout.

¹⁰ M. Ph. vā° (Ph. °ñijjāya).

tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannā-gato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum¹. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave utthānasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave āraṃkhasampadā?

4. Idha bhikkhave kulaputtassa bhogā honti utthānaviriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā, te² āraṃkkena guttiyā sampādeti 'kint' ime³ bhoge neva rājāno hareyyum, na corā hareyyum, na aggi ḍaheyya⁴, na udakaṃ vaheyya⁵, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āraṃkhasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā?

5. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame⁶ vā⁶ paṭivasati, tattha⁷ ye te honti gahapati vā gahapati-puttā⁸ vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino vuddhā⁹ vā⁹ vuddhasīlino⁹ saddhāsampannā silasampannā⁶ cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati¹⁰ sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ¹¹ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ silasampannānaṃ silasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā. Katamā ca bhikkhave samajivitā?

6. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ¹² ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ⁶ ca⁶ bhogānaṃ⁶ viditvā⁶ samaṃ¹³ jīvikaṃ kappeti na¹⁴ accogāḷhaṃ¹⁴ na¹⁵ atihīnaṃ¹⁵ 'evaṃ me āyo¹⁶ vayaṃ¹⁶ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ paggahe tvā jānāti 'ettakena¹⁷ vā¹⁷ onatam¹⁸ etta-

¹ M. Ph. 'tun ti.

² T. M₆. M₇ so tena.

³ S. kinti me ime.

⁴ Ph. dadeyya; T. M₇ ḍaheyyum.

⁵ T. vaheyyum.

⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ S. tatra.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'putto.

⁹ omitted by Ph. T.

¹⁰ Ph. sandh°

¹¹ T. sampadaṃ.

¹² T. M₆ ay° throughout.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ sammā throughout.

¹⁴ M. n'acco°; S. nācco° throughout.

¹⁵ M. S. nāti° throughout.

¹⁶ T. vayo ayaṃ.

¹⁷ T. ettan' eva; M₆. M₇ ettaken' eva.

¹⁸ M. Ph. on°

kena¹ vā¹ unnatan² ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ³ ca³ bhogānaṃ³ viditvā³ samaṃ jīvikāṃ kappeti na accogāḷhaṃ na atihīnaṃ 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na⁴ ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto appāyo samāno ulāraṃ jīvikāṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādikaṃ⁵ 'vāyaṃ⁶ kulaputto bhoge khādati' ti. Sace panāyaṃ bhikkhave kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jīvikāṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'ajaddhumārikaṃ⁷ 'vāyaṃ⁶ kulaputto marissati' ti. Yato ca⁸ khvāyaṃ⁹ bhikkhave kulaputto āyañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañ ca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikāṃ kappeti na accogāḷhaṃ na atihīnaṃ 'evam me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo¹⁰ āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samajīvitā. Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhāsampadā?

7. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe¹¹ . . . Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddhāsampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlasampadā?

8. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto pāṇātipātā¹² paṭivirato hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sīlasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave cāgasampadā?

9. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati . . . pe¹⁴ . . . yācayogo dānaṣaṃvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave cāgasampadā. Katamā ca bhikkhave paññāsampadā?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ 'ken' eva. ² M. Ph. T. M₇ unṇo; M₆ ūna°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. omits this phrase.

⁵ M. 'khādi; Ph. S. 'khādakañ. ⁶ Ph. S. cāyaṃ.

⁷ T. ajadhū°; M₇ ajuddhu°; Ph. ajetṭhamārikañ; M. ajetṭhamaraṇaṃ; S. addhamarakañ.

⁸ omitted by M. T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. S. kho 'yaṃ.

¹⁰ T. ayo. ¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹² here M₈ sets in again. ¹³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

¹⁴ Ph. pa; omitted by M. M₈. M₆. M₇; T. in full. Cf. p. 284.

10. Idha bhikkhave kulaputto paññavā hoti . . . pe¹ . . . sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññāsampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave aṭṭha sampadā ti.

Uṭṭhātā² kammadheyyesu appamatto vidhānavā samam³ kappeti jīvitam sambhatam anurakkhati, saddho silena sampanno vadaññū vitamaccharo niccam maggam visodheti sotthānam samparāyikam. Icc' ete aṭṭha dhammā ca⁴ saddhassa gharam esino akkhātā saccanāmena⁵ ubhayattha sukhāvahā, diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya samparāyasukhāya ca⁶: evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānam cāgo puññam pavaḍḍhati ti.

LXXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Āvuso bhikkhavo⁷ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Aṭṭh' ime āvuso puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame aṭṭha?

3. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim⁸ kandati sammohaṃ⁹ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso¹⁰ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya¹¹, uṭṭhahati¹²

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

² T. uṭṭhāta (or °na); M₆. M₇ °nā. ³ T. sammā.

⁴ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ T. °vādena.

⁶ omitted by M₇. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °ve.

⁸ S. °lī; Ph. M₈ °lī always.

⁹ M₈ samo° throughout.

¹⁰ T. M₇ vuccati ā°; so also M₆ here and at the next place.

¹¹ M₈ continues: lābhi soci and so on.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ so uṭṭh°

ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi socicca¹ paridevica¹ cuto² ca² saddhammā.

4. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati² madāpamādam³ āpajjati². Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utṭhahati⁴ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca¹ madicca¹ pamādicca¹ cuto ca saddhammā.

5. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utṭhahati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena⁵ socati kilamati paridevati urattāṇi kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso⁶ bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na⁷ utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhi socicca¹ paridevica¹ cuto ca saddhammā.

6. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati madāpamādam⁸ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁹ madicca⁹ pamādicca⁹ cuto ca saddhammā.

7. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na

¹ M. Ph. ca *with long i before*; M₈. S. *the same with short i*. ² omitted by M₈.

³ M. Ph. S. pamādam; omitted by M₈.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ so utṭh^o ⁵ T. lābhena.

⁶ T. M₇ vuccati so.

⁷ Ph. M₈. T. M₇ so na; M₆ so *alone*.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam.

⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. *have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word*.

kilamati na paridevati na urattālīm kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati¹ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca² soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

8. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So utthahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa utthahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati³. So tena lābhena na majjati na⁴ ppamajjati⁴ na madam⁵ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, utthahati⁶ ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca⁷ na⁸ ca⁸ madī² na ca⁸ pamādi⁹ accuto ca saddhammā.

9. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na¹⁰ utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho n'uppajjati¹¹. So tena alābhena¹² na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattālīm kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na¹³ utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī na ca soci na ca paridevi accuto ca saddhammā.

10. Idha panāvuso bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na utthahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anutthahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati¹⁴. So tena lābhena¹⁵ na majjati na ppamajjati na¹⁶ madam¹⁶ āpajjati¹⁶. Ayaṃ vuccat'āvuso bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na utthahati

¹ T. so utth° ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. M₇ n'upp° ⁴ omitted by M₈.

⁵ M. Ph. M₈. T. S. pamādam. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ so utth°

⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. have ca with long i at the end of the preceding word. ⁸ omitted by M₈. T. M₆.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °dicca. ¹⁰ omitted by M₆.

¹¹ M. T. na upp°

¹² T. lābhena; M₇ omits na before socati.

¹³ Ph. M₈ so na; M₇ omits na. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ n'upp°

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ alā°

¹⁶ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam.

na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhicca¹ na² ca² madī²
na ca pamādi³ accuto ca² saddhammā.

Ime kho āvuso aṭṭha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lo-
kasmin ti.

LXXVIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi . . .
pe⁴ . . . Chah'⁵ āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu
dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko⁶ hoti,
dhatānañ⁷ ca² dhammānaṃ² atthupaparikkhī⁸ hoti, attham
aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁹
hoti⁹, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo¹⁰ poriyā vā-
cāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya¹¹ anelagaḷāya atthassa viññā-
paniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sam-
pahamsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

3. Pañcah' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ
attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca¹²
hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-
kajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca² dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī
hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-
paṭipanno ca¹³ hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca¹⁴ hoti . . . pe¹⁵ . . .
sandassako ca hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

¹ M. Ph. M₈. S. lābhī ca. ² omitted by T.

³ T. M₆. M₇ °dicca; M₆. M₇ also madicca.

⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ chahi.

⁶ M. dhāraṇa° throughout; T. M₆. M₇ °yo.

⁷ M. Ph. M₈ dhā° throughout. ⁸ M. °kkhitā always.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇; M. Ph. M₈. S. pamādam.

¹⁰ M. M₈ °vakkaraṇo; Ph. °vokkaraṇo.

¹¹ M. Ph. visa° ¹² omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

¹³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₇. ¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā;
M₆ pe 1 sabrahma°

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano alam paresam.

5. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹ paresam. Katamehi catūhi?

6. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca² hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco³ hoti . . . pe⁴ . . . no ca sandassako⁵ hoti . . . pe⁶ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no⁷ paresam.

7. Catūh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁸ attano. Katamehi catūhi?

8. Idhāvuso bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ⁹ ca¹⁰ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco¹¹ ca¹⁰ hoti¹² . . . pe⁶ . . . sandassako ca¹⁰ hoti¹³ . . .¹⁴ sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹⁵ attano.

9. Tīh'¹⁶ āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam attano no¹⁷ paresam. Katamehi tihi?

10. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho¹³ khippanisanti ca¹⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-

¹ M₈ no alam; M. T. alam.

² omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ³ T. adds ca.

⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; Ph. adds atthassa viññāpaniyā.

⁵ M₈ adds ca. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁷ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. alam.

⁸ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. nālam.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ no ca su^o ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. no ca kaly^o ¹² omitted by Ph.

¹³ omitted by M. ¹⁴ Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹⁵ Ph. no alam; M. nālam; M₈ alam; T. omits attano.

¹⁶ M₈. T. tihi.

¹⁷ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. nālam; T. omits no.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. M₆.

kajātiko¹ hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham² aññāya dhammam³ aññāya³ dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . .⁶ sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no⁷ paresaṃ.

11. Tīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no⁷ attano. Katamehi tīhi?

12. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ ca dhammānaṃ dhāra-kajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco⁹ ca⁴ hoti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . sandassako¹¹ ca¹² hoti . . . pe¹³ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ no⁷ attano.

13. Dvīh' āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no⁷ paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi?

14. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca⁸ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañ¹⁴ ca¹⁵ dhammānaṃ dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānaṃ atthupaparikkhi hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca⁴ hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . no ca sandassako hoti . . . pe⁵ . . . sabrahmacārīnaṃ.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano no¹⁶ paresaṃ.

¹ Ph. *henceforth* dhāraṇa° ² Ph. M₈ no ca a°

³ *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ *omitted by* Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁶ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

⁷ Ph. M₈ no alaṃ; M. nālaṃ.

⁸ *omitted by all MSS. exc. S.*

⁹ Ph. no ca kaly°; M₈ ca k°

¹⁰ M. M₈ lā; Ph. pa, *then* atthassa viññāpaniyā.

¹¹ M. no ca sand°; M₈ ca sa° ¹² *omitted by* Ph. M₈.

¹³ *omitted by* M. Ph. M₈.

¹⁴ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ no ca su°

¹⁵ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ no alaṃ; M. nālaṃ; T. alaṃ.

15. Dvīh'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no¹ attano. Katamehi dvīhi?

16. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na h'eva kho khippanisanti ca² hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no³ ca dhatānam dhammānam atthupaparikkhi hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca⁴ hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo⁵ poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya⁶ anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnam.

Imehi kho āvuso dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam paresam no⁷ attano ti.

LXXIX.

1. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa⁸ bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā, saṃsaggārāmatā, papañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Aṭṭh' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mat-taññutā, asaṃsaggārāmatā, nippapañcārāmatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā sekhasa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti⁹.

¹ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. nalam.

² omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

³ T. M₆. M₇ pe 1 no ca attham aññāya.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. T.

⁵ M. M₈ °vakk°; Ph. °vokk°

⁶ Ph. visa°

⁷ Ph. M₈ no alam; M. alam.

⁸ S. sekkh° throughout.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

LXXX.

1. Aṭṭh'imāni bhikkhave kusītavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

2. Idha bhikkhave¹ bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam² hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho³ me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi⁴' ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam kusītavatthum⁵.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ katam hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho kammaṃ akāsim⁶, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ kusītavatthum.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo⁷ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo⁷ bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ kusītavatthum.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho maggam agamāsim⁸, maggam kho pana me gacchantassa⁹ kāyo kilanto, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave catuttham kusītavatthum.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim¹⁰. Tassa evaṃ

¹ omitted by Ph. M₈. ² T. katabbam.

³ Ph. M₈ insert pana.

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ nippa^o throughout.

⁵ M. Ph. S. °vatthu throughout. ⁶ Ph. M₈. M₇ °si.

⁷ Ph. gandhabbo. ⁸ Ph. M₈ °si.

⁹ Ph. M₈. S. gacchato; T. continues: handāham.

¹⁰ T. pari^o always.

hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham¹ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati² . . . pe³ . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam kusitavatthum.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati⁴ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham⁵ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māsacitam⁶ maññe, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So⁷ nipajjati⁷ . . . pe⁸ . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham kusitavatthum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁹ uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, atthi kappo nipajjitum, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati¹⁰ . . . pe¹¹ . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam kusitavatthum.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa¹² evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāham nipajjāmi' ti. So nipajjati na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhiyatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam kusitavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha kusitavatthūni ti¹³.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ n' alattham.

² M. Ph. M₈. S. *add* na viriyam āro

³ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ⁴ *omitted by M₈*. ⁵ *omitted by T.*

⁶ T. °cikam; M₆ °ṭikam; M₇ °vikam; Ph. mānasacitam; *omitted by M₈*.

⁷ M. S. *add* viriyam āro; T. *omits* so nippo

⁸ M. Ph. pa; *omitted by M₈*. ⁹ M₆ *adds* ābādho.

¹⁰ M. S. *add* na vi° āro

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by M₈*.

¹² S. *omits all from* Tassa to tassa.

¹³ M. *omits* ti, then, without giving a new number, it reads: Atth' imāni; S. gives a new number (LXXX), but it reads: Idha and so on.

10. Aṭṭh' imāni bhikkhave ārabbhavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'kammaṃ kho me kattabbam bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana ¹ me ² karontena na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ paṭigacc' ³ eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam ⁴ ārabbhavatthum.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā kammaṃ katam hoti. Tassa ⁵ evaṃ ⁵ hoti ⁵ 'aham kho kammaṃ akāsim' ⁶, kammaṃ kho panāhaṃ karonto ⁷ nāsakkhim ⁸ buddhānaṃ ⁹ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa ¹⁰ pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam ārabbhavatthum.

13. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo ¹¹ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'maggo kho me gantabbo' ¹¹ bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me ¹² gacchantena na sukaram buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ paṭigacc' eva ¹³ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . ¹⁴ Idam bhikkhave tatiyam ārabbhavatthum.

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho maggaṃ agamāsim' ¹⁵, maggaṃ kho panāhaṃ gacchanto nāsakkhim ¹⁶ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe ¹⁴ . . . Idam bhikkhave catuttham ārabbhavatthum.

¹ omitted by M. ² M. Ph. M₈ mayā.

³ M. Ph. M₈. S. paṭik° always. ⁴ T. aṭṭhamam.

⁵ omitted by M₈. ⁶ Ph. M₈ °si. ⁷ M₈ °tena.

⁸ M. Ph. M₇ °kkhi; M₈ na sakkā. ⁹ T. °na.

¹⁰ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Idam. ¹¹ Ph. gandh°

¹² omitted by M. M₈. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

¹⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ¹⁵ M. M₈ °si.

¹⁶ M. M₈ °kkhi.

15. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālattham¹ lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammaṇño, handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave pañcamam ārabbhavatthum.

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim, tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṇño, handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave chaṭṭham ārabbhavatthum.

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādho, ṭhānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṃ³ me ābādho pavaḍḍheyya, handāham paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi . . . pe² . . . Idam bhikkhave sattamam ārabbhavatthum.

18. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, ṭhānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya, handāham paṭigacc' eva viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā' ti. So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam bhikkhave aṭṭhamam ārabbhavatthum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave aṭṭha ārabbhavatthūni ti.

Yamakavaggo aṭṭhamo⁴.

Tatr' uddānam⁵:

¹ Ph. T. n'al° ² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ³ omitted by M₈.

⁴ M. Ph. S. tatiyo; M₈ sata(?); M. Ph. M₈ add samatto.

⁵ T. omit this word and the Udd° itself.

Dve¹ saddhā¹ dve maraṇasati² dve³ sampadā³ athāpare⁴
Icchā alam⁵ parihānam kusitam⁶ ārabbhavatthunī ti.

LXXXI⁷.

1. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave asati satisampajaññavi-
pannassa⁸ hatupanisam⁹ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati
hirottappavipannassa hatupaniso hoti indriyasamvaro, indri-
yasamvare asati indriyasamvaravipannassa hatupanisam hoti
sīlam, sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti sammā-
samādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa
hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañā-
nadassane asati yathābhūtañānadassanavipannassa hatu-
paniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidā-
virāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñānadassanam.
Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsavipanno, tassa
papaṭikā¹⁰ pi¹¹ na pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi
sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave
satisampajaññe asati satisampajaññavipannassa hatupanisam
hoti hirottappam, hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa
hatupanisam hoti . . . pe¹² . . . vimuttiñānadassanam.

2. Satisampajaññe bhikkhave sati satisampajaññasam-
pannassa upanisasampannam¹³ hoti hirottappam, hirottappe
sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti indriya-
samvaro, indriyasamvare sati indriyasamvarasampannassa
upanisasampannam hoti sīlam, sīle sati sīlasampannassa
upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi
sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti
yathābhūtañānadassanam, yathābhūtañānadassane sati ya-
thābhūtañānadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti

¹ omitted by S. ² Ph. M₈. S. paṭipadā.

³ omitted by Ph. M₈. S. ⁴ Ph. M₈. S. apare.

⁵ Ph. M₈. S. lacchā. ⁶ Ph. inserts attha.

⁷ S. has as title Atthakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito ca-
tutthavaggo. ⁸ M. Ph. M₈ °vipp° throughout.

⁹ S. hatu° throughout; M. T. hatu sometimes.

¹⁰ S. pappā° ¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa

¹³ Ph. upanisa° and upanissa°; M₈ upanissa° always.

nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho sākāpalāsasampanno, tassa papaṭikā pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco pi pheggu pi sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave satisampajāññe satisampajāññasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti hirottappam, hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti . . . pe¹ . . . vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

LXXXII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā . . . pe² . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena app ekadā Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, app ekadā na paṭibhāti' ti?

2. Saddho ca³ Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti, no ca⁴ upasaṅkamitā⁵, neva⁶ tāva⁷ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca⁸, evaṃ⁹ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti¹⁰. Saddho ca Puṇṇiya bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca³ payirupāsītā . . . pe¹ . . . Payirupāsītā ca, no ca³ paripucchitā . . . Paripucchitā ca, no ca³ ohitasoto¹² dhammaṃ suṇāti . . . Ohitasoto¹² ca¹² dhammaṃ¹² suṇāti¹², no ca³ sutvā dhammaṃ³ dhāreti . . . Suttvā¹³ ca¹³ dhammaṃ¹³ dhāreti¹³, no ca³ dhatānaṃ¹⁴ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati . . . Dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ¹³ upaparikkhati, no ca³ atthaṃ aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, neva¹⁵ tāva¹³ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho Puṇṇiya bhikkhu saddho

¹ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ² M. Ph. M₈. S. *in full*.

³ *omitted by S.* ⁴ M. c'ūpa°; S. *omits* ca.

⁵ M₈ *otvā throughout*.

⁶ T. no ca pana; M₆ ne; M₇ no ca.

⁷ *omitted by M. Ph. M₈.* ⁸ *omitted by M₈.*

⁹ M₈ etam. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ *oti ti.* ¹¹ Ph. *adds* ca.

¹² *omitted by Ph. T. M₇.* ¹³ *omitted by T.*

¹⁴ S. *adds* ca. ¹⁵ M₇ no ca.

ca hoti¹ upasaṅkamitā ca payirupāsītā ca paripucchitā ca ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti sutvā ca² dhammaṃ dhāreti dhatānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati attham aṇṇāya dhammaṃ aṇṇāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno ca³ hoti, evaṃ Tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

Imehi kho Puṇṇiya⁴ dhammehi samannāgato⁵ ekanta-paṭibhānaṃ⁶ Tathāgataṃ⁷ dhammadesanā hoti ti⁸.

LXXXIII.

1. Sace bhikkhave aṇṇatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ 'kiṃmūlakā āvuso sabbe⁹ dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsam-osaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-pamukhā¹⁰ sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-ādhipateyyā¹¹ sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aṇṇatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

2. Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnnettikā Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī ti. Tena hi bhikkhave¹² suṇātha sādhu-kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aṇṇatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ 'kiṃmūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsam-osaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-pamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-

¹ omitted by T. ² omitted by M₆.

³ omitted by Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. Ph. M₆. M₇ insert atṭhahi; T. atṭha.

⁵ Ph. M₈ °taṃ; M. °ta. ⁶ M. Ph. S. °bhāṇaṃ.

⁷ M₆ °tā, but °desanaṃ; T. only taṃ.

⁸ omitted by M. M₆.

⁹ T. adds 'va, and so throughout in this §.

¹⁰ M₈ kiṃsa° throughout.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈. M₇ adhi° throughout.

¹² M. Ph. add desissāmi, taṃ; M₈ only taṃ.

ādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ-uttarā sabbe dhammā, kimsārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyātha 'chandamūlakā āvuso sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā¹ sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamosaṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhipamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā' ti: evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam² aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthā ti.

LXXXIV.

1. Aṭṭhahi³ bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesaṃ ādiyati⁴, itthiṃ hanati⁵, kumāriṃ dūseti⁶, pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, rājakosaṃ⁷ vilumpati⁷, accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, na ca nidhānakusalo hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'⁸ aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesaṃ ādiyati, na itthiṃ hanati⁹, na kumāriṃ dūseti, na pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, na rājakosaṃ vilumpati, na accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, nidhānakusalo¹⁰ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhah'¹¹ aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

¹ Ph. phassā°

² T. *inserts* yeva. ³ T. M₇, aṭṭh' ime.

⁴ T. ādi°

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ hanti; S. harati *throughout*.

⁶ M₈ duss° ⁷ omitted by M₆.

⁸ M₈. M₇ aṭṭhahi; Ph. T. M₇ aṭṭha.

⁹ Ph. ghanati. ¹⁰ M. T. M₆. M₇ add ca.

¹¹ T. aṭṭhahi; M₇ aṭṭha.

LXXXV.

1. 'Samaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'brāhmaṇo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vedagū' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'bhisakko' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nimmallo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimalo' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'nāṇi' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa, 'vimutto' ti bhikkhave Tathāgatass' etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti.

Yaṃ¹ samaṇena pattabbam² brāhmaṇena vusimātā yaṃ vedagunā pattabbam³ bhisakkena anuttaram yaṃ nimmalena pattabbam⁴ vimalena sucimātā⁵ yaṃ nāṇinā⁶ pattabbam⁷ vimuttana anuttaram, so' haṃ vijitasamgāmo mutto mocemi bandhanā nāgo 'mhi paramam⁸ danto⁹ asekho parinibbuto ti.

LXXXVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu¹⁰ cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Icchānaṅgalam¹¹ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe.

2. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchā-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe. ² M₆ omits these gāthās.

³ M₈. S. ka° ⁴ M₈ makattabbam. ⁵ M₈ ka°

⁶ S. vusimātā. ⁷ S. inserts ca.

⁸ M. mapā°; M₈ maka°

⁹ M. parama d°; M₈ parato d°; Ph. S. paramaddanto.

¹⁰ M₈. S. Kosambisu. ¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °ka° throughout.

naṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam¹ Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho . . . pe² . . . sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā³ tassā rattiya acca- yena pahūtam⁴ khādaniyam bhojaniyam⁵ ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito⁶ Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Nāgitam āmantesi: — Ke pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, kevaṭṭā maññe macche⁷ vilope⁸ ti? 'Ete bhante Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtam khādaniyam bhoja- niyam ādāya bahi dvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantam⁹ yeva⁹ uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṇ cā' ti. Māham¹⁰ Nāgita yasena samāgamam¹¹ mā ca mayā yaso; yo¹² kho¹³ Nāgita na yimassa nekkhammasukhassa¹⁴ pavivekasukhassa upasama- sukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa¹⁵ akiccha- lābhī akasiralābhī, yassāham¹⁶ nekkhammasukhassa pavi- vekasukhassa¹⁷ upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikā- malābhī assam¹⁸ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so tam mīha- sukham middhasukham¹⁹ lābhasakkārasilokasukham sādiyey- yā ti. 'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā adhivāsetu Sugato, adhivāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen' eva¹⁹ dāni bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va²⁰ bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā²¹ ca. Seyyathā

¹ Ph. M₈. T. M₆. M₇ bhagavantam.

² M. M₈ la; Ph. pa. ³ Ph. samaṇa°

⁴ M. Ph. M₈ bahutam *always*. ⁵ *omitted by M₈*.

⁶ M₈ *mostly* Nābh° ⁷ M. Ph. M₈. S. maccham.

⁸ S. vilopenti. ⁹ S. °tañ c'eva.

¹⁰ S. mā tvam; *omitted by M₆*. ¹¹ S. °ma.

¹² T. ye; Ph. M₈ *insert so*.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ *add pana*.

¹⁴ Ph. M₈ nekkhama° *or* nikkhama° ¹⁵ M. assam.

¹⁶ T. yasaṣāya (*sic*); M₆ yassāyam; M₇ yassāya; M₈ *omits all from yassā° to akasiralābhī*. ¹⁷ *omitted by T*.

¹⁸ Ph. M₆ assa; *omitted by T. M₇*. ¹⁹ S. yena pi.

²⁰ M. Ph. M₆. S. ca. ²¹ Ph. M₈. T. ja°

pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnam udakāni pavattanti¹, evam eva kho bhante yena yen' eva² dāni Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va³ bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā⁴ ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānan' ti. Māhaṃ⁵ Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ⁶ mā ca mayā yaso; yo⁷ kho Nāgita na⁸ yimassa⁸ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa⁹ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ¹⁰ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ¹¹ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḥasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeya¹². Devatā pi kho Nāgita ekaccā na yimassa¹³ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhiniyo assu¹⁴ akicchālābhiniyo akasiralābhiniyo, yassāhaṃ¹⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ¹⁶ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Tumhākaṃ pi¹⁷ kho¹⁸ Nāgita saṃgamaṃ samāgamaṃ saṅgaṇikavīhāraṃ anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ evaṃ hoti: na ha¹⁹ nūna²⁰ 'me²⁰ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu¹⁴ akicchālābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ¹⁵ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ¹⁶ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi²¹ 'me

¹ Ph. S. samv^o ² S. yena pi. ³ S. ca.

⁴ Ph. M₈. T. ja^o

⁵ M₆ nāhaṃ, then Māgita (!); S. mā tvam.

⁶ S. °ma. ⁷ Ph. inserts so.

⁸ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ M. assaṃ.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ yassāyaṃ; M₈ omits all from yassā^o to akasiralābhī.

¹¹ Ph. assa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹² M₈ °yyaṃ. ¹³ T. imassa.

¹⁴ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ yassāyaṃ.

¹⁶ Ph. assa; omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁸ T. M₇ add me.

¹⁹ M. Ph. hi. ²⁰ Ph. nūn' ime.

²¹ M. S. add pana; Ph. kho.

āyasmanto saṃgama samāgama saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

4. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū¹ passāmi aññamaññaṃ aṅgulipatodakehi² sañjagghante saṃkiṇṇante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha³ nūna⁴ 'me⁴ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu⁵ akicchālābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ⁶ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ⁷ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi⁸ 'me āyasmanto aññamaññaṃ⁹ aṅgulipatodakehi¹⁰ sañjagghanti saṃkiṇṇanti.

5. Idhāhaṃ¹¹ Nāgita bhikkhū¹² passāmi yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutte viharante. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti: na ha¹³ nūna⁴ 'me⁴ āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu⁵ akicchālābhino akasiralābhino, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assaṃ⁷ akicchālābhī akasiralābhī; tathā hi¹⁴ 'me āyasmanto yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ phassasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti.

6. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhū¹⁵ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ¹⁶ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni imaṃ¹⁷ āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā successati¹⁸ samānuddeso vā, taṃ¹⁹ tamhā samādhimhā cāvissati²⁰ ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhū. ² S. °kena; T. °kaṃhi.

³ M. Ph. hi. ⁴ Ph. nūn' ime.

⁵ omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇. ⁶ T. M₇ yassāyaṃ.

⁷ Ph. assa; omitted by M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M. S. add pana; T. omits tathā hi 'me; M₆. M₇ omit 'me.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁰ S. °kena.

¹¹ M₆. S. idha paṇāhaṃ; T. M₇ idha mayhaṃ.

¹² T. bhikkhū. ¹³ M. Ph. hi; omitted by M₈.

¹⁴ M. S. add pana. ¹⁵ M₈ bhikkhū.

¹⁶ Ph. M₈ °ri; T. °raṃ; S. °re.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ idān' imaṃ; M₈ idam.

¹⁸ M. S. upatthahissati; Ph. M₈ pathayati.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ so; omitted by Ph. ²⁰ Ph. M₈ bhavo; S. gamo

Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na¹ attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakaṃ² araññe pacalāyamānaṃ³ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam⁴ āyasmā imaṃ niddākilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasaññaṃ⁵ yeva manasikarissati ekattan⁶ ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

8. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakaṃ⁷ araññe asamāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati⁸ samāhitaṃ⁸ vā⁸ cittaṃ⁸ anurakkhissati⁹ ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena⁹.

9. Idha panāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññakaṃ¹⁰ araññe¹¹ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ Nāgita evaṃ hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccissati vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissati¹² ti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano¹² homi araññavihārena. Yasmāhaṃ¹³ Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci passāmi purato vā pacchato¹² vā¹², phāsu¹² me¹⁴ Nāgita tasmim samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyā¹⁵ ti.

LXXXVII.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattam nikkujjeyya. Kata-mehi aṭṭhahi?

¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₈.

² M. Ph. ar^o; omitted by M₈. S. ³ S. capalāy^o

⁴ omitted by T. M₇. ⁵ Ph. M₈. S. °saññā; M₇ ār^o

⁶ S. ettakan.

⁷ M. Ph. ar^o; T. araññaṃ; omitted by M₈. S.

⁸ omitted by M₈; M₆ has samādahessati, samādahitaṃ anurakkhati. ⁹ T. ār^o ¹⁰ M. Ph. M₈. M₇. S. ar^o

¹¹ T. ār^o; omitted by M₈. S.

¹² omitted by M₈; M₆. M₇ phāsum.

¹³ M₈ yasmāyaṃ; T. yasmā; Ph. yasmim 'haṃ.

¹⁴ T. adds 'va. ¹⁵ M. Ph. M₈. S. °kammassā.

2. Bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāsāya¹ parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi vibhedeti³, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthah⁴ aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya.

3. Atthahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ ukkujjeyya. Katamehi atthahi?

4. Na bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anathāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anāvāsāya⁵ parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū⁶ bhikkhūhi vibhedeti³, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthi⁷ aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ ukkujjeyyā ti.

LXXXVIII.

1. Atthahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ⁷ pavedeyyūṃ. Katamehi atthahi?

2. Gihinaṃ⁸ alābhāya⁸ parisakkati⁸, gihinaṃ anathāya parisakkati, gihinaṃ⁹ akkosati paribhāsati, gihī¹⁰ gihīhi vibhedeti¹¹, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, agocare¹² ca¹³ naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave atthahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ pavedeyyūṃ¹⁴.

¹ M. M₈ avāsāya; T. M₆ āv°

² M. M₈. S. bhikkhū; Ph. bhikkhum.

³ Ph. T. M₇ bhe° ⁴ M. Ph. M₈ atthahi.

⁵ M. M₇ avā°; T. M₆. M₇ āv° ⁶ Ph. bhikkhum.

⁷ T. ajja° ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ M₈. S. gihī; M. Ph. gihim. ¹⁰ M. Ph. gihim.

¹¹ M₇ bhed° ¹² S. tato. ¹³ S. adds devā.

¹⁴ T. °yyun ti.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyum. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati¹, na gihīnaṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, na gihī gihīhi vibhedeti³, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gocare⁴ ca⁵ naṃ passanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyun ti⁶.

LXXXIX.

1. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

2. Gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ⁷ akkosati paribhāsati, gihī⁸ gihīhi vibhedeti⁹, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca gihipatisāraṇaṃ¹⁰ na⁶ saccāpeti¹¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ kareyya.

3. Aṭṭhahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ paṭipassambheyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi?

4. Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati¹², na gihīnaṃ² akkosati paribhāsati, na gihī⁸ gihīhi vibhedeti¹³, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dham-

¹ M. M₈ insert na gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati.

² M. gihim; S. gihī.

³ M₈. T. M₇ bhedeti; Ph. codeti. ⁴ S. tato.

⁵ S. adds devā. ⁶ omitted by M₈. ⁷ M. S. gihī.

⁸ M. Ph. gihim. ⁹ Ph. T. M₇ bhe°

¹⁰ M₈ °paṭisāraṇaṃ. ¹¹ M₈ paccuppeti.

¹² M₈ inserts na gihīnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati.

¹³ T. M₇ bhe°

massa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikaṃ ca gihipaṭissavaṃ saccāpeti¹.

Imehi kho bhikkhave aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇiyakammaṃ paṭipassambheyyā ti.

XC.

1. Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbaṃ: na upasampādetabbaṃ², na nissayo dātabbo, na³ sāmaṇero³ upaṭṭhāpetabbo³, na bhikkhuno vādakasammuti⁴ sādītabbā⁵, sammatena pi bhikkhuniyo na ovadītabbā, na kāci⁶ saṅghasammuti⁴ sādītabbā⁷, na kismiñci paccekāṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo⁸, na ca tena mūlena vuṭṭhāpetabbaṃ.

Tassapāpiyyasikākammakatena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ime-su aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabban ti⁹.

Sativaggo¹⁰ navamo¹¹ samatto.

Tatr' uddānaṃ:

Sati Puṇṇiya-mūleṇa cora-samaṇena¹² pañcamam
Yaso patta¹³-pasādena paṭisāraṇiyaṃ ca vattatī ti.

Bojjhā¹⁴ Sirimā¹⁵ Padumā Sudhanā¹⁶ Manujā¹⁷ Uttarā
Muttā Khemā Somā¹⁸ Rūpī¹⁹ Cundī²⁰ Bimbī²¹ Sumanā

¹ T. paccā°; M₇ pesiti. ² M. Ph. M₈ °bbo.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ S. °sammati. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ dātabbā.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ kiñci. ⁷ M₈ haritabbā.

⁸ Ph. M₈ vuṭṭhāpetabbo; S. niyametabbā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ continue: Bojjhā (T. M₆ bojjhaṅgā) Sirimā and so on. ¹⁰ M₈ Vaggo.

¹¹ M. Ph. M₈ catuttho; omitted by S.

¹² M₈ samaṇera; S. samena. ¹³ S. pattā°

¹⁴ T. M₆ bojjhaṅgā. ¹⁵ M₈ Sirāmā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. Sutanā; S. Sudhammā; M₈ Sasuvanā.

¹⁷ M₈. S. Maṇ°; T. Mānujjā; M₆. M₇ Manujjā.

¹⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S. ¹⁹ M. Ph. M₈. S. Ruci.

²⁰ M₈ °dā; M₇ Cuddi.

²¹ M. Ph. Pimbi; M₈ Bimpi; T. M₆ Vimbi.

Mallikā¹ Tissā² Tissāya³ mātā³ Soṇā⁴ Soṇāya⁵ mātā⁵
 Kāṇā⁴ Kāṇāya⁶ mātā⁶ Uttarā⁷ Nandamātā² Visākhā Migā-
 ramātā Khujjuttarā upāsikā Sānavatī⁸ upāsikā Suppavāsā
 Koliyadhītā Suppiyā upāsikā Nakulamātā gahapatāni ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-
 tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-
 kamanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-
 samādhi.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhā-
 vetabbā ti⁹.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāve-
 tabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññī¹⁰ bahiddhā rūpāni passati pa-
 rittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passā-
 mi ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

3. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
 māṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

4. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī¹¹ bahiddhā rūpāni passati parit-
 tāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi
 ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

5. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī¹¹ bahiddhā rūpāni passati appa-
 māṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi
 passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti.

¹ M₈. M₆. M₇ Mallī; T. Vallī.

² omitted by M₈. S.

³ M₈ Bhissiyamātā; M. Ph. S. Tissamātā.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₈. S.

⁵ S. Soṇamātā.

⁶ M. Ph. S. Kāṇamātā; M₈ Kalāmātā.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ Uttare (T. M₇ then na tā mātā for Nanda°);
 M₈ Uttarāmātā; S. Uttaramātā.

⁸ M. Ph. M₈. S. Sāmā°

⁹ omitted by M₆. M₇. S.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ arū° ¹¹ T. rūpa°

6. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nilavaṇṇāni¹ . . . pe² . . . pītāni pītavaṇṇāni³ . . . pe⁴ . . . lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni⁵ . . . pe⁴ . . . odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññi hoti.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁶.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha?

2. Rūpi⁷ rūpāni passati, ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passati, subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitani-rodham upasampajja viharati.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁸.

1. Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . palāsassa⁹ . . . issāya¹⁰ . . . maccha-

¹ M. S. *add* nilanidassanāni nilanibhāsāni.

² Ph. pa; *omitted by* M. M₈.

³ S. *adds* °nidassanāni °nibhāsāni. ⁴ M. M₈ la; Ph. pa.

⁵ T. *adds* °nidassanāni; S. *also* °nibhāsāni.

⁶ *omitted by all MSS. exc. Ph.* ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ arūpi.

⁸ *omitted by* M. M₈. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ M. Ph. pa¹⁰ ¹⁰ *omitted by* M₈.

riyassa . . . māyāya . . . sāṭṭheyyassa¹ . . . thambhassa . . .
 sārambhassa . . . mānassa² . . . atimānassa . . . madassa
 . . . pamādassa² abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkha-
 yāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virā-
 gāya . . . nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime
 aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Aṭṭhakanipātaṃ³ samattaṃ⁴.

¹ Ph. M₈ sāth°; M. sādho° ² omitted by M₈.

³ Ph. M₈. M₆. M₇. aṭṭhani°

⁴ M. niṭṭhitaṃ; Ph. *adds*: Akkharā ekam ekañca buddha-
 rūpaṃ samaṃ siyā. Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso likkheyya
 piṭakattayaṃ. Iminā likkhitapuññena bhavābhavā saṃ-
 saranto ucce kule su-ukkaṭṭhasandhiṃ labhitvāna jātakālatō
 paṭṭhāya pariyattisāsane ekapadakkharaṃ disvā sabbam
 nisesaṃ jānitvā dhāreyyum. Nibbānapaccayo hotu. *Then
 follows the year in Burmese.* — M₈ *adds*: Idaṃ me puñ-
 ñaṃ āsavakkhayāvahaṃ hotu, *then some words in Burmese,
 after which nibbānapaccayo hotu, then again some words
 in Burmese.*

NAVAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo¹ Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsam-
buddhassa.

I².

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi³: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bha-
dante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etad avoca: —

2. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puc-
cheyyūṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ⁴ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave
tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā
ti? ‘Bhagavaṃmūlakā⁵ no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā⁶
Bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā, sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam űeva
paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā bhik-
khū dhāressanti’ ti. Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ
manasikarotha, bhāsisāmi ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puc-
cheyyūṃ: sambodhapakkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ kā
upanisā bhāvanāyā ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave
tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākarey-
yāthā: idhāvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo

¹ T. *omits the* Udāna. ² S. *has as title* Paṇṇāsako.

³ M. Ph. *continue*: Sace.

⁴ M. Ph. sambodhi° *throughout*. ⁵ S. °mūlā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Bhagavato.

kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Sambodhapakkkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamā upanisā bhāvanāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Sambodhapakkkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ dutiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñānadassanakathā, evarūpiyā² kathāya³ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Sambodhapakkkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ tatiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃva dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Sambodhapakkkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ catutthā upanisā bhāvanāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti⁴, udāyatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Sambodhapakkkhikānaṃ āvuso dhammānaṃ ayaṃ pañcamī upanisā bhāvanāya.

8. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ⁵ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: sīlavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: yāyaṃ⁶ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe⁶ . . . evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ⁷ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: āradhaviṛiyo viha-

¹ S. aṇu° throughout. ² T. °rūpāya.

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °khā.

⁵ T. yāvāyaṃ. ⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ⁷ T. M₆ °khā.

rissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: paññavā bhavissati, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayaḡāminiyā. Tena ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarim¹ bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati² bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññīno bhikkhave bhikkhuno anattasaññā saṅthāti, anattasaññī³ asmimānasamugghātam⁴ pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

II.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā⁵ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'nissayasampanno⁶ nissayasampanno ti bhante vuccati; kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti' ti?

2. Saddhañ ce bhikkhu nissāya akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pahīnam ev' assa⁷ taṃ akusalam hoti. Hirīñ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . . pe⁸ . . . Ottappañ ce bhikkhu nissāya . . .⁹ Viriyañ ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁰ . . .¹¹ Paññañ¹² ce bhikkhu nissāya¹⁰ akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti, pahīnam ev' assa taṃ akusalam

¹ M. Ph. M₇ °ri. ² M. S. °ssati; Ph. M₇ āṇā°

³ Ph. °saññā; omitted by M₆. ⁴ T. °tā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || Ekam°

⁶ T. nissāya° always; M₆ once; M₇ twice.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ evāssa; M₆. M₇ also in the next place where it occurs. ⁸ M. Ph. pa; omitted by S.

⁹ M. pa; S. omits the dots. ¹⁰ Ph. upani°

¹¹ M₆ gives it in full; M. has pa.

¹² M₆ omits this phrase.

hoti. Taṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhuno¹ akusalaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti² suppaḥīnaṃ³, yamsa³ ariyāya⁴ paññāya⁵ disvā⁶ pahīnaṃ. Tena ca pana bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patitṭhāya cattāro dhammā⁸ upanissāya vihātabbā⁹. Katame cattāro?

3. Idha bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu saṃkhāy'ekaṃ² paṭisevati², saṃkhāy'ekaṃ adhiyāseti, saṃkhāy'ekaṃ parivajjeti¹⁰, saṃkhāy'ekaṃ vinodeti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhu nissaya-sampanno hoti ti.

III.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Cālikāyaṃ viharati Cālikā-pabbate¹¹. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavato upatṭhāko hoti. Atha² kho² āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho¹² āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante Jantugāmaṃ¹³ piṇḍāya pavisitun' ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Meghiya kālaṃ maññasi' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Kimikālāya¹⁴ nadiyā tīraṃ ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā¹⁵ kho āyasmā Meghiyo Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāraṃ¹⁶ anucaṅkamamāno¹⁷ anuvicaramāno¹⁸

¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhikkhu. ² omitted by M₆.

³ M₆ yamsā; M. yaṃ; Ph. yaṇ ca; S. yassa; M₉ (Com.) = yaṃ assa. ⁴ Ph. pariyāyaṃ; S. viriyāya.

⁵ T. paññā; omitted by Ph. ⁶ T. M₆ twice.

⁷ all MSS. exc. M. read bhikkhave.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ S. viharitabbā; T. hīhātabbā. ¹⁰ T. °vajjati.

¹¹ T. °kāya°; Ph. Cāliya°; S. °ka° ¹² M. inserts so.

¹³ M. Ph. Jattu° throughout.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. °lāya throughout; M₇ °lāya and °lāya; M₆ Kimikālā. ¹⁵ M. upasaṅkamitvā addasā.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. jaṅgha° always. ¹⁷ T. anucakamāno.

¹⁸ Ph. adds addasā.

ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇiyam. Disvān' assa etad ahosi 'pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇiyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa ¹ padhānāya ², sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham imam ambavanam padhānāyā' ³ ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Jantugāmam piṇḍāya pāvīsīṃ ⁴, Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṇṭhikanto yena Kimikālāya nadiyā tīram ten' upasaṅkamīṃ ⁵, addasaṃ ⁶ kho aham ⁷ bhante Kimikālāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno ambavanam pāsādikam ramaṇiyam; disvāna me etad ahosi «pāsādikam vat' idam ambavanam ramaṇiyam, alam vat' idam kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya, sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāham ⁸ imam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti; sace ⁹ maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti ¹⁰. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'ambhā ¹¹ tāva ¹² yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

4. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarīṃ ¹³ karaṇiyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarīṃ ¹³ karaṇiyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace maṃ Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti. 'Āgamehi tāva Meghiya, ekak'ambhā ¹¹ tāva ¹² yāva añño pi koci bhikkhu dissatū' ti.

¹ T. padhānakassa. ² M₆ pajānāya.

³ T. padhānesānāyā; M₇ nesānāyā. ⁴ M. S. °si.

⁵ M. S. °mim. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ °sā. ⁷ omitted by T.

⁸ M. Ph. gaccho

⁹ M. Ph. omit all from sace to avoca.

¹⁰ S. inserts Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantam Meghiyam etad avoca.

¹¹ M. S. °hi. ¹² M. vata.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °ri throughout; M₇ °rim and °ri.

5. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'Bhagavato bhante natthi kiñci uttarim karaṇiyam, natthi katassa paṭicayo, mayham kho pana bhante atthi uttarim karaṇiyam, atthi katassa paṭicayo; sace mam Bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāham tam ambavanam padhānāyā' ti. 'Padhānan ti kho Meghiya vadamānam kinti vadeyyāma? Yassa dāni tvaṃ Meghiya kālam maññasī' ti.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena tam ambavanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tam¹ ambavanam ajjhogāhetvā² aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā³ vitakkā⁴ samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpādavitaṅko vihiṃsāvitaṅko. Atha kho āyasmato Meghiyassa etad ahosi 'acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya 'va⁴ tañ c'amhi⁵ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito⁶, atha ca pan' imehi⁷ tihi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsatto⁸: kāmavitakkena⁹ vyāpādavitaṅkena⁹ vihiṃsāvitaṅkena⁹ ti.

7. Atha kho āyasmā Meghiyo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho āyasmā Meghiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: idha mayham bhante tasmim ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā¹⁰ vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ kāmavitakko vyāpādavitaṅko vihiṃsāvitaṅko; tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi 'acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho, saddhāya 'va¹¹ tañ c'amhi¹² agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito⁶, atha ca¹³

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆ °gahetvā.

³ M. Ph. T. °la° ⁴ M. Ph. ca; omitted by S.

⁵ M. Ph. S. tamhā. ⁶ M. Ph. S. °tā.

⁷ T. pana me.

⁸ T. °sante; M. S. °sattā; Ph. anvāhatā.

⁹ T. °vitakke.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ put akusalā before pāpakā.

¹¹ M. Ph. ca; T. M₆. M₇ vata bho; omitted by S.

¹² T. vamhi (sic); M₆. M₇ c'ampi (sic).

¹³ Ph. va.

pan' imehi tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi¹ vitakkehi² anvāsatto³:
kāma-vitakkena vyāpāda-vitakkena vihiṃsāvitakkenā' ti.

Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā
paripakkāya⁴ samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha Meghiya bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇa-
sahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ceto-
vimuttiyā ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu silavā hoti⁵, pāti-
mokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anu-
matteṣu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhā-
padesu. Aparipakkāya Meghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ duttiyo
dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhi-
sallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā⁶
santutṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyāram-
bhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā
vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī
hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Aparipakkāya Meghiya
cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu āraddhaviṇiyo vi-
harati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya⁶, kusalānaṃ⁶
dhammānaṃ⁶ upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo
anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkāya Me-
ghiya cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ catuttho dhammo paripakkāya
samvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ Meghiya bhikkhu paññavā hoti, uda-
yatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya
sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkāya Meghiya ce-
tovimuttiyā ayaṃ pañcama dhammo paripakkāya sam-
vattati.

13. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṇ-
khaṃ⁷ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: silavā bha-
vissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto⁸ viharissati ācāragocara-

¹ T. °la° ² T. M, °satta; M. S. °sattā; Ph. °hatā.

³ T. pakkāya. ⁴ T. M₆. M, continue: samādāya.

⁵ T. M₆. M, continue: evarūpiyā. ⁶ omitted by T.

⁷ T. M₆. M, °khā. ⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe = samādāya.

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham¹ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā . . . pe² . . . vimuttiṇāpadassana-kathā³, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham¹ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: āradhaviṇiyo viharissati . . . pe² . . . anikkhattadhurokusalesu dhammesu. Kalyāṇamittass' etaṃ Meghiya bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham¹ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa: paññavā bhavissati . . . pe⁴ . . . sammādukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā. Tena ca pana Meghiya bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttarim⁵ bhāvetabbā: asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānasati⁶ bhāvetabbā vitakkūpacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino Meghiya anattasaññā saṇṭhāti, anattasaññī asmimānasamugghātāṃ pāpuṇāti diṭṭh' eva dhamme nibbānan ti.

IV.

1. Ekam⁷ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nandako⁸ upatṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhi dvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamaṃyamaṇo. Atha kho Bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ veditvā ukkāsitvā⁹

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °khā.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

³ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full* (T. ubhaya°).

⁵ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁶ M. S. °ssati; Ph. āpā°

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ *omit the first phrase.* ⁸ T. M₇ Ānando.

⁹ M. Ph. S. °setvā.

aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivarimsu kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato dvāraṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā upatṭhānasālaṃ pavisitvā paññatte¹ āsane¹ nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ² etad³ avoca³ 'dīgho kho tyāyaṃ Nandaka⁴ dhammapariyāyo bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhāsi, api me piṭṭhi āgilāyati bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhassa kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamaṃ mayamānassa⁵ ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Nandako⁵ sārājjaṃ mānarūpo⁶ Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'na kho⁷ mayaṃ⁸ bhante jānāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhito» ti, sace hi mayaṃ bhante jāneyyāma «Bhagavā bahi dvārakoṭṭhake tṭhito» ti, ettakaṃ⁹ pi¹⁰ no na ppaṭibhāseyyā⁹ ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ¹¹ sārājjaṃ mānarūpaṃ¹² veditvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ¹¹ etad avoca 'sādhu sādhu Nandaka¹³, etaṃ¹⁴ kho Nandaka¹⁵ tumhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya¹⁶ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ¹⁷ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdeyyātha; sannipatitānaṃ vo Nandaka dvayaṃ¹⁸ karaṇiyaṃ: dhammi¹⁹ vā²⁰ kathā²¹ ariyo vā²² tuṇhibhāvo²³. Saddho ca²⁴ Nandaka bhikkhu hoti no ca²⁴ sīlavā; evaṃ so ten' āgena aparipūro²⁵ hoti, tena taṃ āgaṃ paripūretabbam «kintāhaṃ saddho ca

¹ M. Ph. paññattāsane.

² T. Ānandakataṃ; M₇ Ānandakataṃ.

³ T. etavoca (sic). ⁴ T. M₇ Ānandaka.

⁵ T. M₇ Ānandako.

⁶ T. sārājjaṃ māna^o; M₇ māna^o; M₆ sajjāyamāna^o; S. adds ottappamāno.

⁷ M. Ph. S. add pana.

⁸ Ph. M₇ mayhaṃ. ⁹ T. ettam.

¹⁰ M. inserts dhammaṃ; Ph. after no.

¹¹ T. M₇ Ānandakaṃ.

¹² T. sārājjaṃ māna^o; M₆ M₇ sārājjaṃ māna^o

¹³ T. Ānandakaṃ; M₇ Nandakaṃ. ¹⁴ T. M₇ evaṃ.

¹⁵ T. M₆ M₇ Nanda.

¹⁶ T. M₆ M₇ saddhā; Ph. yass' atthāya. ¹⁷ M. anā^o

¹⁸ T. mayaṃ. ¹⁹ Ph. T. M₇ dhammiyā.

²⁰ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₇.

²¹ Ph. T. M₇ kathāya; M. adds vā.

²² omitted by M. Ph. ²³ M. adds vā.

²⁴ omitted by S. ²⁵ Ph. °ri.

assam silavā cā» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca, no ca lābhi ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa¹; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro² hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ «kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa³» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca Nandaka bhikkhu hoti silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. Seyyathā pi Nandaka pāṇako⁴ catuppādako, tassa assa⁵ eko pādo omako lāmaḥ; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro assa: evaṃ eva kho Nandaka bhikkhu⁶ saddho⁶ ca hoti silavā ca lābhi ca⁷ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhi adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ «kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ silavā ca lābhi ca ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca⁸ adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya» ti? Yato ca kho Nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti silavā ca⁷ lābhi⁹ ca⁹ ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhi ca⁷ adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya; evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti' ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvāna¹⁰ Sugato utthāyāsanā¹¹ vihāraṃ pāvisi.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Nandako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi: idān' āvuso¹² Bhagavā catūhi pa-dehi kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakā-

¹ M₆ samathassa; M. Ph. S. °samādhissa *throughout*.

² Ph. °ri.

³ M₇ °samathassa, *then* na lābhi adhipaññā-dhammavipassanāya *and so on*.

⁴ Ph. S. dvipādako.

⁵ Ph. S. tassa; M. *puts* assa *before* tassa.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ saddho ca bhikkhu.

⁷ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ T. M₇ lābhiḥ. ¹⁰ M₇ vatvā.

¹¹ M. upatthāyāsanā. ¹² M. Ph. idāni āvo

setvā utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pavittho 'saddho ca' Nandaka bhikkhu hoti . . .² evaṃ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti' ti.

Pañc' ime āvuso ānisaṃsā kālena³ dhammasavane kālena³ dhammasākacchāya⁴. Katame pañca?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā⁵ yathāvuso⁶ bhikkhu⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁸ . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathāssa⁹ Satthā¹⁰ 'va¹¹ piyo ca¹² hoti manāpo ca garu ca¹³ bhāvanīyo ca¹⁴. Ayaṃ āvuso paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁸ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe¹⁶ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā¹⁷ so¹⁷ tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Ayaṃ āvuso dutiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso¹⁵ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe¹⁸ . . . brah-

¹ omitted by M. T. S.

² M. Ph. S. repeat the whole discourse, excepting one single passage, instead of which they have la, pa, or pe respectively. ³ T. kāle; M₇ omits kā° dh°

⁴ T. °sākacchā. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ M. Ph. T. yathā ā° ⁷ T. so; omitted by M₆.

⁸ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁹ M. tathā so; Ph. tathā so tassa; S. tathā tassa tassa.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. Satthu.

¹¹ M₆ ca; omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. T. S. ¹³ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹⁵ M. Ph. yathā ā°

¹⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹⁷ T. M₆ tathāvuso.

¹⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; T. gives the sentence in full.

macariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā¹ so¹ tasmim dhamme gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya paṭivijjha² passati. Ayaṃ āvuso tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe³ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe⁵ . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā naṃ⁶ sabrahmacārī⁷ uttarim⁸ sambhāventi 'addhā ayam āyasmā patto⁹ vā pajjati¹⁰ vā' ti. Ayaṃ āvuso catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathāvuso⁴ bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe¹¹ kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tattha tattha¹² ye te¹³ bhikkhū sekhā¹⁴ appattamānasā¹⁵ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti, te¹⁶ taṃ¹⁶ dhammaṃ sutvā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa¹⁷ pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa¹⁸ adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya; ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā¹⁹ ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā diṭṭhadham-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ tathāvuso. ² M. abhi^o; T. M₆. M₇ ati^o

³ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁴ M. Ph. yathā ā^o ⁵ M. Ph. pa; T. in full.

⁶ T. nañ ca.

⁷ T. brahmacārim; M₆ brahmacāri; M₇ 'va brahmacāri.

⁸ M. Ph. 'ri. ⁹ S. maggo.

¹⁰ M₆ paccati; T. M₇ pabbati; M. S. gacchati.

¹¹ M₆. M₇ pe ' parisuddhaṃ and so on.

¹² omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S. ¹³ M. kho.

¹⁴ S. sekkhā. ¹⁵ T. M₇ appamattamānasā.

¹⁶ Ph. tesam; T. naṃ l. taṃ; M₆. M₇. ne l. te.

¹⁷ T. M₇ appamattassa. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ 'gamassa.

¹⁹ T. kataṃkaraṇīyaṃ; M₇ 'yā.

masukhavihāraṃ yeva anuyuttā viharanti. Ayaṃ āvuso pañcama ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

Ime kho āvuso pañca ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena dhammasākacchāya ti.

V.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

2. Paññābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

3. Ye dhammā akusalā¹ akusalasaṃkhātā², ye dhammā kusalā¹ kusalasaṃkhātā³, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṃkhātā, ye⁴ dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye⁴ dhammā sevitabbā sevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasaṃkhātā: tyāssa⁵ dhammā⁶ paññāya⁶ vodiṭṭhā⁷ honti⁸ vocaritā honti⁹. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ¹⁰. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasamkhātā¹¹, ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasamkhātā, ye dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasaṃkhātā: tesam¹² dhammanam pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasamkhātā, ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṃkhātā, ye dhammā sevitabbā sevitabba-

¹ M. Ph. S. kusalā at the first place and akusalā at the second; omitted by T. ² M. Ph. S. kusala°

³ M. Ph. S. akusala°

⁴ M. transposes the two sentences.

⁵ T. tyassa; S. tyassu; Ph. tassa.

⁶ T. dhammam aññāya.

⁷ T. diṭṭho.

⁸ T. hoti.

⁹ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁰ T. balaṃ.

¹¹ T. inserts ye dh° anavajjā °saṃkhātā.

¹² T. tesam corrected to yesam.

saṃkhātā, ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasamkhātā: tesam dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anavajjabalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anavajjabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saṅgahabalaṃ?

6. Cattār' imāni¹ bhikkhave² saṅgahavatthūni: dānaṃ peyyavajjaṃ³ atthacariyā⁴ samānattatā⁵. Etad⁶ aggaṃ⁷ bhikkhave dānaṃ, yad idaṃ dhammadānaṃ. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave peyyavajjanaṃ⁸, yad idaṃ atthikassa ohitasotassa punappunaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave atthacariyānaṃ, yad idaṃ assaddhaṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti⁹, dussilaṃ¹⁰ silasampadāya samādapeti¹¹ niveseti patitṭhāpeti¹², macchariṃ¹³ cāgasampadāya samādapeti¹⁴ niveseti patitṭhāpeti¹⁵, duppaññaṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti¹⁶. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave samānattatānaṃ, yad idaṃ sotāpanno¹⁷ sotāpannassa samānatto sakadāgāmi¹⁸ sakadāgāmiṃ¹⁹ samānatto anāgāmi²⁰ anāgāmiṃ²¹ samānatto arahā²² arahato samānatto. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saṅgahabalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāni ti²³.

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti²⁴. Katamāni pañca?

8. Ājivikabhayaṃ²⁵ asilokabhayaṃ parisasārajjabhayaṃ²⁶

¹ omitted by M. Ph. ² Ph. veyyā° and veyya°

³ T. °yam. ⁴ T. °nattā.

⁵ T. etaggaṃ throughout.

⁶ T. patitṭha°; M₆. M₇ patitṭha° and patitṭhā°

⁷ T. °lyam. ⁸ M. Ph. S. omit samā° ni° pati°

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ °rī. ¹⁰ S. °panna. ¹¹ S. °minā.

¹² M. Ph. °hā; S. arahatā. ¹³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

¹⁴ omitted by M₇.

¹⁵ Ph. T. ājivaka°; S. ājivita° throughout.

¹⁶ S. parisam sā°; T. parisāraja°

marañabhayam duggatibhayam. Sa¹ kho so² bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: —

9. Nāham³ ājivikabhayassa bhāyāmi. Kissāham ājivikabhayassa bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññā-balam viriyabalam anavajjabalam saṅgahabalam. Duppañño kho ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya, kusīto⁴ ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta⁵-vacīkammanta⁵-manokammanto⁶ ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako ājivikabhayassa bhāyeyya. Nāham asilokabhayassa bhāyāmi . . . pe⁷ . . . Nāham parisasārajjabhayassa⁸ bhāyāmi . . . Nāham marañabhayassa bhāyāmi . . . Nāham duggatibhayassa bhāyāmi. Kissāham duggatibhayassa bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni: paññābalam viriyabalam anavajjabalam saṅgahabalam. Duppañño kho duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya, kusīto duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya, sāvajjakāyakammanta⁵-vacīkammanta⁵-manokammanto⁶ duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya, asaṅgahako duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako imāni pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti ti.

VI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso⁹ bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi; cīvaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi; senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo

¹ S. so; Ph. se. ² omitted by S. ³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. omits this phrase. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ °kammanto.

⁶ S. °ta. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T.

⁸ S. parisam sā°

⁹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe || āyasmā Sāriputto.

pi asevitabbo pi; janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi¹.

3. Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha yaṃ² jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; ye ca³ kho⁴ me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā⁵ samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca kasirena⁶ samudāgacchanti⁷; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ⁸ pabbajito, so ca⁹ me sāmāñnattho na bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī¹⁰ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo¹¹ rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā¹² anāpucchā¹³ pakkamitabbā¹⁴ nānubandhitabbo¹⁵. Tattha yaṃ² jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti¹⁶, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti¹⁷; ye¹⁸ ca¹⁸ kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā⁵ samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te¹⁹ ca¹⁹ appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāñnattho na²⁰ bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī¹⁰ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā pi āpucchā²¹ pakkamitabbā²² nānubandhitabbo²⁰. Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato aku-

¹ T. pi ti, *then* iti kho pan' etaṃ *and so on*.

² *omitted by* T. ³ T. 'va; Ph. pi.

⁴ *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. M₇. ⁵ T. °ra.

⁶ Ph. appakasirena; M₆ *omits* ca *before* ka°

⁷ S. samudāharanti *throughout*.

⁸ M. anā° *throughout*.

⁹ *omitted by* M. ¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ °nti.

¹¹ S. *adds* saṃkhā pi. ¹² M. *adds* saṃkhā pi.

¹³ S. *adds* vā. ¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °tabbo.

¹⁵ T. M₇ na anu° ¹⁶ S. parihāyanti.

¹⁷ S. abhivaḍḍhanti.

¹⁸ M₆ sa; M₇ sace l. ye ca; T. *omits also* me *after* kho.

¹⁹ T. na; M₇ *omits* ca. ²⁰ *omitted by* S.

²¹ M. anāpu°; *omitted by* S., *but it has* yāvajīvaṃ anubandhitabbo na. ²² S. °tabbo.

salā dhammā parihāyanti¹, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca² appakasirena² samudāgacchanti; yassa c'amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati³ ti, tenāvuso puggalena so puggalo saṃkhā⁴ pi⁵ anubandhitabbo na⁶ pakkamitabbam⁷. Tattha yaṃ⁸ jaññā puggalam 'imaṃ kho me⁹ puggalam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca¹⁰ kho¹¹ me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā, te ca¹² appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa c' amhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so ca me sāmāññattho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati³ ti, tenāvuso puggalena⁹ so⁹ puggalo yāvajivam anubandhitabbo na pakkamitabbam¹³ api¹⁴ panujjamānena¹⁴.

Puggalo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

4. Cīvaram pi¹⁵ āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho⁸ me cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti³ ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaram 'idaṃ kho me cīvaram sevato¹⁶ akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti³ ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram sevitabbam.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ abhivaḍḍhanti; M₆ pariho at the second place; T. M₇ omit ku° dh° pari°

² T. M₆ kasirena; M₇ na ka° ³ M₆ °nti.

⁴ M. °kham pi; S. yāvajivam. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ S. no. ⁷ S. °tabbo. ⁸ omitted by T.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹⁰ Ph. pi.

¹¹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ add me. ¹³ M₇ paṭikk°; S. °tabbam.

¹⁴ T. M₇ appanu°; S. api manu°; T. M₆. M₇ add pi.

¹⁵ T. M₇ insert kho. ¹⁶ T. M₇ paṭisevato.

Civaram pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

5. Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitabbo.

Piṇḍapāto pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

6. Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idaṃ kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanam na sevitabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanam 'idaṃ kho me senāsanam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanam sevitabbam.

Senāsanam pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbam: sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo² na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ 'imaṃ¹ kho me gāma-

¹ Ph. idaṃ.

² M₆ continues: sevitabbo, as in the next phrase.

nigamam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo.

Gāmanigamo pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tattha¹ yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ 'imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti' ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo.

Janapadapadeso pi āvuso duvidhena veditabbo: sevitabbo pi asevitabbo pi ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

VII.

1. Evaṃ² me² sutam². Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rāja-gahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sutavā³ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ⁴ nisīdi⁴. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho⁵ Sutavā⁶ paribbājako Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca: —

2. Ekaṃ idam⁷ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā⁵ idh' eva Rāja-gahe viharati⁸ Giribbaje. Tatra⁹ me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ¹⁰ 'yo so Sutavā¹¹ bhikkhu araham¹² khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohita-

¹ in T. this phrase is missing.

² omitted by M. Ph. S. ³ T. °va nāma; M, Sutvā.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ omitted by Ph.

⁶ T. adds nāma; M, Sutvā. ⁷ M. Ph. S. idāham.

⁸ Ph. S. viharāmi. ⁹ S. adds kho.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °hitaṃ always. ¹¹ S. °va; T. Sutvā.

¹² T. °hatam.

bhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto¹, abhabbo so pañca tñānāni² ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātum³, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā⁴ bhāsitaṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake⁵ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto⁶ ti⁷. Kacci me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sussutaṃ suggahitaṃ⁸ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ⁹ ti?

3. Taggha te¹⁰ taṃ¹¹ Sutavā¹² sussutaṃ suggahitaṃ⁸ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ⁹. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sutavā¹³ etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹⁴ nava tñānāni¹⁵ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātum³, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu¹⁴ sampajānamusā bhāsitaṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake¹⁶ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandāgatim¹⁷ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosāgatim¹⁹ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatim²⁰ gantum¹⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayā-

¹ M. Ph. sammā° *always*. ² M. Ph. S. tñānāni.

³ T. M₆ ad° ⁴ T. °naṃ mu°

⁵ M₆ °ko; S. °kaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ agārika° ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. Ph. suga°; M. Ph. M₆. S. °hitam.

⁹ M. M₆. S. su°

¹⁰ M₆ tvam; Ph. adds Sutavā.

¹¹ M. S. etaṃ; Ph. evaṃ me sutam; omitted by M₆.

¹² T. M₆ °va; M₇ Sutvā; omitted by Ph. S.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇. S. °va. ¹⁴ omitted by T.

¹⁵ Ph. T. M₇. S. tñānāni.

¹⁶ M₇ °ko; S. °kaṃ. ¹⁷ T. M₆. M₇ buddham.

¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ paccāvikkhitaṃ.

¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇ dhammaṃ. ²⁰ T. M₆. M₇ samgham.

gatim¹ gantum². Pubbe cāhaṃ Sutavā³ etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tñhānāni⁴ ajjhācaritun ti.

VIII

1. Evaṃ⁵ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giṃjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Sajjho paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho⁶ Sajjho paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ekam idaṃ⁷ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā⁸ idh' eva Rājagahe viharati⁹ Giribbaje. Tatra me bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'yo so Sajjha bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā¹⁰ katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so¹¹ pañca tñhānāni¹² ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca paṇaṃ jīvita voropetum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnam¹³ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādātum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu¹⁴ sampajānamusā bhāsitaṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake¹⁵ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto' ti¹⁶. Kacci me taṃ¹⁷ bhante Bhagavato sussutaṃ suggahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritan ti?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ sikkham.

² T. paccāvekkhitum; M₆. M₇ °vikkhitum.

³ T. M₆. S. °va. ⁴ Ph. S. tñhānāni.

⁵ M. Ph. S. omit this introductory phrase.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ M. Ph. S. idāham.

⁸ M. S. viharāmi. ⁹ M₆. M₇ pe || samma°

¹⁰ omitted by T. ¹¹ M₇. S. tñhānāni.

¹² M₆. M₇ pe || sannidhikārake. ¹³ S. °kam.

¹⁴ omitted by M. S. ¹⁵ Ph. sutam.

3. Taggha te¹ tam² Sajjha³ sussutam suggahitam³ sumanasikatam sūpadhāritam. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava tṭhānāni⁴ ajjhācaritum: abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum . . . pe⁵ . . . abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārake⁶ kāme paribhuñjitum seyyathā pi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu buddham⁷ paccakkhātum⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dhammam⁹ paccakkhātum⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saṅgham¹⁰ paccakkhātum⁸, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sikkham¹¹ paccakkhātum⁸. Pubbe cāhaṃ Sajjha etarahi ca¹² evaṃ vadāmi: yo so bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā¹³ katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava tṭhānāni¹⁴ ajjhācaritum ti¹⁵.

IX.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame nava?

2. Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, puthujjano.

Ime¹⁶ kho bhikkhave nava puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Ph. adds Sajjha.

² Ph. evaṃ me sutam.

³ omitted by Ph.

⁴ M. Ph. M₇. S. tṭhānāni.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M₆. M₇; T. in full.

⁶ S. °kam. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ chandāgatim.

⁸ Ph. paccakkhitum; T. M₆. M₇ gantum.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ dosāgatim.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ mohāgatim.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ bhayā° ¹² omitted by T.

¹³ M₆. M₇ pe || samma° ¹⁴ M. Ph. T. S. tṭhānāni.

¹⁵ omitted by M. ¹⁶ T. imāni.

X.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame nava?

2. Arahā¹, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno², gotrabhū.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava puggalā āhuneyyā . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Sambodhavaggo³ paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ⁴:

Sambodhi nissayo c'eva Meghiyaṃ⁵ Nandakaṃ⁶ balaṃ Sevanā Sutavā Sajjho puggalo āhuneyyo cā ti.

XI⁷.

1. Evaṃ⁸ me⁸ sutam⁸. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca 'vuttho⁹ me bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāso, icchāmi' ahaṃ bhante janapadacārikaṃ pakkamituṃ ti. 'Yassa dāni tvam Sāriputta kālam maññasi' ti. Atha kho¹⁰ āyasmā Sāriputto utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °ham. ² M₆ adds hoti.

³ M. °dhi°; T. M₆. M₇ °dhapakkhiyavaggo; Ph. vaggio.

⁴ S. adds bhavati; missing in T. M₆. M₇, together with the uddāna. ⁵ M. Ph. °ya. ⁶ Ph. °dikaṃ.

⁷ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa dutiyavaggo.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.; M₆. M₇ have Sāvattthinidānaṃ. Atha kho. ⁹ S. vuttho; Ph. vutto.

¹⁰ M. S. insert so.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja' appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi 'ehi tvam bhikkhu, mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmantehi²: Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti³' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā⁴ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca 'Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmanteti' ti. 'Evam āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca Ānando avāpuraṇam⁵ ādāya vihārena⁶ vihāram⁶ anvāhiṇḍanti⁷ 'abhikkhamathāyasmanto⁸ abhikkhamathāyasmanto, idān' āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā sihanādam nadissati' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca 'idha te Sāriputta aññataro sabrahmacārī khīyadhammam āpanno: āyasmā maṃ bhante Sāriputto āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkanto' ti.

4. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante paṭhaviyaṃ sucim pi nikkhipanti asucim pi nikkhipanti gūthagatam⁹ pi nikkhipanti muttagatam¹⁰ pi nikkhipanti kheḷagatam pi nikkhipanti¹¹ pubbagatam pi nikkhipanti lohitagatam pi nikkhipanti, na ca tena paṭhavi attiyati¹² vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam

¹ S. āpajja *throughout*. ² Ph. °si.

³ Ph. °si; M₆ °si (*without* ti); T. °hi.

⁴ M. Ph. paṭisu° ⁵ M₆ āvā; M. S. apā; Ph. āpā°

⁶ M. Ph. T. vihare; S. vihāram.

⁷ T. anavāh°; M. Ph. S. āhi°

⁸ T. M₆ M₇ *only once*. ⁹ T. M₆ M₇ gūtham.

¹⁰ T. M₆ M₇ muttam.

¹¹ T. M₆ M₇ *insert muttagatam* pi ni°

¹² T. attī° *throughout*; M₇ attiyati *and* attiyati.

eva kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhavisaṃmena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha¹ aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante āpasmiṃ² sucim pi dhovanti asucim pi dhovanti gūthagatam³ pi dhovanti⁴ muttagatam pi dhovanti⁴ khelagatam⁵ pi⁵ dhovanti⁴ pubbagatam pi dhovanti⁴ lohitaḥatam pi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante āposamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante tejo sucim pi ḍahati⁶ asucim pi ḍahati gūthagatam⁷ pi . . . muttagatam pi . . .⁸ khelagatam pi . . . pubbagatam pi . . . lohitaḥatam⁹ pi⁹ ḍahati, na ca tena tejo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante tejosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante vāyo sucim pi upavāyati asucim pi upavāyati gūthagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ muttagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ khelagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ pubbagatam pi upavāyati¹⁰ lohitaḥatam pi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ bhante vāyosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

¹ T. idhaṃ. ² Ph. āpo. ³ T. M₆. M₇ gūtham.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ omitted by M₇.

⁶ M. Ph. ḍa°; T. M₆. M₇ ḍayhati throughout.

⁷ T. M₇ gūtham. ⁸ M₆. M₇ ḍayhati.

⁹ omitted by M₆. ¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. M₇. S.

Seyyathā pi bhante rajoharaṇaṃ sucim pi puñchati¹ asucim pi puñchati gūthagatam pi puñchati² muttagatam pi puñchati³ khelagatam pi puñchati⁴ pubbagatam⁵ pi⁵ puñchati⁶ lohitagatam pi puñchati, na ca tena rajoharaṇaṃ aṭṭiyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante rajoharaṇasaṃmena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena⁷ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye⁸ kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante caṇḍalakumārako⁸ vā caṇḍalakumārīkā⁹ vā kaḷopihattho¹⁰ nantikavāsi¹¹ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisanto nicacittaṃ yeva upaṭṭhapetvā pavisati: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante caṇḍalakumārakasamena¹² cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena⁷ averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante usabho chinnavisāṇo sorato¹³ sudanto suvinito¹⁴ rathiyāya¹⁵ rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ anvāhiṇḍanto na kiñci himsati pādena vā visāṇena vā: evam eva kho ahaṃ bhante usabhachinnavisāṇasaṃmena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena⁷ appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante itthi vā puriso vā daharo vā¹⁶ yuvā vā³ maṇḍanakajātiko¹⁷ sisam³ nahāto¹⁸ ahikunapena vā

¹ T. M₆. M₇ puñjati; S. muñcati *throughout*.

² omitted by M. Ph. T. S. ³ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S. ⁵ omitted by T.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. T. M₆. S. ⁷ M₆. M₇ pe || āsajja.

⁸ T. °kumāro. ⁹ T. °kumārī. ¹⁰ Ph. kaḷovi°

¹¹ M₆ nantaka°; T. M₆. M₇ °vāsini.

¹² M. caṇḍalakumārakacaṇḍālikumārīka°

¹³ M. S. surato. ¹⁴ S. °sikkhito.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ rathiyā. ¹⁶ omitted by M. Ph.

¹⁷ T. maṇḍana° ¹⁸ omitted by S.

kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena¹ vā¹ kaṇṭhe āsat-
tena² aṭṭiyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya: evam eva kho ahaṃ
bhante iminā pūtikāyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi.
Yassa nūna bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa,
so idha aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja
cārikam pakkameyya.

Seyyathā pi bhante puriso medakathālikam parihareyya
chiddam³ vichiddam³ uggharantam paggharantam: evam
eva kho ahaṃ bhante imam kāyam pariharāmi chiddam³
vichiddam³ uggharantam paggharantam. Yassa nūna
bhante kāye kāyagatā sati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha
aññataram sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikam
pakkameyyā ti.

5. Atha kho¹ so bhikkhu utṭhāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-
saṅgam karitvā Bhagavato pādesu⁴ sirasā nipatitvā Bha-
gavantam etad avoca 'accayo maṃ bhante accagamā⁵
yathābālam⁶ yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yo 'haṃ⁷ āya-
smantam Sāriputtam asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhā-
cikkhim⁸; tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato
paṭiggaṇhātu⁹ āyatim samvarāyā' ti. 'Taggha tvam¹⁰ bhik-
khu accayo accagamā¹¹ yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-
akusalam, yo tvam Sāriputtam¹² asatā tucchā musā abhū-
tena abbhācikkhi; yato ca kho tvam bhikkhu accayam
accayato¹³ disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi, tan te¹⁴ mayam
paṭiggaṇhāma, vuḍḍhi h'esā¹⁵ bhikkhu ariyassa vinaye yo
accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āya-
tim¹⁶ samvaram āpajjati' ti.

¹ omitted by S. ² T. āsatth°; S. ālaggena.

³ M. Ph. S. chiddāvacchiddam; so also M₉ (Com.).

⁴ T. M₆ pāde.

⁵ M. accā°; T. M₆ accaya°; M₇ accayamg°

⁶ T. °balam. ⁷ M. Ph. S. ahaṃ.

⁸ M. Ph. abbhācikkhāmi abbhācikkhim (Ph. °cikkhan).

⁹ M. Ph. °hatu. ¹⁰ M. S. tam. ¹¹ M. accā°

¹² T. °putto; M₆ °putta. ¹³ T. accato.

¹⁴ S. tam; M. bhante *instead of* tan te.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ esā.

¹⁶ T. M₇ insert paṭikaroti.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi 'khamā Sāriputta imassa moghapurisassa, purāssa¹ tatth' eva² sattadhā muddhā phalissati³ ti. 'Khamām' ahaṃ bhante tassa āyasmato, sace maṃ⁴ so āyasmā evaṃ āha: khamatu ca⁵ me so āyasmā' ti.

XII.

1. Ekam⁶ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthim⁷ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritum, yan nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

2. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto nirayā aparimutto tiracchānayaniyā aparimutto pittivisayā⁸ aparimutto apāyaduggativinipātā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi na ppaṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi⁹' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā

¹ M₇ parāssa; M. purā tassa; Ph. nāsanāya; S. punāyam; *omitted by* M₆. ² T. etena 'va; M₆. M₇ etth' eva.

³ T. M₆. M₇ phalati.

⁴ M₇. S. mamam; M₆ *omits* sace maṃ so āy°

⁵ *omitted by* M₆.

⁶ in T. M₆. M₇ the introductory phrase is missing.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ tthiyaṃ.

⁸ M. petti°; T. *omits* apari° pitti° ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ajā°

pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim¹ piṇḍāya pāvisim²; tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi 'atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkameyyan³ ti; atha khvāhaṃ⁴ bhante yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamim⁵, upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim⁶, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim⁷; tena kho pana bhante⁸ samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnaṇaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi 'yo hi koci āvuso sa-upādiseso kalam karoti, sabbo so aparimutto⁹ nirayā⁸ aparimutto tiracchānayoniyā aparimutto pīttivīsaya¹⁰ aparimutto apāyaduggativinipātā¹¹ ti; atha khvāhaṃ⁴ bhante tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandim na ppaṭikkosim; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāsim¹² 'Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmi¹³ ti.

4. Keci¹⁴ Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci¹⁵ sa-upādisesaṃ¹⁶ vā sa-upādiseso¹⁷ ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso¹⁷ ti jānissanti. Nava yime¹⁸ Sāriputta puggalā sa-upādisesā kalam kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayoniyā parimuttā pīttivīsaya¹⁹ parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Katame nava?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °tthiyam. ² M. M₇ °si. ³ T. °mim.

⁴ M. Ph. kho aham; S. kho 'ham.

⁵ M. Ph. T. M₇ °mi. ⁶ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °di.

⁷ M. Ph. M₇ °di.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S.

⁹ omitted by M₇.

¹⁰ M. T. petti° ¹¹ T. duggati°

¹² M. Ph. °mi. ¹³ T. ajā°

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ te ca.

¹⁵ T. M₇ ke ca. ¹⁶ T. savupā° ¹⁷ S. °sā.

¹⁸ T. ime. ¹⁹ M. petti°

5. Idha Sāriputta ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī¹ hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī², paññāya na³ paripūrakārī³. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta paṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pīttivīsaya⁴ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim paripūrakārī, paññāya na paripūrakārī. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁵ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁶ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti . . .⁶ uddhamsoṭto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi. Ayaṃ Sāriputta pañcama puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pīttivīsaya⁴ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā⁷.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakārī paññāya⁸ na⁸ paripūrakārī⁸. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti, sakid⁹ eva⁹ imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta chaṭṭho puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe¹⁰ . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismim na paripūrakārī¹¹ paññāya na paripūrakārī¹¹. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījī hoti, ekaṃ yeva mānusakam¹² bhavaṃ nibbattetvā

¹ S. paripūrī° *throughout*.

² T. M₆. M₇ *add* hoti.

³ M. Ph. S. mattasokārī *always*. ⁴ M. petti°

⁵ M. la; Ph. ayaṃ Sā° dutiyo puggalo | pa | parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā. Puna ca p° idh' ekacco puggalo | pa | asaṅkh° hoti.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁷ Ph. *adds* ti.

⁸ M₆ na paripūrakārī; *omitted by* T. M₇.

⁹ M. sakimdeva.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ *in full*.

¹¹ M₆ *adds* hoti. ¹² T. °sikaṃ.

dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ¹ Sāriputta sattamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe² . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

9. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṃkolo hoti, dve vā tīpi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ³ Sāriputta aṭṭhamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā . . . pe⁴ . . . parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

10. Puna ca paraṃ Sāriputta idh' ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismiṃ mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo⁵ hoti; sattakkhattuparamaṃ⁶ deve ca manusse⁶ ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ Sāriputta navamo puggalo sa-upādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā parimutto pittivisaṃ⁷ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

Keci⁸ Sāriputta aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā avyattā, keci⁹ sa-upādisesaṃ vā sa-upādiseso¹⁰ ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā anupādiseso¹⁰ ti jānissanti.

Ime kho Sāriputta nava puggalā sa-upādisesa¹¹ kālaṃ kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayaniyā parimuttā pittivisaṃ⁷ parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Na tāvāyaṃ¹² Sāriputta dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā yimaṃ¹³ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pamādaṃ āharimsu¹⁴,

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || So tiṇṇaṃ and so on.

² M. la; Ph. pa.

³ T. M₆. M₇ So tiṇṇaṃ, omitting the rest.

⁴ M₇. S. sattakkhattupara^o ⁵ T. M₇. S. °ttumpara^o

⁶ M₆. M₇ mānuse. ⁷ M. petti^o

⁸ M. Ph. te ca; T. M₇ ye ca; M₆ yaṃ ca.

⁹ Ph. T. M₆ te ca; M₇ ke ca. ¹⁰ S. °sā.

¹¹ T. savupādisesaṃ vā.

¹² T. 'va khvāyaṃ; M₇ khvāyaṃ; M₆ tāhaṃ.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ imaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. add ti; Ph. has ārabhimsu.

api ca mayā Sāriputta¹ dhammapariyāyo² pañhādhippāyena bhāsito ti.

XIII.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito³ yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā⁴ Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ⁵ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso⁶ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso⁷ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ⁸ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ⁹, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ⁹ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kiṃ panāvuso⁶

¹ omitted by S. ² S. yo. ³ M. Ph. 'ko throughout.

⁴ T. 'mantena. ⁵ S. dhammaṃ.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ pana āv° ⁷ T. M₇ pana āv°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ me. ⁹ T. paripakkavedaniyaṃ.

Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ avedaniyaṃ² hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso. — Kim³ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ avedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti? No h' idaṃ āvuso.

2. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ dīṭṭha-dhammavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim⁴ panāvuso⁴ Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dīṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁵ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ⁷, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ⁷ hotū' ti etassa⁸ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa⁸ atthāya Bhagavati

¹ T. M₆. M₇ pe || Kin nu. ² T. appavedaniyaṃ.

³ T. pe || Kin nu kho, *as in* § 2; M₆. M₇ have pe and so on after the next phrase.

⁴ T. kin nu kho; M₇ kin nu kho āvuso; M₆ omits this phrase. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || yaṃ kammaṃ dukkha°

⁶ T. pe || yaṃ kammaṃ paripakka°; also M₆. M₇, but without pe. ⁷ M₇ parikappa° and aparikappa°

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ kammaṃ of the next phrase.

brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ appavedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa¹ atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa² atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Kim³ panāvuso Sāriputta 'yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ hotū' ti etassa atthāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti: iti puṭṭho samāno 'no h' idaṃ āvuso' ti vadesi. Atha kim atthaṃ carah' āvuso⁴ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti?

3. Yaṃ khvassa⁵ āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa nānāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya⁶ abhisamayāya⁷ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti⁸. Kim⁹ pan' assa āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, yassa nānāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya¹⁰ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti? 'Idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti khvassa¹¹ āvuso aññātaṃ¹² adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa nānāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁷ Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti¹³.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ yaṃ kammaṃ of the next phrase.

² T. M₆ yaṃ kammaṃ vedaniyaṃ.

³ M₇ omits this phrase.

⁴ M. Ph. caritāvuso; S. caratāvuso.

⁵ S. kho 'ssa; M. Ph. kho; M₇ kavassa in the place of yaṃ khvassa. ⁶ T. asacchi^o ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °samāya.

⁸ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁹ in M. Ph. S. this question is wanting.

¹⁰ M₆ °samāya; T. M₇ anabhisamāya.

¹¹ M₆ khvāssa; S. kho 'ssa; M. kho yaṃ; Ph. kho.

¹² S. omits all from aññātaṃ to vussati ti.

¹³ omitted by Ph.

‘Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso . . . pe² . . .
 ‘Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso . . .³ ‘Ayaṃ
 dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā’ ti khvassa¹ āvuso aññātaṃ
 adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa
 nāṇāya dassanāya pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁴
 Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti⁵.

Idaṃ⁶ khvassa¹ āvuso aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ
 asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa nāṇāya dassanāya
 pattiyaṃ sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya⁴ Bhagavati brahma-
 cariyaṃ vussati ti.

XIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yenāyasmā Sāriputto
 ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho
 āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca
 ‘kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā uppaj-
 janti’ ti? ‘Nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’ ti. ‘Te⁷ pana’
 Samiddhi kva⁸ nānattaṃ gacchanti’ ti? ‘Dhātūsu⁹ bhante’
 ti. ‘Te⁷ pana’ Samiddhi kiṃsamudayā’ ti? ‘Phassasa-
 mudayā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃsamosaraṇā’
 ti? ‘Vedanāsamosaraṇā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi
 kiṃpamukhā’ ti? ‘Samādhipamukhā bhante’ ti. ‘Te pana
 Samiddhi kiṃ-adhipateyyā¹⁰’ ti? ‘Satādhipateyyā bhante’
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃ-uttarā’ ti? ‘Paññuttarā bhante’
 ti. ‘Te pana Samiddhi kiṃsārā’ ti? ‘Vimuttisārā bhante’
 ti. ‘Te¹¹ pana’ Samiddhi kiṃ-ogadhā’ ti? ‘Amatogadhā
 bhante’ ti.

2. ‘Kimārammaṇā Samiddhi purisassa saṅkappavitakkā
 uppajjanti’ ti iti puṭṭho samāno ‘nāmarūpārammaṇā bhante’
 ti vadesi, ‘te pana Samiddhi kva¹² nānattaṃ gacchanti’ ti

¹ M₆ khvāssa; S. kho ’ssa; M. Ph. kho yaṃ.

² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by S.* ³ M. la.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ abhisamāya. ⁵ *omitted by S.*

⁶ M. Ph. iti. ⁷ T. tena. ⁸ T. M₆. M₇ kaṃ.

⁹ M₆ dhātu. ¹⁰ T. S. ādhi^o ¹¹ M₆ tena.

¹² T. M₇ tvam; M₆ tam.

iti puṭṭho samāno 'dhātūsu bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamudayā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'phassa-samudayā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsamosaraṇā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vedanāsamosaṇā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimpamukhā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'samādhipamukhā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-adhipateyyā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'satādhipateyyā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-uttarā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'paññuttarā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kimsārā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'vimuttisārā bhante' ti vadesi, 'te pana Samiddhi kim-ogadhā' ti iti puṭṭho samāno 'amatogadhā bhante' ti vadesi. Sādhū sādhū Samiddhi, sādhū kho tvaṃ Samiddhi pañham² puṭṭho vissajjesi³, tena ca⁴ mā maññi⁵ ti.

XV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gaṇḍo anekavassagaṇiko, tass' assu⁶ nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci pagghareyya, asuci⁷ yeva⁷ pagghareyya, duggandham yeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyaṃ⁸ yeva pagghareyya, yaṃ kiñci pasaveyya, asuci yeva pasaveyya, duggandham yeva pasaveyya, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasaveyya.

2. Gaṇḍo⁹ ti kho bhikkhave imass' etaṃ¹⁰ cātummahābhūtikassa¹¹ kāyassa adhivacanāṃ mātāpēttikasambhavassa¹² odanakummāsupacayassa¹³ aniccucchādanaparimaddana-bhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa¹⁴, tassa¹⁵ nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni, tato yaṃ kiñci paggharati, asuci yeva paggharati, duggandham yeva paggharati, jegucchiyaṃ

¹ S. ādhi° ² M. Ph. puṭṭho. ³ M. Ph. visa°

⁴ S. vā. ⁵ M. Ph. maññasi.

⁶ Ph. tassa; M. *adds* gaṇḍassa.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ asuciñ ñeva *always*.

⁸ M. Ph. jegucchi *throughout*. ⁹ Ph. M₇ gandho.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ eva. ¹¹ M. Ph. cātummahā°

¹² Ph. mātāpitti° ¹³ Ph. °kumāsu°

¹⁴ Ph. °maddabhedana°; T. anicchucchādanaparimaddhana°

¹⁵ M. tass' assu gaṇḍassa; *omitted by* Ph.

yeva paggharati, yaṃ kiñci pasavati¹, asuci yeva pasavati, duggandham yeva pasavati, jegucchiyaṃ yeva pasavati. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave imasmiṃ kāye nibbindathā ti.

XVI.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā², aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave nava saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

XVII.

1. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisīditum. Katamehi navahi?

2. Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, na manāpena abhivādentī, na manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa parigūhanti³, bahukam pi thokam denti, paṇitam pi lūkam denti, asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam, na⁴ upaniṣidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsītassa⁵ na rasiyanti⁶.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā nālam upagantum, upagantvā vā nālam nisīditum⁷.

3. Navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisīditum. Katamehi navahi?

4. Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, manāpena abhivādentī, manāpena āsanam denti, santam assa na parigūhanti³, bahukam

¹ Ph. passati. ² M. Ph. anabhirati°

³ T. M₆. M₇ paṭi° and pari°; S. parigūhanti.

⁴ omitted by T. ⁵ M. Ph. S. bhāsītam assa.

⁶ S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti. ⁷ T. °ditun ti.

pi bahukam¹ denti, paṇitam pi paṇitam denti, sakkaccam denti no asakkaccam, upanisidanti dhammasavanāya, bhāsita² rasiyanti³.

Imehi kho bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulam anupagantvā vā alam upagantum, upagantvā vā alam nisīditun ti.

XVIII.

1. Navah'⁴ aṅgehi samannāgato bhikkhave uposatho upavuttho⁵ mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca⁶ bhikkhave navah' aṅgehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati 'yāvajivam arahanto pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihtasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūta-hitānukampī⁷ viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihtasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena⁸ arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena⁹ samannāgato hoti.

3. . . .¹⁰ 'yāvajivam arahanto adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhaṅkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikhaṅkhi athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

¹ Ph. T. bahum. ² M. Ph. S. bhāsitaṃ assa.

³ S. ramissanti; M. Ph. sussusanti.

⁴ M. navahi bhikkhave aṅgehi.

⁵ M. °vuttho throughout; Ph. twice.

⁶ omitted by T. ⁷ M. Ph. S. °pino.

⁸ T. pi aṅgena; M₆ pan' aṅgena.

⁹ Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe; M. Ph. S. leave out § 3—8 incl.

4. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācāraviratā methunā gāmadhammā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācāravirato methunā gāmadhammā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

5. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādi saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādi saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

6. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

7. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhaddikā rattūparatā¹ vikālabhojanā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ ekabhaddiko rattūparato² vikālabhojano, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

8. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭiviratā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassana-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā sattamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

9. . . . 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kap-

¹ M₆. M₇ add viratā.

² M₆. M₇ add virato.

penti mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake¹ vā, aham p' ajja imaṇ ca rattim imaṇ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā, iminā p' aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati' ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena² samannāgato hoti.

10. Idha³ bhikkhave³ ariyasāvako³ mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ . . . tathā tatiyaṃ . . . tathā catutthaṃ⁴ . . . iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya⁵ sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, iminā⁶ navamena aṅgena² samannāgato hoti⁷.

Evaṇ ca⁸ upavuttho kho bhikkhave navaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro ti.

XIX.

1. Imaṇ ca⁸ bhikkhave rattim sambahulā devatā⁹ abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā¹⁰ maṃ etad avocaṃ 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānam pabbajitā agārāni, tā¹¹ mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha¹², no ca kho abhivādimha, tā¹¹ mayam bhante aparipunnakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo¹³ hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā¹⁴ ti.

¹ M₇. S. °santharake; M. Ph. °santārake *throughout*.

² Ph. p'aṅgena; S. c'aṅgena. ³ *only in Ph.*

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ °im. ⁵ M. Ph. M₆. S. sabbattatāya.

⁶ S. iti iminā. ⁷ T. hoti ti.

⁸ *omitted by T. M₆. M₇.*

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ *continue*: maṃ upasaṅkamitvā etad avocaṃ.

¹⁰ *omitted by S.* ¹¹ S. te.

¹² Ph. T. M₇ °hā, and so often (also M₆) at every similar verbal ending; T. M₆. M₇ paccupa° *throughout*.

¹³ M. paccā° *throughout*.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ uppa° *throughout*.

2. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā¹ agārāni, tā mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha² abhivādimha³, no ca kho³ āsanaṃ adamha⁴, tā⁵ mayam bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vipphaṇṇasāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā' ti.

3. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni, tā⁶ mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha ca abhivādimha⁷ ca āsanaṃ ca⁸ adamha⁹, no ca kho yathāsattim¹⁰ yathābalaṃ¹¹ saṃvibhajimha . . . pe¹² . . . yathāsattim⁸ yathābalaṃ⁸ saṃvibhajimha⁸, no ca kho upanissidimha dhammasavanāya . . .¹³ upanissidimha¹⁴ dhammasavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇimha¹⁵ . . .¹³ ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammaṃ dārayimha . . .¹³ sutvā¹⁶ ca¹⁶ dhammaṃ¹⁶ dhārayimha¹⁶, no ca kho dhatānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upapariṅkhamimha . . .¹³ dhatānaṃ¹⁷ ca¹⁷ dhammānaṃ¹⁷ atthaṃ¹⁷ upapariṅkhamimha¹⁷, no ca kho atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā¹⁸ mayam bhante aparipuṇṇakammantā vipphaṇṇasāriniyo pacchānutāpiniyo¹⁹ hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā' ti.

4. Aparā pi maṃ bhikkhave sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etad avocum 'upasaṅkamimsu no bhante pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā²⁰ agārāni, tā⁶ mayam bhante paccuṭṭhimha²¹ abhivādimha²² āsanaṃ²² adamha²³, yathā-

¹ T. °tānaṃ. ² M. Ph. S. *add* ca. ³ M. tesam.

⁴ S. adimha.

⁵ Ph. S. te; T. M₆. M₇ pe || āsanaṃ adamhā of § 3.

⁶ M. Ph. S. te. ⁷ *omitted* by Ph.

⁸ *omitted* by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ Ph. adimhā; S. adimha.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. °satti. ¹¹ Ph. yathā ca balaṃ.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted* by T. M₆. ¹³ M. la.

¹⁴ M. Ph. *add* ca. ¹⁵ T. sunamhā.

¹⁶ *omitted* by T. ¹⁷ *omitted* by T. M₆. ¹⁸ S. te.

¹⁹ Ph. paccā° ²⁰ Ph. °tānaṃ.

²¹ T. M₆ *here* paccuṭṭh° and S. paccupa°; S. *adds* ca.

²² S. *adds* ca. ²³ M. S. adimha.

sattim¹ yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajimha upanissīdimha² dhamma-savanāya, ohitasotā ca dhammaṃ suṇimha, sutvā³ ca⁴ dhammaṃ dhārayimha, dhatānañ⁵ ca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha, atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipajjimha, tā⁶ mayam bhante paripuṇṇakammantā avippaṭisāriniyo apacchānutāpiniyo paṇītaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā⁷ ti.

Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamaḷāni etāni suññagārāni, jhāyatha bhikkhave mā pamādata⁸, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, seyyathā pi tā purimikā devatā ti.

XX.

1. Ekam⁸ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ diyyatī ti? Diyyatī me bhante kule⁹ dānaṃ⁹, tañ ca kho⁹ lūkhaṃ kaṇājakam¹⁰ bilaṅgadutiyaṃ ti.

2. Lūkhañ ce¹¹ pi gahapati dānaṃ deti paṇītaṃ vā, tañ ca asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikatvā¹² deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddham¹³ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa¹⁴ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, na ulārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na ulāresu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati; ye pi 'ssa te

¹ M. Ph. S. °satti. ² S. adds ca. ³ Ph. sutvāna.

⁴ omitted by M₆. M₇. S.

⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ S. te. ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ °dattha.

⁸ in T. M₆. M₇ the first phrase is wanting.

⁹ omitted by T. M₇.

¹⁰ S. kā°; T. kānañjakam; M₇ khanajakam.

¹¹ M. Ph. cā; S. vā.

¹² M. Ph. acittiṃ k°; S. apacittiṃ k°

¹³ S. apavittam. ¹⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā¹ ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi na sussusanti na sotam odahanti na aññācittam upatthapenti². Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ³ gahapati hoti asakkaccakatānam⁴ kammānam vipāko.

3. Lūkhañ ce⁵ pi gahapati dānam deti paṇitam vā, tañ ca sakkaccam deti, cittikatvā⁶ deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddham⁷ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti; yattha yattha tassa tassa⁸ dānassa vipāko nibbattati, ulārāya bhattachhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya vatthabhogāya cittam namati, ulārāya yānabhogāya cittam namati, ulāresu pañcasu kāmāgunesu bhogāya cittam namati; ye pi 'ssa te honti puttā ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā pessā ti vā kammakarā ti vā, te pi sussusanti sotam odahanti aññācittam upatthapenti⁹. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ³ gahapati hoti sakkaccakatānam¹⁰ kammānam vipāko.

4. Bhūtapubbam gahapati Velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi. So evarūpam dānam adāsi mahādānam: caturāsīti suvaṇṇapātisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni, caturāsīti rūpiyapātisahassāni adāsi suvaṇṇapūrāni, caturāsīti kamsapātisahassāni adāsi hiraññapūrāni, caturāsīti hatthisahassāni adāsi sovaṇṇālaṃkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasaṇchannāni¹¹, caturāsīti rathasahassāni adāsi sihacamma-parivārāni vyaggahamma-parivārāni dipicamma-parivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni¹² sovaṇṇālaṃkāraṇi sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālasaṇchannāni, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasaṇchannāni¹³ kamsūpadhāraṇāni¹⁴, caturāsīti kaññāsahassāni adāsi āmuttamaṇi kuṇḍalāyo¹⁵, caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni adāsi

¹ M. Ph. *pesā throughout*. ² M. *upadahanti*.

³ M. Ph. S. *evaṃ c'etaṃ*. ⁴ M. Ph. *asakkaccam k°*

⁵ S. *vā*. ⁶ M. *cittim k°*; S. *pacittim k°*

⁷ Ph. S. *°viṭṭham*. ⁸ *omitted by* Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ S. *°hanti*; M. *upadahanti*. ¹⁰ M. *sakkaccam k°*

¹¹ M. Ph. S. *°paṭicchannāni always*; Ph. *adds* caturassa° adāsi sovaṇṇālaṃkāraṇi sovaṇṇa° hema°

¹² T. *adds* sovaṇṇaparivārāni.

¹³ Ph. *°saṇṭhānāni*; S. *°saṇṭhanāni*; M. *°sandhanāni*; T. *°sandassani (sic)*; M₆ *°samda (sic)*; M₇ *is spoiled*.

¹⁴ T. *kāsū°*; Ph. *adds* catur° usabha° adāsi sovaṇṇālaṃkāraṇi sovaṇṇa° hema° ¹⁵ Ph. *°liyo*.

gonakatthatāni paṭikatthatāni¹ paṭalikatthatāni kadalimi-gapavarapaccattharaṇāni² sa-uttaracchadāni³ ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, caturāsīti vatthakoṭṭisahasāni adāsi khomasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ⁴ kambalasukhumānaṃ⁴ kappāsikasukhumānaṃ; ko pana vādo annassa pānassa khajjassa⁵ bhojjassa⁵ leyyassa⁶ peyyassa⁷ najjo maññe vissandati⁸.

5. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'añño nūna⁹ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosi, so taṃ dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ¹⁰ gahapati evaṃ dātṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena Velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosiṃ¹¹, ahaṃ taṃ dānaṃ adāsiṃ¹² mahādānaṃ. Tasmīṃ kho pana gahapati dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahosi, na taṃ koci dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti. Yaṃ gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo c' ekaṃ¹³ dīṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yañ¹⁴ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo ca satam dīṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁵ ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ¹⁶ tato mahapphalataraṃ. Yañ¹⁴ ca gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo ca satam sakadāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo¹⁸ ca satam arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c'¹⁷ ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bho-

¹ omitted by Ph. M₆. ² T. °migapacca°

³ T. M₆. M₇ °danāni.

⁴ M. Ph. S. omit kambala°; T. omits koseyya°

⁵ M. bhojassa; Ph. S. bhojanassa. ⁶ S. lepanassa.

⁷ S. seyyassa.

⁸ M. Ph. S. visa°; Ph. °dati ti; M₆. S. °danti; T. M₇ vissananti. ⁹ S. na. ¹⁰ T. repeats na kho pan' etaṃ.

¹¹ Ph. T. M₇ °si. ¹² Ph. M₇ °si.

¹³ M. Ph. ca ekaṃ; T. M₆. M₇ ekaṃ.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. omit yañ ca . . . °dānaṃ; mere repetitions, which are only to be found in M₆. M₇, will not be mentioned expressly in the Notes to this Sutta.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. ca; omitted by M₆. M₇.

¹⁶ S. has pe instead of idaṃ tato mahapph°

¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. ¹⁸ M₆. M₇ omit yo . . . bhojeyya.

jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānam bhojeyya yo
 ca¹ Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya
 . . . yo ca² buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ³ bhojeyya
 yo ca⁴ cātuddisaṃ⁴ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kāraṇeyya
 . . . yo ca pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ ca saṅghañ
 ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca⁵ pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni
 samādiyeyya⁶: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ⁷ adinnādānā vera-
 maṇiṃ kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiṃ musāvādā vera-
 maṇiṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . . yo⁸
 ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā
 veramaṇiṃ . . . pe⁹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā
 veramaṇiṃ yo ca⁵ antamaso gaddūhanamattam¹⁰ pi metta-
 cittaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ¹¹. Yaṇ ca
 gahapati Velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo
 c' ekaṃ ditthisampannaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam ditthi-
 sampannānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhoje-
 ya . . . yo ca satam sakadāgāmiṇaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ
 anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam anāgāmiṇaṃ bho-
 jeyya yo c'¹² ekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya . . . yo ca satam
 arahantānaṃ bhojeyya yo c' ekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bho-
 jeyya . . . yo ca satam paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya
 yo ca Tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bho-
 jeyya . . . yo ca buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ³
 bhojeyya yo ca cātuddisaṃ¹³ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ
 kāraṇeyya . . . yo ca¹⁴ pasannacitto buddhañ ca dhammañ
 ca saṅghañ ca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya yo ca pasannacitto
 sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya: pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ . . .
 pe¹⁵ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ . . .
 yo ca antamaso gaddūhanamattam¹⁰ pi mettacittaṃ bhā-

¹ omitted by M₆. M₇.

² omitted by T. M₆.

³ T. M₆. M₇ saṅghaṃ.

⁴ T. catu^o ⁵ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ Ph. samādaṇeyya.

⁷ M. Ph. °ṇi; S. °ṇi throughout.

⁸ M. Ph. do not repeat this sentence.

⁹ T. gives it in full.

¹⁰ M. Ph. gandho^o

¹¹ Ph. adds yo ca antarāsaṅghātamattam (sic) pi anicca-
 saññaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ.

¹² T. ca.

¹³ T. M₆. M₇ catu^o

¹⁴ omitted by M₆.

¹⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

veyya yo ca¹ accharāsamghātamattam pi aniccasaññaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataran ti.

Sīhanādavaggo² dutiyo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ³:

Vuttho⁴ sa-upādiseso ca Koṭṭhiteṇa⁵ Samiddhinā Gaṇḍasañña kule mettā⁶ devatā Velāmena cā ti.

XXI⁷.

1. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve ca Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse. Katamehi tihi?

2. Amamā⁸ apariggahā niyatāyukā⁹ visesabhuno¹⁰.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi Uttarakurukā manussā deve ca¹¹ Tāvatiṃse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca¹¹ manusse.

3. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuruke ca¹¹ manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse. Katamehi tihi?

4. Dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi devā Tāvatiṃsā Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti Jambudīpake ca manusse.

5. Tihi bhikkhave ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttarakuruke ca¹¹ manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse. Katamehi tihi?

Surā satimanto idhabrahmacariyavāso.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi ṭhānehi Jambudīpakā manussā Uttarakuruke ca manusse adhigaṇhanti deve ca Tāvatiṃse ti¹².

¹ omitted by M₆. ² Ph. Vaggo.

³ T. M₆. M₇ omit the uddāna.

⁴ Ph. vuttho; M. vutto. ⁵ M. Ph. °kena.

⁶ Ph. mettā; S. sattā.

⁷ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa tatiyavaggo.

⁸ T. āmamā; M₆ amamahā. ⁹ T. niyathā°

¹⁰ M₇ °bhūno; T. °bhūto; M. Ph. °guṇā.

¹¹ omitted by T. ¹² omitted by Ph. T.

XXII.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaḷuṅke¹ desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaḷuṅke¹ tayo ca assasadasse² tayo ca purisasadasse² tayo ca bhadde³ assājāṇiye tayo ca bhadde purisājāṇiye. Taṃ supātha sādhuṃ⁴ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo⁵ assakhaḷuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁵ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno⁶ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁸ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁹ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana⁷ bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko¹⁰ javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca¹¹ ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo¹² assakhaḷuṅkā.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁸ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno¹³ hoti vaṇṇasampanno¹⁴ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno¹⁵ hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idaṃ dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

¹ always written with °ṅ in M. Ph. S.; in T. M., sometimes with °ṅkh. ² M. Ph. °parasse.

³ T. M₆. M₇ bhadre. ⁴ M. Ph. S. continue: Katame.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ insert ca. ⁶ M₆ adds hoti.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. ⁸ T. adds ca. ⁹ M. inserts ca.

¹⁰ M₆ purisa°, as below, omitting all the rest.

¹¹ T. M₇ add hoti. ¹² M₇ adds ca.

¹³ M. T. M₆. M₇ add ca. ¹⁴ M. Ph. add ca.

¹⁵ T. M₆ add ca.

Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti¹, no vissajjeti². Idam assa na vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na³ kho pana lābhī hoti civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁴ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁵ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe⁶ . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti⁷, no saṃsādeti⁸. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti civarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno⁴ hoti vaṇṇasampanno⁵ na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

6. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca⁹ hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'idam dukkhan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti¹¹, no saṃsādeti¹². Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi.

¹ M. saṃsāreti.

² T. °si; M. Ph. visa°; Ph. S. *put* no sampādeti *after* vissajjeti.

³ T. M₇ lābhī kho pana hoti; M₆ na lābhī kho p° h°

⁴ M. Ph. *add* ca. ⁵ M. Ph. S. *add* ca.

⁶ M. Ph. la; T. M₆ *in full*; M₇ *adds only* 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathā° pa°

⁷ T. °si; M. visa°; Ph. na visa°

⁸ M. saṃsāreti; S. sampādeti; Ph. *omits* no saṃs°

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; T. *in full*.

¹¹ T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

¹² M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapacca-
yabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ
vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno
ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā.

7. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assasadassā¹?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso . . . pe² . . . java-
sampanno ca³ hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca⁴.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assa sadassā.

8. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso . . . pe⁵ . . . java-
sampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasam-
panno ca.

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisasadasso⁶ javasampanno
ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ
samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinib-
bāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmiṃ
vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho
vissajjeti⁷, no samsādeti⁸. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi.
Lābhi kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapacca-
yabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ
vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno
ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā.

10. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā⁹ assājāniyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo . . . pe¹⁰ . . .
javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāha-
sampanno ca.

¹ M. Ph. °parassā *throughout*.

² M. Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

³ *omitted by* Ph. ⁴ T. *adds* hoti.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. *inserts* la. ⁷ T. °si; M. Ph. visa°

⁸ M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ bhadra *and* bhadro *throughout*.

¹⁰ M. Ph. la; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājāṇiyā.

11. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇiyā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāṇiyo . . . pe¹ . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

12. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāṇiyo . . . pe¹ . . . javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu² āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti³, no samsādeti⁴. Idam assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapāta-senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo purisājāṇiyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājāṇiyā ti.

XXIII.

1. Nava bhikkhave taṇhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi⁵. Taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁶ . . . Katame ca⁷ bhikkhave nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā?

2. Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho, lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chandarāgo, chandarāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ⁸, ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ⁹, macchariyaṃ paṭicca¹⁰ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ¹¹, daṇḍadāna-

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

² S. bhaddo purisā^o ³ M. Ph. visa^o

⁴ M. °sāreti; Ph. S. sampādeti. ⁵ T. desi^o

⁶ Ph. pa; *omitted by* M.; T. M₆. M₇ *give it in full*.

⁷ *omitted by* M. S. ⁸ Ph. °no; T. ajjho.

⁹ T. °yo. ¹⁰ M. *adds* ārakkho; M₆ ārakkhā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ *insert* kho pana.

satthādānakalahaviggahavivādā¹ tuvaṃtuvatpesuññamusā-
vādā² aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā ti.

XXIV.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave sattāvāsā. Katame nava?

2. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā³ ekacce³ ca³ vini-
pātikā: ayaṃ paṭhamo sattāvāso.

3. Santi bhikkhave sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḃbattā: ayaṃ
dutiyo sattāvāso.

4. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā⁴ Ābhassarā: ayaṃ tatiyo sattāvāso.

5. Santi bhikkhave sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇhā⁵: ayaṃ catuttho sattāvāso.

6. Santi bhikkhave sattā asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino, seyyathā pi devā Asaññasattā⁶: ayaṃ pañcamao sattāvāso.

7. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ sama-
tikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ⁷ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ
amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśanañcāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ
chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

8. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākāśanañcāyatanam
samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanū-
pagā: ayaṃ sattamo sattāvāso.

9. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam
samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ
aṭṭhamo sattāvāso.

10. Santi bhikkhave sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam
samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā: ayaṃ nava-
mo sattāvāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava sattāvāsā ti.

¹ M. °dānaṃ satthādānaṃ ka° ² T. tuvaṃtuvatpe°

³ omitted by M. Ph. ⁴ omitted by T.

⁵ T. °kiṇṇakā; M₆ °kinnā; M₇ °kinhaka.

⁶ S. asaññi° ⁷ T. paṭisaññānaṃ.

XXV.

1. Yato¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti². Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti?

2. 'Vitarāgaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vitadosaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vitamohaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asarāgadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asadosadhammaṃ' me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asamohadhammaṃ me cittaṃ' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā' ti paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti.

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi' ti.

XXVI.

1. Evaṃ³ me⁴ sutam⁵. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Candikāputto Rājagahe viharanti Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁶: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato' kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasa cittaṃ⁷ supericitaṃ⁸ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyāka-

¹ T. *corr. to yatho*.

² S. °ti ti; M. °ti; Ph. *omits* pajānāmi ti.

³ T. *omits this phrase*. ⁴ Ph. S. °ti ti.

⁵ *omitted by M. Ph. S.*

⁶ T. M₆. M₇, *insert after āmantesi the usual formula of greeting*. ⁷ Ph. T. M₆. M₇, *insert ca*.

⁸ M. *only* citam, and so repeatedly.

raṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi¹ ti.

2. Evaṃ² vutte² āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi¹ ti, evañ ca⁴ kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi¹ ti.

3. Dutiyam pi kho . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi: Devadatto āvuso bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato³ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi¹ ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Candikāputtaṃ etad avoca: na kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi¹ ti, evañ⁶ ca kho āvuso Candikāputta Devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti 'yato kho āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya: khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāmi¹ ti.

4. Kathaṇ ca āvuso bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti?

¹ S. *oti throughout.*

² T. M₇ atha kho; *omitted by M₆.*

³ T. *inserts ca.* ⁴ *omitted by T. M₆ M₇.*

⁵ M. Ph. S. *in full.*

⁶ T. M₆ M₇ *omit all from evañ ca to pajānāmi ti.*

'Vitarāgaṃ me cittan' ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vitadosaṃ me cittan' ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'vitamohaṃ me cittan' ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asarāgaḍḍhammaṃ me cittan' ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asadosaḍḍhammaṃ' me cittan' ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'asamohaḍḍhammaṃ me cittan' ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā' ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā' ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti, 'anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā' ti cetasā cittaṃ supericitaṃ hoti.

5. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa² kho³ āvuso bhikkhuno bhusā⁴ ce pi cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ⁵ āgacchanti⁶, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti⁷, amissikataṃ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ⁸, vayaṃ c' assānupassati; bhusā⁹ ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .¹⁰ ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikataṃ ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattaṃ¹¹, vayaṃ c' assānupassati. Seyyathā pi āvuso silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko¹², tassa assu¹³ aṭṭha kukkū¹⁴ heṭṭhā nemassa¹⁵ aṭṭha kukkū¹⁶ upari nemassa; atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā¹⁷ vātavutṭhi, neva naṃ¹⁸ kampeyya¹⁹ na samkam-

¹ T. M₆. M₇ write asandosa° ² T. S. °vimutti°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ Ph. bhūsā always.

⁵ T. apātaṃ.

⁶ T. M₇ gacch°; M₆ so throughout.

⁷ T. na p° ⁸ M. Ph. S. āneñja°

⁹ T. M₇ bhūsā. ¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

¹¹ Ph. ānañca°; M. S. āneñja°

¹² T. M₆. M₇ °kakkhuko; Ph. S. °kukku.

¹³ T. assa; M₇ tassū; omitted by M. S.

¹⁴ M. Ph. kukku always; T. M₆. M₇ kakkhu.

¹⁵ M. nemaṅgamā; S. nemaṅgamā; Ph. nepaṅkamā.

¹⁶ T. kakkhuko; M₆. M₇ kakkhu.

¹⁷ T. M₆. M₈ omit all from bhusā to atha paccho

¹⁸ omitted by S.

¹⁹ M. Ph. sakaṅkapeyya; S. samkampeyya.

peyya¹ na sampavedheyya; atha pacchimāya . . .² atha uttarāya . . .³ atha dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā⁴ vātavuṭṭhi, neva naṃ⁵ kampeyya⁶ na samkampeyya¹ na sampavedheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Gambhīrattā āvuso nemassa sunikkhātattā silāyūpassa. Evam eva⁷ kho⁷ āvuso⁷ evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa⁸ bhikkhuno bhusā⁹ ce pi cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam¹⁰, vayaṃ c' assānupassati; bhusā¹¹ ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .¹² ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti¹³, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti t̥hitaṃ ānejjappattam¹⁰, vayaṃ c' assānupassati ti.

XXVII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca¹⁴ sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānam vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayoni¹⁵ khīṇapittivisa¹⁶yo¹⁶ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹⁷.

¹ S. sampakamp°; M. Ph. *omit* na sam°

² T. M₆. M₇ ce pi disāya āgaccheyya.

³ T. M₆. M₇ ce pi disāya. ⁴ M₇ bhūsā.

⁵ *omitted by* S.

⁶ M. samkappeyya; Ph. saṅk°; S. samkampeyya.

⁷ *omitted by* M. Ph. ⁸ S. °vimutti°

⁹ M. bhūsā. ¹⁰ Ph. ānañca°; M. S. āneñja°

¹¹ T. M₇ bhūsā. ¹² S. pe. ¹³ T. M₆ gacchanti.

¹⁴ *omitted by* T.; M₇ vatthu.

¹⁵ M₆ *adds* 'mhi; M₇ S. °yoniyo. ¹⁶ M. °petti°

¹⁷ M. Ph. *add* ti.

3. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti?

Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na² samparāyikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi¹ dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . pe³ . . . kāmesu micchācārī . . . musāvādī . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi⁴ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti⁵; surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na samparāyikam pi¹ bhayaṃ veram pasavati, na cetasikam pi¹ dukkham domanassam paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti.

Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

4. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti?

Idha⁶ gahapati ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā' ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto⁷ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko⁸ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho, ujupaṭipanno⁹ Bhagavato⁹ sāvaka-saṅgho⁹,

¹ omitted by all MSS. exc. S., but in the next Sutta M. Ph. do not omit pi. ² T. omits this passage.

³ M. 1a; Ph. pa.

⁴ T. continues: dukkham dom^o paṭi^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe || surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratassa. ⁶ T. adds pana.

⁷ M. Ph. svākhyāto.

⁸ M. Ph. °neyyiko.

⁹ omitted by T.

ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho āhuneyyo¹ pāhuneyyo¹ dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa² ti; ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti² akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi.

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

5. Yato³ kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca⁴ catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo⁵ni⁵ khīṇapittivisa⁶yo⁶ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXVIII.

1. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca⁴ sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo⁷ni⁷ khīṇapittivisa⁶yo⁶ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano.

2. Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? ... pe⁸ ... Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

3. Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? ...⁹ Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

¹ M. Ph. āhuṇ° pāhuṇ° ² omitted by T.

³ Ph. adds ca. ⁴ omitted by Ph. T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇. S. °yoniyo. ⁶ M. °petti°

⁷ T. M₆. S. °yoniyo.

⁸ M. Ph. S. repeat the sentences as we read them in No. XXVII. Instead of gahapati, of course, we have bhikkhave, and also we have an abbreviating mark after paṇātipātā paṭivirato, where immediately follows evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ and so on.

⁹ also here M. Ph. S. repeat the different sentences with some abbreviations.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni¹ vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca² catūhi sotāpattiyāngehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va attānaṃ vyākareyya: khīṇanirayo 'mhi khīṇatiracchānayo³ni² khīṇapittivisa³yo³ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

XXIX.

1. Nava yimāni⁴ bhikkhave āghātavattūni. Katamāni nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari' ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'anattham me carati' ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'anattham me carissati' ti āghātaṃ bandhati⁵, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari⁶ . . .⁷ anattham carati⁸ . . .⁷ anattham carissati' ti āghātaṃ bandhati⁵, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari⁶ . . .⁹ attham carati⁸ . . .⁹ attham carissati' ti āghātaṃ bandhati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave nava āghātavattūni ti.

XXX.

1. Nava yime¹⁰ bhikkhave āghāta¹¹paṭivinayā. Katame nava?

2. 'Anattham me acari¹¹, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, 'anattham me carati¹², tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, 'anattham me carissati¹³, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, 'piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari¹⁴ . . .⁷ anattham carati¹⁵ . . .⁷

¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ² T. M₆. S. °yoniyo.

³ M. °petti^o ⁴ T. imā. ⁵ T. °ti ti.

⁶ S. °ri ti āgh^o b^o

⁷ S. *inserts here* piyassa me manāpassa.

⁸ S. °ti ti āgh^o b^o

⁹ S. *inserts* appiyassa me amanāpassa. ¹⁰ T. yimā.

¹¹ S. °ri ti. ¹² S. °ti ti.

¹³ T. S. °ti ti; T. *omits* tam.

¹⁴ S. °ri ti tam kut' ettha l^o ti āgh^o paṭi^o

¹⁵ S. °ti ti tam k^o l^o ti āgh^o paṭi^o

anattam carissati¹, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari² . . .³ attham carati⁴ . . .³ attham carissati⁵, tam kut' ettha labbhā' ti āghātam paṭivineti.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava āghātapāṭivinayā ti.

XXXI.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbanirodhā. Katame nava?

2. Paṭhamam⁶ jhānam⁶ samāpannassa kāmasaññā⁷ niruddhā hoti⁸, duttiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakka-vicārā niruddhā honti, tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti⁹, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa assāsa-passāsā niruddhā honti, ākāsañāncāyatanam samāpannassa rūpasaññā niruddhā hoti¹⁰, viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsañāncāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti⁹, ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti¹¹, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti⁹, saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti¹².

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbanirodhā ti.

Sattāvāsavaggo¹³ tatiyo.

Tatr' uddānam¹⁴:

Thānakhaḷunko¹⁵ taṇhā ca¹⁶ satta¹⁷-saññā¹⁸ silāyūpo
Dve verā dve āghātāni anupubbanirodhena cā ti.

¹ T. S. °ti ti. ² S. °ri ti tam kut' ettha l° ti āgh° paṭi°

³ S. *inserts* appiyassa me amanāpassa.

⁴ S. °ti ti tam k° l° ti āgh° paṭi° ⁵ S. °ti ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇. S. °jjh°, and so in every similar case; M₆ sometimes also as it is given in the text.

⁷ S. āmisa° ⁸ Ph. M₆ honti; omitted by T.

⁹ T. honti. ¹⁰ T. M₇ honti. ¹¹ T. M₆ honti.

¹² M₇ hoti. ¹³ Ph. Vaggo; T. Sattamo vaggo.

¹⁴ Ph. S. *add* bhavati; T. M₆. M₇ omit the uddāna.

¹⁵ M. °go; Ph. °ga. ¹⁶ omitted by M. S.

¹⁷ S. vavattha. ¹⁸ M. paññā.

XXXII.1.

1. Nava yime bhikkhave anupubbavihārā. Katame nava?

2. Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu vicicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā³ ca virāgā . . . tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsati pārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto⁴ ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāpan' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārā ti.

XXXIII.

1. Nava yimā bhikkhave anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo desessāmi⁵, taṃ suṇātha . . . pe⁶ . . . Katamā ca bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo?

2. Yattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā

¹ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa catutthavaggo.

² M. Ph. S. have only paṭhamam jh° du° jh° ta° jh° ca° jh° ākāsañāncā° viññānañcā° ākiñc° neva° saññāvedayitanirodho. ³ T. omits this phrase.

⁴ T. M₇ omit all from ananto to natthi kiñci ti.

⁵ T. desi° ⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

tiṇṇā pāragatā¹ tadaṅgenā² ti vadāmi. Kattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ke³ ca³ kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha kāmā nirujjhanti, te ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho⁵ amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namasamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

3. Yattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ye ca⁶ vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā² ti vadāmi. Kattha⁷ vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe⁸ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho⁷ amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

4. Yattha⁷ pīti nirujjhati⁹, ye ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha pīti nirujjhati¹⁰, ke ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham⁷ etaṃ⁷ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe⁸ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati; ettha pīti nirujjhati, te ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā niro-

¹ M. Ph. pāraṅg° *always*. ² T. taṅgena.

³ T. te 'va; M₇ te ca; M₆ *only* te.

⁴ *omitted by* M₆. M₇; M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁵ M. Ph. asaṭho; T. M₇ asaṭṭho *throughout*.

⁶ T. 'va; M₆ *omits* ye ca. ⁷ *omitted by* T.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁹ M₇ 'jjhanti. ¹⁰ T. 'jjhanti.

dhetvā viharantī' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

5. Yattha upekhāsukhaṃ¹ nirujjhati, ye ca upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha upekhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati², ke ca³ upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso³ bhikkhu³ sukhassa ca pahānā⁴ ... pe⁵ ... catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha upekhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati, te ca upekhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharantī' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

6. Yattha rūpasaññā⁶ nirujjhanti⁶, ye ca rūpasaññā⁷ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha rūpasaññā⁸ nirujjhanti⁸, ke ca rūpasaññā⁷ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evam assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁹ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsaññācāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha rūpasaññā⁸ nirujjhanti⁸, te ca rūpasaññā¹⁰ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharantī' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

¹ M. Ph. S. upekkha° throughout. ² T. 'jjhanti.

³ omitted by T.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ 'jjhati. ⁷ Ph. °saññam.

⁸ M. T. M₆. M₇ 'jjhati. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

¹⁰ M. Ph. °saññam.

7. Yattha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pārakatā tadāṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ» ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññam¹ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā² bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhū ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

8. Yattha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pārakatā tadāṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha³ viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacaniyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam⁴ samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; ettha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭho amāyāvi . . . pe⁵ . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

9. Yattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pārakatā tadāṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti?

¹ T. °saññā.

² T. M₆. M, *have here* addhā te āyasmanto, *as in* § 8.

³ T. tattha, *then* viññāṇañcāyatanasaññam nirodhetvā; M₇, kattha °saññā nirodhetvā.

⁴ T. *continues*: upasampajja vi^o ⁵ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇā nirujjhati, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi . . . pe¹ . . . namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

10. Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇā nirujjhati, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāragatā tadaṅgenā ti vadāmi. Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇā nirujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti? Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi ti iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇā nirujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṇṇaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti' ti. Addhā bhikkhave asaṭṭho amāyāvi sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ² abhinandeyya anumodeyya, sādhu ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

Imā³ kho bhikkhave nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo ti

XXXIV.

1. Evaṃ⁴ me⁴ sutam⁴. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi⁵ 'sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ, sukham idaṃ āvuso nibbānaṃ' ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

² T. *continues*: abhinanditvā and so on.

³ T. M₇, *ime*.

⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇, *insert here the usual formula of greeting*.

Kim pan' ettha āvuso Sāriputta sukhaṃ, yad ettha natthi vedayitan ti?

3. Etad eva khv¹ ettha¹ āvuso¹ sukhaṃ, yad ettha natthi vedayitaṃ. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā² kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā³, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe⁴ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhaviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā⁵ kantā manāpā piyarūpā² kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagaṇā. Yam⁶ kho āvuso ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccat' āvuso kāmasukhaṃ.

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi⁷ . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa⁸ hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkhaṃ etaṃ⁹ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ¹⁰ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ¹¹.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹² . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā¹³ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa¹⁴ te vitakkasahagatā

¹ Ph. khv etthāvuso; T. M₆ khv atthā°; M₇ khuvattha.

² Ph. adds sātārūpā. ³ M. Ph. S. °niyā throughout.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁵ T. pe || rajanīyā. ⁶ T. yato.

⁷ T. adds vivicca akusalehi. ⁸ M. svassa throughout.

⁹ Ph. idaṃ. ¹⁰ M₆. M₇ taṃ; omitted by T.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ °nan ti always.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

¹³ Ph. °samāgatā.

¹⁴ T. etassa, and so throughout; M₆ etassa and ev' assa; M₇ assa, etassa, and ev' assa.

saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa te² pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ³ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato upekkhāsahagatā⁶ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa te upekkhāsahagatā⁷ saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa⁸ hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁹ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ Ph. evaṃ; M₇ panam (sic); omitted by M₆.

⁴ T. M₆ add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆.

⁶ Ph. upekkhāsukha^o; T. M₆. M₇ upekkhāsukha^o

⁷ Ph. upekkhāsukha^o

⁸ Ph. svassa, so also henceforth throughout.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o

te rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

9. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākāsañāncāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te ākāsañāncāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

10. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā¹ pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

11. Puna² ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma neva saññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce āvuso bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi āvuso sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa te ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso ābādho, dukkham etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

¹ M₆. M₇ continue: Yo kho.

² in T. this section is missing.

12. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇā-nāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya¹ c'assa² disvā³ āsavā parikkhiṇā honti. Iminā pi kho etaṃ āvuso pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ yathāsukhaṃ nibbānaṃ ti.

XXXV.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā⁴ evam assa 'yan nūnāhaṃ agatapubbañ⁵ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyaṃ⁶ ti; sā purimaṃ pādaṃ na suppatitṭhitam patitṭhāpetvā pacchimaṃ pādaṃ uddhareyya, sā na⁷ c'eva agatapubbaṃ⁸ disaṃ gaccheyya, na ca akhāditapubbāni⁹ tiṇāni¹⁰ khādeyya, na ca apītapubbāni¹¹ pāṇiyāni piveyya; yasmim c'assā¹² pāde¹³ tṭhitāya¹⁴ evam assa 'yan nūnāhaṃ agatapubbañ c'eva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyaṃ' ti, tañ ca padesaṃ na sotthinā paccāgaccheyya¹⁵. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tattha hi sā bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bālo avyatto akhettaññū akusalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .¹⁶ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum¹⁷; so taṃ nimittam na¹⁸ āsevati¹⁸ na bhāveti na bahulikaroti na¹⁹ svādhitṭhitam adhitṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yan nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹⁶ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ

¹ T. saṇṇāya. ² T. M₆. M₇ c'assam; S. p'assa.

³ T. M₆. M₇ twice. ⁴ T. tassa. ⁵ T. āga°

⁶ T. pivedeyyan. ⁷ M₆ nam. ⁸ T. M₇ āga°

⁹ T. °pubbā; S. *adds* ca.

¹⁰ T. tiṇā ca; M₆. M₇ tiṇāni ca.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇. S. *add* ca. ¹² S. p'assā; T. tassa.

¹³ M. Ph. padese; S. dese. ¹⁴ Ph. caritāya.

¹⁵ T. M₆ pacchā° ¹⁶ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

¹⁷ M. Ph. T. M₆. M₇ viharati. ¹⁸ T. M₆. M₇ sevati.

¹⁹ *omitted by* T.

upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na¹ sakkoti vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .² dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharitum; tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe³ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so na sakkoti vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .² paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ubhato bhaṭṭho ubhato parihino, seyyathā pi sā gāvi pabbateyyā bālā avyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate caritum.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum, tassā evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyan' ti; sā purimam pādam suppatitṭhitam patiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimam pādam uddhareyya, sā agatapubbañ⁴ c'eva disam gaccheyya, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyya, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyya; yasmim c'assā⁵ pāde⁶ ṭhitāya evam assa 'yan nūnāham agatapubbañ' c'eva disam gaccheyyam, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyam, apītapubbāni ca pāṇiyāni piveyyan' ti, tañ ca padesaṃ sotthinā paccāgaccheyya⁸. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi sā bhikkhave gāvi pabbateyyā paṇḍitā vyattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate caritum. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito vyatto khettaññū kusalo vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .³ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum⁹; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhitṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .³ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so dutiyam jhānam anabhihimsamāno¹⁰ vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . .¹¹ dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittam āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhitṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham pītiyā ca virāgā

¹ T. M₇ taṃ; M₆ taṃ na. ² M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

³ M. Ph. S. *in full*. ⁴ T. āga°

⁵ M₆ c'assa; S. p'assā. ⁶ M. Ph. padese; S. dese.

⁷ M₆ āga° ⁸ T. M₆ pacchā°; M₇ gaccheyya.

⁹ M. Ph. T. M₇ viharati.

¹⁰ Ph. S. °hisamāno *throughout*. ¹¹ Ph. pa; S. pe.

. . .¹ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti; so tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno pītiyā ca virāgā . . .³ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . .⁴ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti; so catutthaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihimsamāno sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe⁵ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā patighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁴ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā «ananto ākāso» ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti; so ākāsañāncāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā . . . pe⁵ . . . ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma «anantaṃ viññānaṃ» ti viññānañāncāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti; so viññānañāncāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññānañāncāyatanam samatikkamma «natthi kiñci» ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti; so ākiñcaññāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso viññānañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyaṃ² ti; so nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam anabhihimsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahuli-

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full.* ² Ph. pa; S. pe.

³ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁴ T. M₆. M₇, atthag^o

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇, *in full.*

karoti svādhiṭṭhitam adhiṭṭhāti, tassa evam hoti 'yan nūnāham sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan' ti; so saṇṇāvedayitanirodham anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati¹.

3. Yato² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tam³ tad eva samāpattim samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi, tassa mudu cittaṃ hoti kammaṇṇam, mudunā⁴ cittaena⁴ kammaṇṇena⁵ appamāṇo samādhi hoti subhāvito, so⁶ appamāṇena samādhinā subhāvitena yassa⁷ yassa⁷ abhiññā sacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti⁸ abhiññā sacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam iddhiṇidham paccanubhaveyyam: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam⁹ . . . pe¹⁰ . . . yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So¹¹ sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā . . . pe¹² . . . sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam . . . pe¹³ . . . vimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuttam¹⁴ cittaṃ¹⁴ ti¹⁴ pajāneyyam¹⁴, avimuttam¹⁵ vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe¹⁰ . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

¹ Ph. 'ti ti. ² Ph. *inserts* ca. ³ T. M₇ nam.

⁴ T. mudu° ⁵ M. *adds* cittaena.

⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ S. yam yass' eva.

⁸ T. abhinandameti.

⁹ M. Ph. S. *add* bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ *omit this sentence.* ¹² M. Ph. pa.

¹³ M. Ph. S. *give it in full, employing the usual abbreviations.*

¹⁴ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ *omit* avi° . . . cittaṃ ti.

So sace āhaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena' . . . pe² . . . yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhaddatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhati 'āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe³ . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhaddatāṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

XXXVI.

1. Paṭhamam p'aham⁴ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, dutiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, tatiyam p'aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, catuttham p'aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, akāsānañcāyatanam p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, viññānañcāyatanam⁵ p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi, ākiñcaññāyatanam p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi⁶ . . . pe³ . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam⁵ p'aham bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi.

2. Paṭhamam p'aham bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ⁷, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ⁷?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁸ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad⁹ eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato¹⁰ ābādhato parato palokato¹¹

¹ M. °nussakena.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

³ Ph. pa; M. T. M₆. M₇ in full.

⁴ M. Ph. S. pāham throughout.

⁵ Ph. pa; S. pe || nevasaññā° . . . kh° vadāmi.

⁶ M. also adds nevasaññā° . . . vadāmi saññāvedayitanirodham . . . vadāmi; Ph. has vadāmi ti, then iti kho, as in § 2. ⁷ T. uttam.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁹ T. tad.

¹⁰ T. agh° ¹¹ Ph. paralokato.

suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti¹, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisake³ vā mattikāpuñje⁴ vā yoggaṃ⁵ karitvā so aparena samayena dūre⁶ pāti⁷ ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi⁸ ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā⁹: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ¹¹ saññāgataṃ¹¹ saṅkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato¹² ābādhato parato palokato¹³ suññato anattato samanupassati; so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti; so tattha¹⁴ ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam² pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

¹ M. paṭipādeti; Ph. paṇidhāpeti; S. patitṭhāpeti, and so throughout. ² T. khayā.

³ M. Ph. S. °purisarūpake.

⁴ T. mattitā°; M₇ mattike vā puñje.

⁵ Ph. yoggaṃ.

⁶ T. dūreṇa. ⁷ T. °ti; M₆ nipāti.

⁸ T. akkhane vedhi; M₆ akkhaṇāvedhi.

⁹ M. Ph. S. °litā always.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹¹ omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ¹² T. āgh°

¹³ Ph. paralokato corr. to palokato.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ tatra.

Paṭhamam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam¹ vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

3. Dutiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe² . . . tatiyam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya . . . pe³ . . . catuttham p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya⁴ āsavānaṃ khayam¹ vadāmi ti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa⁵ ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññānagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti⁶, so tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā⁶ amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ, yad idaṃ sabba-saṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhaya vi-rāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ' ti. So tattha t̥hito āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, no ce āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇāti, ten' eva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhaya⁷ opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuṇje vā yoggam karitvā, so aparena samayena dūre pāti ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā⁶: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe⁷ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ⁸ . . . pe⁷ . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

¹ T. khayā. ² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ in full.

³ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ insert ākāśānañcāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ continue: sabbaso rūpasamñānaṃ, as in § 4.

⁶ readings of the Sinh. MSS. ⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. adds saññā° saṅkhāra° viññāṇa°

Catuttham p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

4. Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā¹ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā² nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam saṅkhāragatam . . .³ So . . .³ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave issāso vā issāsantevāsi vā tiṇapurisake vā mattikāpuñje⁴ vā yoggaṃ karitvā so aparena samayena dūre pāti⁵ ca hoti akkhaṇavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā: evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā¹ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati; so yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

Ākāsānañcāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Viññāṇañcāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya⁸ . . . pe⁷ . . . ākiñcaññāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

² T. M₆. M₇ atthag° throughout.

³ M. Ph. S. in full.

⁴ T. M₆ mattika° ⁵ M₇ °ti.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ add saṅkhāra°, then they have So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyo° pari° opa° hoti tattha parini° anāvatti° and so on.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ add āsav° kh° vadāmi ti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti vedanāgatam saññāgatam . . . pe¹ . . . So . . .² pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇam samyojanānaṃ tasmā lokā . . .¹

Ākiñcaññāyatanam p' ahaṃ bhikkhave nissāya āsavānaṃ khayam vadāmi ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Iti kho bhikkhave yāvatā saññāsamāpatti, tāvatā aññāpaṭivedho³. Yāni ca kho imāni bhikkhave⁴ āyatanāni: nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho ca, jhāyi h' ete⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhūhi samāpattikusalehi samāpattivuṭṭhānakusalehi⁶ samāpajjitvā vuṭṭahitvā⁷ samakkhātabbāni⁸ ti vadāmi ti.

XXXVII.

1. Evam⁹ me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo¹⁰ ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvañ c' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe¹¹ okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ¹² samatikkamāya¹³ dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya¹⁴ nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, tad eva nāma cakkhum bhavissati, te rūpā¹⁵ tañ¹⁵

¹ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

² T. M₆. M₇ *add* āsav° kh° vadāmi ti. ³ S. saññā°

⁴ M. S. *add* nissāya dve; Ph. dve niss°

⁵ Ph. tehi; S. so te. ⁶ *omitted by* T. M₆.

⁷ T. uṭṭha° ⁸ M. Ph. S. samma-d-akkhā°

⁹ M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase*.

¹⁰ M. S. °ve; *omitted by* Ph. ¹¹ T. °de; *omitted by* S.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ °ddavānaṃ.

¹³ M₆. M₇ °kkammāya; T. °kkammayāya.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ rūpānaṃ.

cāyatanam¹ no² paṭisaṃvedissati³; tad eva nāma sotam bhavissati, te saddā⁴ tañ⁴ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; tad eva nāma ghānam bhavissati, te gandhā⁵ tañ⁵ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; sā ca⁶ nāma jivhā bhavissati, te rasā⁷ tañ⁷ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati; so ca⁸ nāma kāyo bhavissati, te phoṭṭhabbā⁹ tañ⁹ cāyatanam no paṭisaṃvedissati ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi¹⁰ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'saññī¹¹-m-eva nu kho āvuso Ānanda tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, udāhu asaññī¹² ti? 'Saññī¹¹-m-eva kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti, no asaññī¹² ti. 'Kimsaññī panāvuso tad āyatanam no² paṭisaṃvedeti' ti?

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamma¹³ paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā¹⁴ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti.

7. Ekam idāhaṃ āvuso samayaṃ Sākete viharāmi Añjanavane Migadāye. Atha kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā¹⁵ bhik-

¹ T. °tanato. ² omitted by T.

³ M. Ph. °diyati throughout.

⁴ T. M₇ saddānañ; M₆ has saddāyatanam.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ gandhānañ. ⁶ M. 'va.

⁷ T. rasam; M₆. M₇ rasānam.

⁸ M. 'va; T. M₆ se va l. so ca; M₇ se va ca.

⁹ T. M₇ °bbānam; M₆ °bbāyatanam.

¹⁰ M. Ph. M₇ °yī. ¹¹ T. M₇ samki.

¹² T. M₇ asaṃki. ¹³ T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

¹⁴ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

¹⁵ M. Jaṭilavāsikā; Ph. Jaṭilabhātikā; S. Jaṭilabhāgikā throughout.

khunī yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyā¹ bhikkhunī maṃ etad avoca 'yāyaṃ² bhante Ānanda samādhi na cābhinato³ na cāpanato⁴ na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato⁵ vimuttattā ṭhito ṭhitattā santusito⁶ santusitattā⁶ no paritassati, ayaṃ bhante Ānanda samādhi kimphalo⁷ vutto Bhagavatā' ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ⁸ āvuso Jaṭilāgāhiyaṃ bhikkhunim etad avocaṃ⁹ 'yāyaṃ¹⁰ bhagini samādhi na cābhinato na cāpanato na sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritavato¹¹ vimuttattā ṭhito ṭhitattā santusito⁶ santusitattā⁶ no paritassati, ayaṃ bhagini samādhi aññaphalo¹² vutto Bhagavatā' ti.

Evamsaññī pi kho āvuso tad āyatanam no paṭisaṃvedeti ti.

XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brahmaṇā Bhagavantam etad avocum: —

2. Pūraṇo bho¹³ Gotama Kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññānadassanaṃ paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca¹⁴ suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ nāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhitan' ti. So evaṃ āha 'ahaṃ anantena nāṇena antavantam¹⁵ lokam jānam passam viharāmi' ti.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ °kā.

² T. svāyaṃ; M₇ savāyaṃ; M₆ yaṃ cāhaṃ.

³ T. M₇ vābhinato; Ph. cātinato. ⁴ T. vāpanato.

⁵ T. °vārinavato; M. °vārivāvato; Ph. vādivāvato.

⁶ M. Ph. samtussi° ⁷ T. M₆. M₇ kim 'va ph°

⁸ Ph. svāhaṃ; M. so 'haṃ; S. tāhaṃ; Ph. adds kho.

⁹ Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °ca.

¹⁰ T. M₆ yavāyaṃ; M₇ yumāyaṃ (sic).

¹¹ M. °vārivāvato; Ph. °vādivāvato; M₆ saṃkhāravāritavato.

¹² Ph. añña°; S. añño ph°

¹³ omitted by T. M₆; M₆ omits also Go°

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. add me. ¹⁵ M. Ph. S. anantaṃ.

Ayam pi¹ bho Gotama Nigaṇṭho² Nātaputto³ sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaññānadassanam paṭijānāti 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca⁴ suttassa ca⁵ jāgarassa ca⁵ satatam⁶ samitam nānadassanam paccupaṭṭhitan' ti. So evam āha 'aham antavantena⁷ nāpena antavantam⁸ lokam jānam passam viharām' ti. Imesam bho Gotama ubhinnaṃ nāṇavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanīkavādānaṃ⁹ ko saccam āha¹⁰ ko musā ti?

3. Alam brāhmaṇā, tiṭṭhat' etam: imesam ubhinnaṃ nāṇavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanīkavādānaṃ ko saccam āha¹⁰ ko musā ti¹⁰. Dhammam vo brāhmaṇā desissāmi, tam supātha sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsi-ssāmi ti. 'Evam bho' ti kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇā cattāro purisā catuddisā ṭhitā paramāya¹¹ gatiyā¹¹ ca¹² javena ca¹³ samannāgatā paramena ca padavitiḥarena, te¹⁰ evarūpena javena samannāgatā assu; seyyathā pi nāma dāḥadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiri-yam tālacchātim¹⁴ atipāteyya, evarūpena ca padavitiḥarena; seyyathā pi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo, atha puratthimāya¹⁵ disāya ṭhito puriso evam vadeyya 'aham gamanena lokassa antam pāpuṇissāmi' ti, so aññatr' eva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā¹⁶ aññatra¹⁷ uccārapassāvakammā aññatra¹⁷ niddākilamathapaṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasatam gantvā appatvā 'va lokassa antam antarā

¹ M. Ph. S. *add* hi. ² M₆ °ntho; Ph. °ndho.

³ M. T. Nāta°; M₆ M₇ Nātha°

⁴ M. Ph. S. *add* me. ⁵ M. *adds* me.

⁶ T. sanatam. ⁷ M. Ph. S. anantena.

⁸ M. Ph. S. anantam. ⁹ T. °nīvādānaṃ.

¹⁰ *omitted by S.*

¹¹ M₇ paramā g°; Ph. purimāya g°; S. purisag°; M. *only* paramena.

¹² *omitted by* M. Ph.; T. na.

¹³ *omitted by* Ph. S. ¹⁴ M. °dim; Ph. °cchāyam.

¹⁵ Ph. purimāya. ¹⁶ S. sitakhāyita°

¹⁷ T. M₇ aññatr' eva.

kālaṃ kareyya¹, atha pacchimāya disāya . . . pe² . . .
 atha³ uttarāya³ disāya³ . . .⁴ atha dakkhiṇāya disāya t̥hito
 puriso evaṃ vadeyya 'aham gamanena lokassa antaṃ pā-
 puṇissāmi' ti, so aññatr' eva asitaṭṭhāyitasāyita⁵ aññatra
 uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivinodanā
 vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvā 'va
 lokassa antaṃ antarā kālaṃ kareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu?
 Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇā evarūpāya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antaṃ
 ñāṭayyaṃ⁶ datt̥hayyaṃ⁷ pattayyaṃ⁸ ti vadāmi. Na cāhaṃ
 brāhmaṇā appatvā 'va lokassa antaṃ dukkhass' antakiriyaṃ
 vadāmi⁹.

5. Pañc' ime brāhmaṇā kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye loko
 ti vuccati¹⁰. Katame pañca?

6. Cakkhaviññeyya¹¹ rūpā¹¹ it̥thā kantā manāpā piyarūpā
 kāmūpasāñhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe¹² . . .
 ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-
 viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā it̥thā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmū-
 pasāñhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho brāhmaṇā pañca kāmagaṇā ariyassa vinaye
 loko ti vuccati¹⁰.

7. Idha brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .¹³
 paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati
 brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antaṃ āgamma¹⁴ lokassa ante
 viharati. Taṃ aññe evaṃ āhamsu 'ayaṃ pi lokapariyā-
 panno, ayaṃ pi anissaṭṭo lokamhā' ti. Ahaṃ pi¹⁵ brāh-
 maṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayaṃ pi lokapariyāpanno, ayaṃ pi
 anissaṭṭo lokamhā' ti.

¹ M₆ continues: taṃ kissa hetu, as below.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₇ t̥hito puriso evaṃ vadeyya.

³ omitted by S. ⁴ T. M₇ t̥hito pu^o evaṃ va^o

⁵ S. asitakhāyita^o

⁶ M. Ph. S. ñāṭeyyaṃ; M₇ ñāṇayyaṃ.

⁷ M. Ph. S. datt̥heyyaṃ. ⁸ M. Ph. M₇. S. patteyyaṃ.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ omī ti. ¹⁰ M. Ph. vuccanti.

¹¹ T. viññeyyarū^o, and so at the other places.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹³ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁴ Ph. S. agamā.

¹⁵ M. Ph. S. add hi.

8. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja² viharati² . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ³ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayaṃ pi lokapariyāpanno, ayaṃ pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Ahaṃ pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayaṃ pi lokapariyāpanno, ayaṃ pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

9. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā⁶ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁷ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsa-nañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayaṃ pi lokapariyāpanno, ayaṃ pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Ahaṃ pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayaṃ pi lokapariyāpanno, ayaṃ pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

10. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsa-nañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāpan' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe¹ . . . sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lokassa antam āgama⁴ lokassa ante viharati. Tam aññe evaṃ āhaṃsu 'ayaṃ pi lokapariyāpanno, ayaṃ pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti. Ahaṃ pi⁵ brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi 'ayaṃ pi lokapariyāpanno, ayaṃ pi anissaṭo lokamhā' ti.

11. Puna ca param brāhmaṇā bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa⁸ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇā bhikkhu lo-

¹ M. 1a; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ T. M₆ continue: sabbaso rūpā°, as in § 9.

⁴ Ph. S. agamā. ⁵ M. Ph. S. add hi.

⁶ M. °kkammā; Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° ⁸ S. p'assa.

kassa antam āgama¹ lokassa ante viharati tiṇṇo loka visattikan ti.

XXXIX.

1. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo² samu-
pabbūḷho³ ahosi. Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave⁴ saṅgāme
asurā jinimsu, devā parājiiyimsu⁵. Parājitā ca⁶ bhikkhave
devā apayimsveva⁷, uttarenābhimukhā⁸ abhiyimsu⁹ asurā.
Atha kho bhikkhave devānaṃ etad ahosi 'abhiyant'¹⁰ eva
kho asurā, yan nūna mayam dutiyam¹¹ pi asurehi saṅ-
gāmeyyāmā' ti.

2. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesum.
Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va¹² jinimsu, devā parā-
jiiyimsu. Parājitā ca¹³ bhikkhave devā bhītā¹⁴ apayimsveva¹⁵,
uttarenābhimukhā⁸ abhiyimsu asurā. Atha kho bhikkhave
devānaṃ etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho asurā, yan nūna
mayam tatiyam¹⁶ pi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāmā' ti.

3. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā asurehi saṅgāmesum.
Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā 'va¹² jinimsu, devā parā-
jiiyimsu. Parājitā ca bhikkhave devā¹⁷ bhītā devapuram¹⁸
yeva pavisimsu. Devapuragātānaṃ ca pana¹⁹ bhikkhave
devānaṃ etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena²⁰ kho dāni mayam

¹ Ph. S. agamā.

² S. *has* 'saṅgā' throughout; T. M₆. M₇ *very* seldom.

³ T. samū°; M. S. °byūḷho; Ph. samuppabyūḷho.

⁴ omitted by T. M₇.

⁵ M. Ph. °jayimsu; T. M₆. M₇ °jinimsu throughout.

⁶ omitted by Ph.

⁷ S. apassimsveva; M₇ apāyaṃsveva; M. apayimsu eva;
T. apasamsveva; M₆ apayaṃsena.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ uttareṇa mukhā; S. uttarābhi°

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ abhiyaṃsu; S. abhibhayimsu throughout.

¹⁰ S. abhibhayant' *always*. ¹¹ M. dutiyakam.

¹² omitted by S. ¹³ Ph. 'va.

¹⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.; T. M₇ omit devā.

¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ apayaṃsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; Ph. āpa-
yimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva.

¹⁶ M. tatiyakam. ¹⁷ omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁸ S. °pure. ¹⁹ M. puna. ²⁰ S. bhīruttāṇa° throughout.

etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā asurehi' ti. Asurānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni devā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā' amhehi² ti.

4. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūho³ ahosi. Tasmim kho pana⁴ bhikkhave saṅgāme devā jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu⁵. Parājitā ca bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva⁶, dakkhiṇenābhimukhā⁷ abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yan nūna mayam dutiyam⁸ pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāmā' ti.

5. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesum. Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā 'va⁹ jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave asurā apayimsveva¹¹, dakkhiṇenābhimukhā⁷ abhiyimsu devā. Atha kho bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'abhiyant' eva kho devā, yan nūna mayam tatiyam¹² pi devehi saṅgāmeyyāmā' ti.

6. Tatiyam¹² pi kho bhikkhave asurā devehi saṅgāmesum. Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave devā jinimsu, asurā parājiyimsu. Parājitā ca¹⁰ bhikkhave asurā bhītā asurapuram¹³ yeva pavisimsu, asurapuragatānañ ca pana¹⁴ bhikkhave asurānam etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni¹⁵ mayam etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā devehi' ti. Devānam pi bhikkhave etad ahosi 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā amhehi' ti.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁶ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evam hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāham¹⁷ etarahi attanā

¹ T. kar° ² T. ammehi.

³ T. samū°; M. Ph. S. samupabyūḥho; M, samopabbulho.

⁴ M. Ph. S. ca. ⁵ T. °dinimsu.

⁶ T. M₆ apayamsveva; M. apayimsu yeva; S. apassimsveva; M₇ 'payamsveva.

⁷ T. M₆. M₇. S. dakkhiṇena mukhā.

⁸ M. dutiyakam. ⁹ omitted by M. Ph. M₆. S.

¹⁰ Ph. 'va. ¹¹ T. here ayamsveva. ¹² M. tatiyakam.

¹³ S. °pure. ¹⁴ M. puna. ¹⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pan' idāni.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. in full. ¹⁷ T. dānam.

viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇiyo mayhan' ti.

8. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dānāhaṃ etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇiyo Mārassā' ti, Mārassāpi bhikkhave pāpimato evaṃ hoti 'bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇiyo mayhan' ti.

9. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā² paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā³ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsaññānācāyatanam upasampajja viharati: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ⁴ apadam⁵ vadhitvā⁶ Māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato⁷.

10. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsaññācāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .⁸ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa⁹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti: ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu antam akāsi Māraṃ apadam¹⁰ vadhitvā¹¹ Māraccakkhum adassanaṃ gato pāpimato tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

² T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

³ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

⁴ M₆ pāraṃ. ⁵ Ph. aparaṃ.

⁶ S. bandhitvā.

⁷ M. Ph. *add* tiṇṇo loke visattikan ti.

⁸ S. pe. ⁹ S. p'assa.

¹⁰ M. amadam; Ph. aparaṃ.

¹¹ T. vāyitvā; S. bandhitvā.

XL.

1. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa¹ nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā² pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā tiṇaggāni chindanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā³ pi³ hatthicchāpā³ pi³ obhaggobhaggam sākhaḥhaṅgam⁴ khādanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham otiṇṇassa hatthi pi hatthiniyo pi hatthikalabhā pi hatthicchāpā pi purato purato gantvā soṇḍāya udakam āloṇenti⁵, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati; yasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa ogāham⁶ otiṇṇassa⁷ hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo⁸ gacchanti, tena bhikkhave āraññako nāgo aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.

2. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraññakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'aham kho etarahi ācinno⁹ viharāmi hatthiḥi hatthinihi hatthikalabhehi¹⁰ hatthicchāpehi¹¹, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggān ca me sākhaḥhaṅgam¹² khādanti¹³, āvilāni¹⁴ ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ¹⁵ ca me otiṇṇassa¹⁶ hatthiniyo kāyam upanighamsantiyo⁸ gacchanti; yan nūnāham eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho vihareyyan' ti. So aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā vūpakatṭho viharati, acchinnaggāni c'eva¹⁷ tiṇāni khādanti, obhaggobhaggān c'assa¹⁸

¹ M. Ph. ar° *throughout*.

² M. Ph. °kaḷ°; S. °kuḷ° *throughout*; M₇ °kaḷ° and °kaḷ°

³ omitted by T. ⁴ T. *twice*; M₇ °bhaggam.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ ālol°; M. Ph. lol° ⁶ M. Ph. °hā.

⁷ M. uti°; Ph. utti°

⁸ M. S. upaghams°; Ph. ugghams°

⁹ T. ācinno. ¹⁰ T. M₆ kalabhehi.

¹¹ T. hacchāpehi.

¹² T. °bhaggā; M₇ °bhaggam.

¹³ M. Ph. S. °ditam. ¹⁴ T. anāvi°

¹⁵ M. S. °hā pi; Ph. °hassa pi.

¹⁶ M. uti°; Ph. S. utti° ¹⁷ M. ca.

¹⁸ M. Ph. S. ca.

sākhābhaṅgam¹ na² khādanti³, anāvilāni ca⁴ pāṇiyāni pivati, ogāhañ⁵ c'assa⁶ otiṇṇassa⁷ na⁸ hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo⁹ gacchanti. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye āraṇṇakassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho pubbe ākiṇṇo¹⁰ vihāsim¹¹ hatthihi hatthinhi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādim¹², obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākābhaṅgam¹³ khādim¹⁴su¹⁴, āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni apāyim¹⁵, ogāhañ¹⁶ ca me otiṇṇassa¹⁷ hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo¹⁸ agamamsu; so 'haṃ¹⁹ etarahi eko gaṇasmā vūpakattho viharāmi, acchinnaggāni c'eva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañ ca me sākābhaṅgam na²⁰ khādanti¹⁴, anāvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhañ⁵ ca me²¹ otiṇṇassa²² na hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighamsantiyo²³ gacchanti' ti. So soṇḍāya sākābhaṅgam¹³ bhañjitvā sākābhaṅgena kāyaṃ parimadditvā²⁴ attamano kaṇḍum²⁵ saṃhanti²⁶.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye bhikkhu ākiṇṇo¹⁰ viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañṇā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tasmim bhikkhave samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañṇā rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ eko gaṇasmā vūpakattho vihareyyan' ti. So vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam²⁷

¹ Ph. 'bhaṅgāni; M₇ 'bhaggam.

² M. Ph. S. *put* na *before* obhaggo

³ M. Ph. S. khādati. ⁴ T. yā. ⁵ M. Ph. S. 'hā pi.

⁶ Ph. ca. ⁷ M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°

⁸ S. *puts* na *before* upa° ⁹ M. Ph. S. upagh°

¹⁰ Ph. ākiṇṇam. ¹¹ Ph. 'si.

¹² M. Ph. 'di; T. M₆. M₇ 'dāmi. ¹³ T. 'bhaggam.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. 'ditam. ¹⁵ Ph. 'yi; S. 'sim.

¹⁶ M. Ph. S. 'hā.

¹⁷ M. uti°; Ph. utti°; T. M₆. M₇ tiṇṇaggassa.

¹⁸ M. S. upagh°; Ph. uggh° ¹⁹ T. M₆. M₇. S. so 'mhi.

²⁰ *omitted by* S. ²¹ *omitted by* Ph.

²² M. uti°; Ph. S. utti°; M₇ tiṇṇassa. ²³ S. upagh°

²⁴ M. Ph. S. 'majjitvā.

²⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'du; M. Ph. soṇḍam.

²⁶ M. Ph. 'harati. ²⁷ T. āraṇṇa°

rukkhamūlaṃ¹ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ² giriguhaṃ susānaṃ
 vanapattham³ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ, so araṇṇagato⁴
 vā rukkhāmūlagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallankaṃ
 ābhujitvā⁵ ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upa-
 tṭhapetvā⁶; so abhiijhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena ce-
 tasā viharati, abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; vyāpādapado-
 sam⁷ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati, sabbapāṇabhūtahi-
 tānukampi vyāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddhaṃ
 pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati, ālokasaññi sato sampa-
 jāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ
 pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto ud-
 dhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchāṃ pahāya
 tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati, akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu
 vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nivarane
 pahāya cetaso⁸ upakkilese paññāya dubbalaikaraṇe vivicc'
 eva kāmehi . . . pe⁹ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja
 viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum¹⁰ samhanti¹¹; vitakkavicā-
 rānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹² . . . duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tati-
 yaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati,
 so attamano kaṇḍum samhanti; sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ
 samatikkamā¹³ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā¹⁴ nānatta-
 saññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsañāncāyata-
 naṃ upasampajja viharati, so attamano kaṇḍum samhanti;
 sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viñ-
 ṇānaṃ' ti viñṇāñāncāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . .¹⁵
 sabbaso viñṇāñāncāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci'
 ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . sabbaso
 ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyata-
 naṃ upasampajja viharati . . .¹⁶ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññā-

¹ T. āraṇṇa° ² S. kaṇḍ°; T. kandh°

³ M. Ph. °pattam. ⁴ T. ār° ⁵ Ph. ābhuj°

⁶ Ph. upatṭhā° ⁷ T. vya° throughout. ⁸ S. °sā.

⁹ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹⁰ T. M₆ °du; M. Ph. °dam throughout.

¹¹ Ph. S. °hanati; M. °harati throughout.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆ M₇.

¹³ T. M₆ M₇ °kkamma. ¹⁴ T. M₆ M₇ atthag°

¹⁵ S. pe. ¹⁶ T. M₆ M₇ so att° ka° samh°

yatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, so attamano kaṇḍum saṃhanti ti.

XLI.

1. Evam² me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu³ viharati Uruvelakappam nāma Mallānam⁴ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Uruvelakappam⁵ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Uruvelakappe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'idh' eva tāva tvaṃ Ānanda hohi, yāvāham⁶ Mahāvanam ajjhogāhāmi divāvihārāyā' ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā Mahāvanam ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi.

2. Atha kho Tapusso⁷ gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca 'mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī⁸ kāmārāmā⁹ kāmaratā kāmasammuditā¹⁰, tesam no bhante amhākaṃ gihīnaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ kāmārāmānaṃ kāmaratānaṃ kāmasammuditānaṃ papāto viya khāyati yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ¹¹; sutam me¹² tam¹² bhante: imasmiṃ dhammavinaye daharānaṃ daharānaṃ¹³ bhikkhūnaṃ nekkhamme¹⁴ cittaṃ pakkhandati paṣīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati «etam santan» ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhūnaṃ bahunā janena visabhāgo¹⁵ yad idaṃ nekkhamman¹⁶ ti.

¹ S. p'assa. ² M. Ph. S. *omit this phrase.*

³ S. Mallakesu; T. M₆. M₇ Malatesu.

⁴ T. M₆. M₇ Malatānaṃ. ⁵ T. Vuru°

⁶ T. vāham. ⁷ M. Ph. Taph° *throughout.*

⁸ M. Ph. S. °gino *throughout.* ⁹ M₆ °rāgā.

¹⁰ M. Ph. S. samu° *always.*

¹¹ Ph. nikkhamam *always.* ¹² Ph. S. etam.

¹³ *omitted by T.* ¹⁴ Ph. nikkhame *always.*

¹⁵ T. vinayabh° ¹⁶ Ph. *here* nekkhaman.

‘Atthi kho etaṃ gahapati kathāpābhatam¹, Bhagavantam dassanāya āyāma gahapati, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅka-missāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ ārocessā-ma²; yathā no Bhagavā vyākariṣṣati³, tathā tam⁴ dhā-ressāmā⁴’ ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho Tapusso gahapati āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Tapussena gahapatinā saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam . . . pe⁵ . . . Bhagavantam etad avoca ‘ayaṃ bhante Tapusso gahapati evaṃ āha: mayam bhante Ānanda gihī kāmabhogī kāmārāmā kāmaratā kāmasammuditā⁶, tesam no bhante amhākaṃ gihinam kāmabhoginam kāmā-rāmānam kāmaratānam kāmasammuditānam⁶ papāto⁷ viya khāyati yad idaṃ nekkhammaṃ; sutam me⁸ tam⁸ bhante: imasmiṃ dhammavinaye daharānam daharānam⁹ bhikkhū-nam nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati¹⁰ pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ ti passato; tayidaṃ bhante ima-smiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhūnam bahunā janena visabhāgo yad idaṃ nekkhamman’ ti.

4. Evaṃ etaṃ Ānanda evaṃ¹¹ etaṃ Ānanda, mayham pi kho Ānanda pubb’ eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahosi: sādhu nekkhammaṃ sādhu pavineko ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati ‘etaṃ santan’ ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vi-muccati ‘etaṃ santan’ ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: kāmesu kho¹² me¹² ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, nekkhamme¹³ ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me¹⁴

¹ T. °pabhātam.

² M. Ph. āroci°

³ M. Ph. byākāsi.

⁴ M. Ph. S. karissāmā.

⁵ M. Ph. S. *in full*.

⁶ T. M₆ here samu°

⁷ T. pāpāto; Ph. pāpakō.

⁸ Ph. S. etaṃ.

⁹ omitted by T.

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ upa°

¹¹ M. Ph. T. M₇ do not repeat evaṃ etaṃ Ā°

¹² omitted by M. Ph.

¹³ M. S. add ca.

¹⁴ T. M₇ add Ānanda.

anāsevito¹; tasmā me² nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ kāmesu ādīnavam disvā tam³ bahulikareyyam⁴, nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ adhigamma⁵ tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandeyya passīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena kāmesu ādīnavam disvā tam⁶ bahulam⁶ akāsim⁷, nekkhamme⁸ ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevim⁹. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena¹⁰ samayena¹⁰ vivicc' eva kāmehi . . .¹¹ paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa¹² me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-deva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa¹³ me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

5. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: vitakkesu¹⁵ kho me ādīnavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, avitakke¹⁶ ānisamso anadhigato, so

¹ T. sevi; M₇ ssevivita (sic). ² omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

³ T. na. ⁴ M. Ph. bahulam^o k^o

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ anadhi^o ⁶ T. M₆ tabbah^o; Ph. oḷim.

⁷ M. Ph. °sl. ⁸ Ph. adds me. ⁹ M₇ °vi; T. °vitam.

¹⁰ omitted by M. Ph. S. ¹¹ M. Ph. S. give it in full.

¹² M. svassa throughout; Ph. svassa and svāssa.

¹³ Ph. only assa; T. M₆ etassa; M₇ eva tassa.

¹⁴ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁵ S. vitakke. ¹⁶ M. S. add ca.

ca me anāsevito; tasmā me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho ahaṃ vitakkesu¹ ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ² bahulīkareyyaṃ³, avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ; tḥānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me⁴ avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandeyya passideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena vitakkesu⁴ ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁵ bahulam⁵ akāsim⁶, avitakke ānisamsaṃ adhigamma⁷ taṃ āseviṃ⁸. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandati⁹ passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena¹⁰ samayena¹⁰ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa¹² me¹³ vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

6. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: yaṇ nūnāhaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā . . .¹⁴ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṇ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nippīti ke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nippīti ke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: pītiyā kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, nippīti ke¹⁵ ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nippīti ke cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na san-

¹ S. 'takke; T. *adds* ko me; M₇ kho me.

² M. tabbahulam k°; Ph. taṃ bahulam k°

³ T. *adds* taṃ. ⁴ M₆. S. 'kke. ⁵ M. Ph. tabbah°

⁶ Ph. T. °si. ⁷ T. M₇ anadhi° ⁸ T. M₇ °vi.

⁹ T. na pa° ¹⁰ *omitted by* M. Ph. S.

¹¹ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹² T. M₆. M₇ *only* assa. ¹³ *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

¹⁴ M. Ph. S. *in full*. ¹⁵ M. S. *add* ca.

tiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho ahaṃ pītiyā ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulikareyyaṃ², nippīti³ke ānisaṃsaṃ adhi-gamma tam āseveyyaṃ⁴; thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nippīti⁵ke cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paśideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena pītiyā ādinavaṃ disvā tam⁶ bahulam⁷ akāsim⁸, nippīti⁹ke ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevim¹⁰. Tassa mayham Ānanda nippīti¹¹ke cittaṃ pakkhandati paśidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena¹² samayena¹³ pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe¹⁴ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa¹⁵ me pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

7. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā . . .¹⁶ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi 'upekhāsukhe kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, adukkhamasukhe¹⁷ ānisaṃso anadhi-gato, so ca me anāsevitō; tasmā¹⁸ me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppaśidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho ahaṃ upekhāsukhe ādinavaṃ disvā

¹ M. Ph. tabbahulaṃ k^o; T. °yyan ti. ² T. M, °yya.

³ M. Ph. tabbaḥ^o ⁴ T. °si. ⁵ T. M₆. M, °tiyā.

⁶ T. °vi. ⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁸ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M.

⁹ M₆ only assa. ¹⁰ M. Ph. S. in full.

¹¹ M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹² T. M₆. M, tassa.

tam¹ bahulikareyyam¹, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhi-
gamma tam āseveyyam; thānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam
me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya san-
tiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ
Ānanda aparena samayena upekhāsukhe ādinavam disvā
tam² bahulam² akāsim, adukkhamasukhe ānisamsam adhi-
gamma tam āsevim³. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda adukkham-
asukhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati
'etam santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena
samayena sukhassa ca pahānā⁴ . . . pe⁵ . . . catuttham
jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda
iminā vihārena viharato upekhāsahagatā⁶ saññāmana-
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā
pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābā-
dhāya, evam ev' assa me upekhāsahagatā⁷ saññāmana-
sikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

8. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ
sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā⁸ paṭighasaññānam
atthaṅgamā⁹ nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'
ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa
mayhaṃ Ānanda ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ na¹⁰ pakkhan-
dati na¹⁰ ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam san-
tan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: ko
nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ
na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati
'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad
ahosi: rūpesu¹¹ kho me ādinavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahu-
likato, ākāśānañcāyatane¹² ānisamsa anadhigato, so ca me
anāsevito; tasmā¹³ me ākāśānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhan-
dati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan'

¹ Ph. tabbah°; M. tabbahulam k°

² M. Ph. tabbah°; T. bahulim. ³ Ph. M₇ °vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ T. M₆. M₇ upekhāsukhasah°

⁷ Ph. T. M₆ upekkhāsukhasah°

⁸ T. M₆ °kkamma throughout; M₇ °kkamma and °kkamā.

⁹ T. M₆. M₇ atthag° throughout. ¹⁰ omitted by T. M₇.

¹¹ M₇ rūpe. ¹² M. Ph. S. add ca. ¹³ T. tassa.

ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham rūpesu ādinavam disvā tam¹ bahulīkareyyam², ākāsānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma³ tam āseveyyam³; tñānam kho pan' etam vijjati, yam me ākāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena samayena rūpesu ādinavam disvā tam¹ bahulam¹ akāsim⁴, ākāsānañcāyatane ānisamsam adhigamma⁵ tam āsevim⁶. Tassa mayham Ānanda ākāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. So kho aham Ānanda aparena⁷ samayena⁷ sabbaso rūpasāññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayham Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkham uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evam ev' assa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

9. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: yan nūnāham sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānan' ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayham Ānanda viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato? Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: ākāsānañcāyatane kho me ādinavo adittho, so ca me abahulikato, viññānañcāyatane⁸ ānisamso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me viññānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etam santan' ti passato. Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho aham ākāsānañcāyatane ādinavam disvā tam¹

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² T. M, āgamma. ³ T. °yya.

⁴ T. M, °si. ⁵ M₆ āgamma. ⁶ T. M, °vi.

⁷ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁸ S. adds ca.

bahulīkareyyaṃ¹, viññāṇaṇcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyaṃ; tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me viññāṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ² bahulam³ akāsiṃ⁴, viññāṇaṇcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āseviṃ⁵. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda viññāṇaṇcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena⁶ samayena⁷ sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṇ' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ saṃhagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhaṃ, evaṃ ev' assa me ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanaṃ saṃhagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

10. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: viññāṇaṇcāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, ākiñcaññāyatane⁵ ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho ahaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ⁶ bahulīkareyyaṃ⁶, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyaṃ⁷; tñānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me ākiñcaññā-

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. °si. ³ Ph. T. M, °vi.

⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁵ S. adds ca.

⁶ M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulam kar° ⁷ T. °yya.

yatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paṣideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena viññāṇaṇcāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ¹ bahulam² akāsiṃ³, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āsevim. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati paṣidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena³ samayena³ sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇaṇcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa me viññāṇaṇcāyatana-sahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

11. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na paṣidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na paṣidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane⁴ ānisamsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati na paṣidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santan' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahosi: sace kho ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā taṃ¹ bahulikareyyaṃ², nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma taṃ āseveyyaṃ³; tḥānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya paṣideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santan' ti passato.

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. °si.

³ omitted by M. Ph. S. ⁴ S. adds ca.

⁵ T. M., °yya.

So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulam² akāsim³, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevim⁴. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṃ' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena⁴ samayena⁴ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda iminā viharena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathā pi Ānanda sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāva-d-eva ābādhāya, evaṃ ev' assa me ākiñcaññāyatanaśahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svāssa me hoti ābādho.

12. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sabbaso⁴ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṃ' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṃ' ti passato? Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādinavo aditṭho, so ca me abahulikato, saññāvedayitanirodhe⁵ ānisamsaṃ anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito; tasmā me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṃ' ti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda etad ahoṣi: sace kho ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam⁶ bahulikareyyaṃ⁶, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āseveyyaṃ; tñānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ vijjati, yaṃ me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasideyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya 'etaṃ santaṃ' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena samayena nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādinavaṃ disvā tam¹ bahulam² akā-

¹ M. Ph. tabbah° ² Ph. T. M₇ °si.

³ Ph. T. °vi; M₇ °vitam. ⁴ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁵ S. adds ca. ⁶ M. tabbah°; Ph. tabbahulak°

sim¹, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisamsaṃ adhigamma tam āsevim². Tassa mayhaṃ Ānanda saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati 'etaṃ santaṃ' ti passato. So kho ahaṃ Ānanda aparena³ sama-yena³ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāmi, paññāya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayaṃ agamaṃsu.

13. Yāvakiyañ cāhaṃ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo na⁴ evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim⁵ pi⁶ vuṭṭhamim⁷ pi⁸, neva tāvāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho⁹ paccaññāsim. Yato¹⁰ ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjim¹¹ pi¹² vuṭṭhamim⁷ pi¹², athāhaṃ Ānanda sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññāsim. Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti'¹³, ayam antimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

Mahāvaggo¹⁴ catuttho.

Tatr' uddānaṃ¹⁵:

Dve ca¹⁶ viharā¹⁷ nibbānaṃ gāvi¹⁸ jhānena pañcamam Ānando brāhmaṇā¹⁹ devā²⁰ nāgena²¹ Tapussena²² cā ti.

¹ M. °si. ² Ph. °vi.

³ *omitted by M. Ph. S.*

⁴ M. Ph. *put na* (Ph. *neva*) *before samā°*

⁵ Ph. °jji; T. °jjam; M. °jjāmi. ⁶ M. na.

⁷ Ph. °hi; M. °hāmi. ⁸ T. hi; *omitted by M.*

⁹ M. Ph. *add ti.*

¹⁰ T. M₆. M₇ *omit this whole phrase.*

¹¹ Ph. °jji; M. °jjāmi ¹² *omitted by M.*

¹³ Ph. T. *vimutti.* ¹⁴ M. Ph. *Vaggo.*

¹⁵ S. *adds bhavati; in T. M₆. M₇ the udd° is missing.*

¹⁶ *omitted by S.* ¹⁷ Ph. S. °re; S. *adds ca.*

¹⁸ Ph. S. bhāvi. ¹⁹ S. °ṇo. ²⁰ M. Ph. devo.

²¹ Ph. nāgo. ²² M. Ph. Taph°

XLII¹.

1. Evaṃ² me² sutam². Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi³ yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ⁴ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca 'vuttam idaṃ āvuso Pañcālacaṇḍena devaputtena:

Sambādhe⁵ gataṃ⁶ okāsaṃ avidā⁷ bhūrimedhaso⁸
yo⁹ jhānaṃ abujjhi¹⁰ buddho paṭilīnanisabho munī ti.

Katamo nu² kho² āvuso sambādho, katamo sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā' ti?

2. Pañc' ime āvuso kāmagaṇā sambādho vutto¹¹ Bhagavatā. Katame pañca?

Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .¹² ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā.

Ime kho āvuso pañca kāmagaṇā sambādho vutto¹¹ Bhagavatā.

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹³ . . . paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariya-yena. Tattha¹⁴ p' atthi¹⁵ sambādho, kiṃ ca tattha sambādho?

¹ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakassa pañcama-vaggo. ² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. °yi throughout; Ph. °yi and °yi. ⁴ M. Ph. sārā°

⁵ T. °de. ⁶ Ph. katham; T. va tam; M₆, M₇ vata me.

⁷ M. avidvā; Ph. avuttā; M₆ avidhā. ⁸ T. °cetaso.

⁹ omitted by T. M₆.

¹⁰ S. anubujjhi; Ph. abuddha; T. M₆ budhā; M₇ buddhā.

¹¹ T. utto. ¹² M. la; S. pe. ¹³ M. la; Ph. pa.

¹⁴ M. tatrā; Ph. S. tatra throughout.

¹⁵ M. Ph. T. patti throughout.

Yad¹ eva² tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā³ honti, ayam ettha sambādho.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe³ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha pīti aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe⁵ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha upekhāsukhaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

6. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe⁶ . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ⁴ ca⁴ tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha rūpasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

7. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā⁷ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁸ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvata pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākāśānañcāyatanaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

8. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcā-

¹ T. deva. ² T. anuruddhā.

³ M. la; Ph. pe (*sic*); *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇. ⁴ T. kiñcī.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁷ Ph. °kkammā; T. M₆. M₇ °kkamma.

⁸ T. M₆. M₇ atthag°

yatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

9. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma 'natthi kiñci' ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

10. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tattha p' atthi sambādho, kiñ ca tattha sambādho?

Yad eva tattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayam ettha sambādho.

11. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto² Bhagavatā nipariyāyenā ti.

XLIII.

1. 'Kāyasakkhī kāyasakkhī' ti āvuso vuccati³. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā ti⁴?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁵ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca⁶ tad āyatanam tathā⁶ tathā⁶ nam⁶ kāyena phassitvā⁷ viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

¹ S. p'assa. ² T. utto. ³ T. uccati.

⁴ omitted by S. ⁵ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁶ omitted by T.; M₆. M₇ omit only ca.

⁷ T. passitvā; M. Ph. S. phusitvā.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe¹ . . . dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . .² tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . .³ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā⁴ viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto⁵ Bhagavatā pariyāyena.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā⁶ paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā⁷ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, yathā⁸ yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁹ . . .

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasāññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹⁰ disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanam tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā¹¹ viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso kāyasakkhī vutto Bhagavatā nipariyāyenā ti.

XLIV.

1. 'Paññāvimutto paññāvimutto' ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe¹⁰ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya ca¹¹ nam¹² pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe¹² . . .

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. ² T. M₆. M₇ pe.

³ M. Ph. S. phusitvā. ⁴ T. utto.

⁵ T. M₆. M₇ 'kkamma. ⁶ T. M₆. M₇ atthag^o

⁷ T. M₆. M₇ have pe || sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam and so on till viharati, then sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam till viharati, then sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam till viharati, yathā and so on till pariyāyena, then as in § 5.

⁸ M. Ph. pa. ⁹ S. p'assa.

¹⁰ M. la; Ph. pa. ¹¹ S. pana.

¹² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ give it in conformity with the preceding Sutta, but they too omit rūpasāññānaṃ, ākāśānañcāyatanam, and viññānañcāyatanam.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-saññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti, paññāya ca² naṃ² pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso paññāvimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

XLV.

1. 'Ubhatobhāgavimutto ubhatobhāgavimutto' ti āvuso vuccati³. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā⁵ viharati, paññāya ca⁶ naṃ⁶ pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe⁷ . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānā-saññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa¹ disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti, yathā yathā ca tad āyatanaṃ tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phassitvā⁵ viharati, paññāya ca⁶ naṃ⁶ pajānāti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

XLVI.

'Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo' ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁸

XLVII.

'Sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁸

¹ S. p'assa. ² T. M₇ ca na; S. pana.

³ T. uccati. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. S. phusitvā. ⁶ S. pana.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ as on p. 452 n. 13.

⁸ M. Ph. S. *give it in conformity with LI, but read sandiṭṭhiko dhammo, and sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ.*

XLVIII.

‘Nibbānaṃ nibbānan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹

XLIX.

‘Parinibbānaṃ parinibbānan’ ti āvuso² vuccati² . . .¹

L.

‘Tadaṅganibbānaṃ tadaṅganibbānan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .³

LI.

1. ‘Ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ ditṭhadhammanibbānan’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicca’ eva kāmehi . . . pe⁴ . . . paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā pariya-yena . . . pe⁵ . . .

3. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya c’assa⁶ disvā āsavā parikkhiṇā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso ditṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

Pañcālavaggo⁷ pañcama.

Tatr’ uddānaṃ⁸:

¹ M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe.

² omitted by M. Ph. S.

³ M. la; S. pe.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁶ M₇ tassa; S. p’assa.

⁷ M. Ph. Vaggo.

⁸ S. adds bhavati; in T. M₆. M₇ the udd° is missing.

Pañcālo¹ kāyasakkhi² ca² ubho³ sandiṭṭhikā⁴ dve⁵
 Nibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ tadaṅgadiṭṭhadhammikenā cā ti.

Navakanipāte⁶ paṭhamam⁷ paṇṇāsakaṃ samattam.

LII⁸.

‘Khemam kheman’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .⁹

LIII.

‘Khemappatto khemappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .¹⁰

LIV.

‘Amatam amatan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LV.

‘Amatappatto amatappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVI¹¹.

‘Abhayaṃ abhayan’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVII.

‘Abhayappatto abhayappatto’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LVIII.

‘Passaddhi passaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

¹ M. sambādho.

² M. kāyasakkhi paññā; Ph. kāma so pañca; S. kāma-hesaṇ ca. ³ M. ubhatobhago. ⁴ Ph. ^oko.

⁵ Ph. duve.

⁶ M. Ph. navani^o; T. M₆. M₇ omit these words at all.

⁷ omitted by S.

⁸ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito paṭhamavaggo.

⁹ M. Ph. S. give it as before, read khemam instead of diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ.

¹⁰ S. pe. ¹¹ missing in Ph. S.

LIX.

‘Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhi’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LX.

‘Nirodho nirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati . . .

LXI.

1. ‘Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho’ ti āvuso vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā ti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi . . . pe¹ . . . paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā pariyāyena . . . pe² . . .

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanam samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati, paṇṇāya c’assa³ disvā āsavā parikkhinā honti. Ettāvatā pi kho āvuso anupubbanirodho vutto Bhagavatā nippariyāyenā ti.

LXII.

1. Nava bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

2. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam⁵ macchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Nava bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame nava?

4. Rāgam dosam moham kodham upanāham makkham palāsam⁴ issam macchariyam.

Khemavaggo⁶ chaṭṭho⁷.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. la; Ph. pa; T. M₆. M₇ as on p. 452 n. 13.

³ S. p’assa. ⁴ M. pal^o ⁵ M₆. M₇ issā; T. icchā.

⁶ M. Ph. Vaggo. ⁷ M. Ph. S. paṭhamo.

Tatr' uddānaṃ¹:

Khemo ca amatam c'eva abhayam² passaddhiyena ca
Nirodho anupubbo c'eva dhammam pahāya bhabbena cā ti.

LXIII³.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni⁴. Katamāni
pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro, musā-
vādo, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni⁵.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyā-
naṃ⁶ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame
cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati,
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ;
vedanāsu vedanānupassī⁶ viharati⁶ . . . pe⁷ . . . citte cittā-
nupassī⁶ viharati⁶ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ⁸
pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIV.

1. Pañc' imāni⁹ bhikkhave nīvaraṇāni¹⁰. Katamāni¹¹
pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ, vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thīna-

¹ in T. M₆. M₇ the udd° is missing. ² S. abhaya.

³ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito dutti-
yavaggo.

⁴ T. M₇ °bballāni; M₆ °bbalāni.

⁵ M₆ °bbalāni; M₇ °bballāni.

⁶ omitted by M. Ph. S.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇.

⁸ M₆ °bbalāni. ⁹ T. M₆. M₇ ime.

¹⁰ T. M₇ °ṇā; M₆ °nā.

¹¹ T. M₆. M₇ katame.

middhanīvaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ.

Imāni¹ kho bhikkhave pañca nīvaraṇāni².

3. Imesaṃ³ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu . . . pe⁴ . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā⁵, sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe⁶ . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmagaṇā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya . . .⁷ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Rūpūpādānakkhandho, vedanūpādānakkhandho⁸, saññūpādānakkhandho, saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho, viññāṇūpādānakkhandho.

¹ T. M₆. M₇ ime. ² T. °ṇaṃ; M₆ °nā; M₇ °ṇā.

³ in T. M₆. M₇ here immediately follows the concluding phrase. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. °neyyā.

⁶ M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M₆. M₇. ⁷ M. la.

⁸ T. vedanānupā°

Ime kho bhikkhave pañc' upādānakkhandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pahānāya . . .¹ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni.
Katamāni pañca?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmāso, kāmācchando, byāpādo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc'² orambhāgiyāni samyo-
janāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ
saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya . . .³ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā
bhāvetabbā ti.

LXVIII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave gatiyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Nirayo, tiracchānayoni, pittivisayo⁴, manussā, devā.
Imā⁵ kho bhikkhave pañca gatiyo.

3. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ gatinaṃ pahānāya . . .³ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhāmmamacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ
pahānāya . . .³ cattāro satipatthānā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la; Ph. pa.

² M. Ph. S. pañca. ³ M. la.

4 M. Ph. petti^o 5 T. ime.

LXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañca.

2. Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccaṃ, avijjā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañc' uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya . . .¹ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa³ cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati . . . pe⁴ . . . saṅghe kaṅkhati . . .⁵ sikkhāya kaṅkhati . . .⁵ sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto⁶ khilajāto⁷. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārisu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto⁶ khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa⁸ cittaṃ na² namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime⁹ kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetokhilānaṃ pahānāya . . .⁴ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

¹ M. la. ² omitted by T.

³ from yassa to padhānāya missing in S.

⁴ M. la; Ph. pa. ⁵ T. M₆. M₇ pe.

⁶ Ph. āhaṭa° ⁷ T. °jāti.

⁸ from yassa to padh° missing in M₆.

⁹ M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avītacchando¹ avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avītatapho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avītacchando avitapemo avitapipāso avitaparilāho avītatapho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti . . . rūpe avītarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhujjivā seyyasukham passasukham² middhasukham anuyutto viharati . . . aññataram devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahmacariyam carati 'imināham silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa³ cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānam pahānāya . . .⁴ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Satipaṭṭhānavaggo⁵ sattamo⁵.

Tatr' uddānam⁶:

¹ T. avigata° throughout in this phrase, afterwards avītarāgo, avitacchando, but avigatapemo and so on; M₆ has avītarāgo, but avigatacchando and so on; M₇ avigata° always, exc. § 3 where it has avītarāgo. ² M₆ phassa°

³ from yassa to padh° missing in S.

⁴ M. Ph. S. give it as in LXIII. § 3.

⁵ M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo.

⁶ S. adds bhavati; in T. M₆. M₇ the udd° is missing.

Sikkhā nīvaraṇā kāmā khandhā ca¹ orambhāgiyā
Gati maccheraṃ² c'eva³ uddhambhāgiyā⁴ aṭṭhamam
Cetokhila-vinibandhā⁵ ti.

LXXIII—LXXXI⁶.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto . . . pe⁷ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā⁸ bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asamosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā.

(Yāva⁹ vaggā⁹ sammappadhānavasena vitthārenti¹⁰.)

¹ omitted by Ph. ² S. macchariyam; Ph. only yañ.

³ omitted by M. ⁴ S. °yānaṃ.

⁵ M. S. °dho; M. adds kuttakaṃ pi vā; Ph. dukam pi cā.

⁶ S. has as title Navakanipāte paññāsakāsaṅgahito tatiyavaggo; in T. M₆, M₇ only the words ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā are to be found.

⁷ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁸ Ph. sammappaṭṭhāna° throughout.

⁹ Ph. yāvaggā; S. yavatā. ¹⁰ M. vitthāretabbā.

LXXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti . . . pe¹ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya . . .² anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asamosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti.

Sammappadhānavaggo³ aṭṭhamo³.

LXXXIII—XCI⁴.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Pāṇātipāto . . . pe¹ . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

¹ M. la; Ph. pa. ² S. pe.

³ M. Ph. S. Vaggo dutiyo.

⁴ S. *has as title* Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakāsaṅgahito cattutthavaggo; for T. M₆. M₇ see p. 462 n. 6, only read ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī° . . .¹ cittasamādhī° . . .² vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti.

(Sesaṃ³ iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam⁴.)

XCII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti . . . pe⁵ . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā.

3. Ivesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī° . . . cittasamādhī° . . . vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ cetaso vinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti.

Iddhipādavaggo⁵ navamo⁵.

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā padhānā⁶ caturo pade⁷

Cattāro iddhipādā⁸ pi⁸ purimehi ca⁹ yojaye ti¹⁰.

¹ S. *in full*. ² Ph. avasesaṃ; S. dvipadasesā.

³ S. °tabbā. ⁴ M. la; Ph. pa.

⁵ M. Ph. S. Vaggo catuttho.

⁶ Ph. paṭhāna. ⁷ M. pure.

⁸ Ph. °dāni; M. *omits* pi.

⁹ *omitted by* Ph. S.

¹⁰ *in* T. M₆. M₇ *this udd° is missing.*

XCIII¹.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā², sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā³, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

XCIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava?

Paṭhamam jhānam, dutiyam jhānam, tatiyam jhānam, cātuttham jhānam, ākāśanañcāyatanam, viññāṇañcāyatanam, ākiñcaññāyatanam, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam, saññāvedayitanirodho.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā ti⁴.

XCV—C.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . .⁵ parikkhāya . . .⁵ pahānāya . . .⁵ khayāya . . .⁵ vayāya . . .⁵ virāgāya . . .⁵ nirodhāya . . .⁵ cāgāya . . .⁵ paṭinissaggāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā.

2. Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya⁶ macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa⁷ thamabhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamā-dassa abhiññāya . . . pariññāya . . . parikkhayāya . . . pahānāya . . . khayāya . . . vayāya . . . virāgāya . . .

¹ S. has as title Navakanipāte paṇṇāsakūsaṅgahito pañcamavaggo.

² Ph. T. M₆. M₇ °kkula°

³ M. Ph. °rati° ⁴ T. M₆. M₇ omit ti. ⁵ M. pa.

⁶ Ph. issassa. ⁷ M. Ph. sādho°

Aṅguttara, part IV.

nirodhāya . . . cāgāya . . . paṭinissaggāya ime nava
dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam¹ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagava-
vato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

Navakanipātam² samattam².

¹ M. Ph. *omit this phrase.*

² Ph. Navanipātam sa° *and adds a few words in Bur-
mese*; M. Nava Aṅguttaranipātam niṭṭhitam; T. M₆. M,
Navakam niṭṭhitam; T. M₆ *add* Siddhir astu.

INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

I. Index of Words.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>Ajaddhumārika, 283, 287
(Com. = anāthamarāṇa)</p> <p>Adhippāyosa, 158 (Com. = adhippāya)</p> <p>Adhisīla, 25 (Com. = pañca-sīladasasīlasamkhāta-uttamasīla)</p> <p>Anāyāsa, 98 (Com. = anupāyāsa)</p> <p>Anīti, 238 (Com. = kiṭakimi-ādipāṇaka-itīyā-abhāva)</p> <p>Anusandati, 47—49 (Com. = pavattati)</p> <p>Anvāsatta, 356, 357 (Com. = anubaddha, samparivārīta)</p> <p>Apaca, 245 (Com. = apacayati, nicavutti)</p> <p>Apada, 434 (Com. = nippada, niravasesa)</p> <p>Appaṭinissajja, 374—77 (Com. = akhamāpetvā, accayaṃ adesetvā)</p> <p>Abbokiṇṇa, 13, 14 (Com. = asammissa)</p> <p>Abhisambhoti, 241 (Com. = nippajjati)</p> | <p>Amama, 396 (Com. = nittapaṇha, <i>but it remarks:</i> atṭha-kathāyaṃ pana niddukkhāti vuttaṃ)</p> <p>Asandiṭṭha, 196 (Com. = vigatasamśaya)</p> <p>Asamhira, 141 (Com. = nasakkā hoti gahitagahaṇaṃ vissajjāpetuṃ)</p> <p>Ātitheyya, 63—65 (Com. = paṇṇākāra)</p> <p>Āyasakya, 96 (Com. = aya-sabhāva)</p> <p>Ujjhattibala, 223 (Com. = ujjhāna°)</p> <p>Udumbakhādika, 238 (Com.: yathā udumbarāṇi khādītukāmena pakke udumbararukkhe cālīte ekappahāren'eva bahūṇi phalāṇi patanti, so khāditabbayuttakāṇi khāditvā itarāṇi bahutarāṇi pahāya gacchatī, evaṃ eva yo āyato vayaṃ bahutaraṃ</p> |
|---|--|

- katvā vippakiranto bhoge paribhuñjati, so udumbarakhādikam 'vāyaṃ kulaputto bhoge khādati ti vuccati)
- Unnāmininnāmi, 237 (Com.: unṇamaninnāmi (*sic*) ti ninnathalavasena visamathalaṃ, tattha thale udakaṃ na saṇṭhāti, ninne atibahulaṃ tiṭṭhati)
- Ubbatuma, 191 (Com.: ubbatumaṃ rathaṃ karoti ti thalaṃ vā kaṇṭhakādhānaṃ vā rathaṃ āropeti)
- Ūsara, 237 (Com. = ubbhidodaka)
- Ekantakālaka, 11 (Com.: ekantakālakehi ti niyata-micchādiṭṭhiṃ sandhāya vuttaṃ)
- Obhaggobhagga, 435, 436 (Com. = nāmetvā nāmetvā ṭhita)
- Oramattaka, 22 (Com. = appamattaka)
- Ovaṭa, 277 (Com. = avaṭita, pihita)
- Kaṇajaka, 392 (Com. = kuṇḍakabhattaṃ, sakunḍakehi kaṇikatanḍulehi h'eva pakkaṃ)
- Kaḷopi, 376 (Com. = pacchi, ukkhali)
- Kāraṇḍava, 169—72 (Com. = kacavara)
- Kutta, 57, 58 (Com. = kiriya)
- Kolaṃkola, 381
- Khiyadhamma, 374 (Com.: khiyanadhamman ti kathā-dhammaṃ)
- Gaddūhana, 395 (Com.: gandhūhanamattan ti gandhūhanamattaṃ, dvīhi aṅgulihi gandhapinḍaṃ gahetvā upasiṃghaṇamattaṃ, apare pana gaddūhanamattan (M.₁₀ dohaṇamattan) ti pāliṃ vatvā gāviyā ekavāraṃ thanaṃ añjanamattan ti atthaṃ vadanti)
- Gambhīrasita, 237 (Com.: gambhīrānugatanamgala-maggaṃ katvā kasitumaṃ na sakkā hoti, uttānanamgala-maggaṃ eva hoti)
- Gotrabhū, 373 (Com. = sotāpattimaggassa anantara-paccayena sikhāpattābala-vavipassanācittena ca samannāgato)
- Janavati, 172 (Com. = janamajjhe)
- Jevaniya, 107 (Com. = ekato dhārādisesāvuddha)
- Tapaniya, 97 (Com. = tāpanajaka)

- Daddara, 171 (Com. = baba-rasadda)
- Daddula, 47, 49, 51 (Com. = khaṇḍa, vilekhana)
- Dahati, 239 (Com. = ṭhapeti)
- Dummaṅkuya, 97, 98 (Com. = dummaṅkubhāva)
- Nantikavāsin, 376 (Com.: nantakavāsinī (*sic*) ti antacchinnapilotikavasano)
- Nijjhattibala, 223 (Com.: atthānatthanijjhāpanaṃ yeva balaṃ)
- Niddasa, 15, 35—39 (Com.: *literally* = na dasavassa, *but stamped by the Blessed one as a name of the khīṇāsava*)
- Nirāyattavuttin, 293 (Com.: anirāyattavuttino (*sic*) ti kathaci anāyattavuttino vipassanākammasa)
- Nema, 106 (Com. = āvāṭa)
- Paccavidhuṃ, 228 (Com. = paṭivijjhimsu)
- Paccora, 130 (Com. = uramajjha)
- Paṭilīnanisabha, 449 (Com.: ekibhāvavasena patilīno c'eva uttamaṭṭhena nisabho)
- Paṭivāpeti, 423, 424 (Com. = nibbānavasena nivatteti)
- Patāyati, 97 (Com. = nibbattati)
- Pathabya, 90 (Com. = puthu-visāmika)
- Pariyāpajjati, 339 (Com. = pariyādānaṃ gacchati)
- Palujjati, 103 (Com. = chijjivā chijjivā patati)
- Pāsāṇasakkharilla, 237 (Com.: pattharivā ṭhitapitṭhipāsāṇehi ca khuddakapāsāṇehi ca sakkharāhi ca samannāgatam)
- Phenuddehaka, 133 (Com.: pheṇaṃ uddisivā uppādeti ti attho)
- Bhūnahaccāna, 98 (Com.: bhūtahaccānī (*sic*) ti hata-vaḍḍhīni)
- Mataso, 241 (Com. = pamāṇena)
- Manussadobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu sampattirahitaṃ pañcavidhaṃ nīcakulaṃ uppajjati ti paṭisandhiva-sena upagacchati tattha nibbattati ti attho)
- Manussasobhagga, 241 (Com. manussesu bhagabhāvaṃ tividhakusalasampattivirahita)
- Mukhādhāna, 191 (Com. = saṃkhalikā)
- Mettaṃsa, 151 (Com. = metta-samādhicittakoṭṭhāso hutvā)
- Medakathālikā, 377 (Com.: medakathālikā vuccati sūnakāragehe yūsanikkhama-

natthāya tattha tattha ka- tacchiddā thālikā)	Sañjagghati, 55, 343 (Com. = hasitakatham katheti)
Yoni, 219 (Com. = upāya)	Santhāna, 190 (Com.: san- thānan (<i>sic</i>) ti osakkanam)
Rasīyati, 387, 388 (Com. = tussati)	Samukkattha, 293 (Com. = uttama)
Vanabhaṅga, 197 (Com.: va- nabhaṅgenā ti vanato bhañ- jitvā āhaṭena pupphapha- lādina paṇṇākārena)	Salāka, 107 (Com. = sara- tomarāchādīnissaggiyāvud- dha)
Vāsijāta, 127 (Com.: vāsijāte ti vāsidaṇḍakassa gaha- natthāne)	Suna, 275 (Com.: sunehi pā- dehi ti tāsam hi sukhumā- lattā pādesu eko pāto udeti eko bhijjati ubho pāde ka- takatthi parikiṇṇā viya hutvā uddhumātā, tena vuttam: sunehi pādehi ti)
Vissatthiya, 52 (Com. = vissatthabhāva)	Suppatippatāḷita, 263 (Com. = pamāṇena thitabhāva- jananattham suṭṭhu paṭi- patāḷitassa)
Vusīmant, 340 (Com.: brah- macariyavāsam vuttha)	Suppavattin, 140 (Com.: su- ppavattani (<i>sic</i>) ti āvajjitā- vajjitatthāne suṭṭhu pavat- tāni dalhapagunāni)
Vocarita, 363 (Com. = mano- dvāre samudācārappatta)	
Vodittha, 363 (Com. = suṭṭhu dittha)	
Saṅgāhaka, 90 (Com. = mahā- kāruṇika)	
Saccate, 343 (= skr. saśc)	Hārahārin, 137 (Com.: hāra- hāriṇi ti rukkhanalaveḷu- ādīni haritabbāni haritum samatthāni)
Saccanāma, 285, 289 (Com.: buddhattā yeva buddho ti evam avitathanāmena)	

II. Index of Proper Names.

Aggālava, 216	Añjanavana, 427
Aṅga, 252, 256, 260	Aṭṭhaka, 61, 62
Aṅgīrasa, 61, 62	Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 392, 405
Aciravati, 101, 198, 199, 202	
Ajātasattu, 17, 18, 20	

- Anuruddha, 228—32, 235, 262—66
 Anotattā, 101
 Ambapālivana, 100
 Araka, 135, 136
 Aranemi, 135
 Avanti, 252, 256, 261
 Asaṇṇasattā (devā), 401
 Assaka, 252, 256, 260

 Ānanda, 18—20, 37—39, 204, 205, 275—80, 308—310, 312, 313, 374, 426—28, 438—48, 449
 Ābhassarā (devā), 40, 89, 90, 105, 401
 Ālavaka, 217—20
 Ālavi, 216

 Icchānaṅgala, 340, 341
 Icchānaṅgalaka, 340, 341

 Ugga (gahapati Vesālīko), 208, 209, 212
 Ugga (gahapati Hatthigā-mako) 212, 213, 216
 Ugga (rājamahāmatto), 6, 7,
 Uggatasarīra, 41, 42, 45
 Ujjaya, 285
 Uttara, 162—64, 166
 Uttarakuruka, 396
 Uttarā, 347, 348
 Udāyi, 414, 427, 449
 Udenacetiya, 309
 Upāli, 143
 Uruvelakappa, 438

 Kakkarapatta, 281
 Kaṇṇamuṇḍā, 101
 Kapilavatthu, 220, 274
 Kamboja, 252, 256, 261
 Kalandakanivāpa, 402, 414
 Kallavālamuttagāma, 85
 Kassapa (isi), 61, 62
 Kāṇā, 348
 Kāṇāya mātā, 348
 Kāsi, 252, 256, 260
 Kimikālā, 354, 355
 Kimbila, 84
 Kimbilā, 84
 Kuṇālā, 101
 Kuddāla, 135
 Kurū, 252, 256, 260
 Kūṭagārasālā, 79, 179, 208, 258, 274, 275, 279, 280, 308
 Komārabbacca, 222
 Koliya, 281
 Koliyadhita, 348
 Koliyaputta, 281
 Kosambi, 37, 38, 128, 262, 426, 449
 Kosala, 252, 256, 260, 340

 Khujjuttarā, 348
 Khemā, 347

 Gaggarā, 59, 168
 Gaṅgā, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Gandhāra, 252, 256, 261
 Gayā, 302
 Gayāsisa, 302
 Gijjhakūṭa, 17, 21, 74, 75, 78, 160, 164, 369, 371
 Giṇjakāvasatha, 316, 320
 Giribbaja, 369, 371
 Gotama, 20, 21, 41, 42, 45, 46, 54, 56, 106, 173—76,

- 179—85, 187, 285, 340, 341, 428, 429
 Gotamakacetiya, 309
 Gotamī, 274—78, 280
- Ghositārāma, 37, 262, 426, 449
- Candikāputta, 402, 403
 Campā, 59, 168
 Campeyyaka, 59
 Cātummahārājikā (devā), 60, 104, 119, 239, 240, 242, 252, 256, 261, 307, 308
 Cāpālacetiya, 308, 309, 311
 Cālīkā, 354
 Cundī, 347
 Cetī, 228, 229, 232, 235, 252, 256, 260
- Chaddantā, 101
- Jaṭilāgāhiyā, 427, 428
 Jantugāma, 354, 355
 Jambudīpaka, 396
 Jambusaṇḍa, 90
 Jānussonī, 54, 56.
 Jīvaka, 222, 223
 Jivakambavana, 222
 Jetavana, 1, 27, 28, 34, 41, 91, 150, 248, 259, 351, 358, 373, 378, 390, 392
 Jotipāla, 135
- Tapussa, 438, 439
 Tāvatiṃsā (devā), 104, 117—19, 163, 240, 242, 252, 253, 257, 307, 308, 396
 Tissa, 75, 76, 78
- Tissā, 348
 Tissāya mātā, 348
 Tusitā (devā), 104, 119, 240, 242, 243, 252
- Dakkhiṇāgiri, 63
 Dīghajānu, 281
 Devadatta, 160, 164, 165, 402, 403
- Dhavajālikā, 162, 163
- Nakulamātā, 268, 269, 348
 Nanda, 166—68
 Nandaka, 358—61
 Nandamātā, 63—67, 348
 Naḷerupucimanda, 172, 197
 Nāgavana, 213
 Nāgita, 341—44
 Nāṭaputta, 180, 181, 429
 Nāṭika, 316, 320
 Nigaṇṭha, 180, 181, 185—87, 429
 Nigrodhārāma, 220, 274
 Nimmānarattī (devā), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 253
- Pañcāla, 252, 256, 260
 Pañcālacaṇḍa, 449
 Paranimmitavasavattī (devā), 104, 119, 240, 243, 252, 257, 261
 Pahārāda, 197, 198, 200—204
 Pācīnavamsadaya, 228, 229, 232, 235
 Puṇṇiya, 337, 338
 Pubbārāma, 204, 255, 267, 269
 Pūraṇa Kassapa, 428

- Bahuputtakacetiya, 309
 Bimbī, 347
 Bojjhā, 259—61, 347
 Byagghapajja, 281—85
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 40, 76,
 119, 240, 241, 401
 Brahmāloka, 75, 78, 103, 104,
 135, 136
 Brahmāvimāna, 89, 105
 Brahmā, 75, 76, 78, 83, 307, 308

 Bhagu, 61, 62
 Bhagga, 85, 228, 229, 232,
 268
 Bhāradvāja, 61, 62
 Bhumā (devā), 119
 Bhesakalāvana, 85, 228, 229,
 232, 268

 Magadha, 17, 18, 20, 21, 85,
 252, 256, 260
 Maccha, 252, 256, 260
 Manujā, 347
 Mandākinī, 101
 Malla, 252, 256, 260
 Mallā, 438
 Mallikā, 348
 Mahākoṭṭhita, 382
 Mahānāma, 220—22
 Mahāpajāpati, 274—78, 280
 Mahābrahmā, 89, 90, 105
 Mahāmoggallāna, 63, 75, 76,
 78, 85, 205, 206, 374
 Mahāvana, 79, 179, 208, 258,
 274, 275, 279, 280, 308, 438
 Mahisavattu, 162, 163
 Mahī, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Māgadha, 17, 18

 Māra, 83, 109, 113, 307—310,
 434
 Migadāya, 85, 228, 229, 232,
 268, 427
 Migāra, 6, 7
 Migāramātā, 204, 255, 267,
 269, 348
 Muttā, 347
 Mūgapakkha, 135
 Meghiya, 354—58
 Moggallāna, 64, 65, 76—79,
 85—88, 206

 Yamataggi, 61, 62
 Yamunā, 101, 198, 199, 202
 Yāmā (devā), 104, 119, 240,
 242, 252

 Rathakārā, 101
 Rājagaha, 17, 21, 74, 160, 164,
 222, 369, 371, 402, 414
 Rūpi, 347
 Rohaṇeyya, 6, 7

 Licchavī, 16, 17, 179—81

 Vamsa, 252, 256, 260
 Vajji, 16—20, 212, 252, 256,
 260
 Vasavattin, 89, 90, 243
 Vassakāra, 17, 18, 20, 21
 Vāmaka, 61, 62
 Vāmadeva, 61, 62
 Vāsetṭha (isi), 61, 62
 Vāsetṭha (upāsaka), 258, 259
 Visākhā, 255—57, 267, 269—
 71, 348
 Vedehiputta, 17, 18, 20

Verañja, 172, 173, 179	Sāriputta, 30, 31, 33—36,
Verañjā, 172, 197	59—65, 67, 120—22, 124,
Velāma, 393, 394	125, 196, 223—24, 325, 328,
Velukaṇṭaka, 64, 65	365, 373, 374, 377—85, 402,
Velukaṇṭaki, 63	403, 414, 415
Veluvana, 84, 402, 414	Sāvattthī, 1, 34, 35, 41, 91.
Vesālī, 16, 20, 79, 100, 179,	150, 204, 248, 255, 259,
181, 185, 187, 208, 258,	267, 269, 351, 358, 373,
274, 275, 279, 280, 308,	378, 392
309	Sineru, 100, 102, 103
Vesālīka, 208, 209, 212	Sirimā, 347
Vessavaṇa, 63—65, 162	Siha, 79—82, 180—88
Vessāmitta, 61, 62	Sihapapātā, 101
	Sujātā, 91—93
Sakka (Inda), 89, 105, 163,	Sutavā, 369—71
242	Sudhanā, 347
Sakka, 220	Sunimmita, 242
Sakkā, 220, 274	Sunetta, 103—105, 135
Sakyakula, 340	Suppavāsā, 348
Sakyaputta, 340	Suppiyā, 348
Sakyaputtiya, 202	Subhakiṇhā (devā), 40, 401
Samkheyyaka, 162, 163	Sumanā, 347
Sajjha, 371, 372	Suyāma, 242
Sattambacetiya, 309	Sūrasena, 252, 256, 260
Santusita, 243	Soṇā, 348
Samiddhi, 385, 386	Soṇāya mātā, 348
Sarabhū, 101, 198, 199, 202	Somā, 347
Sākiyānī, 274	
Sāketa, 427	Hatthaka, 217—20
Sānavatī, 348	Hatthigāma, 212
Sārananda, 16, 20	Hatthigāmaka, 212, 213, 216
Sārandadacetiya, 309	Hatthipāla, 135

III. Index of Gāthās.

Asajjhāyamalā mantā, 195	Ekam pi ce paṇam aduṭṭha-
Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, 285,	citto, 151
289, 322, 325	Kodhano dubbaṇṇo hoti, 96 sqq.

Cattāro ca paṭipannā, 292 sq.	Yathā pi khetto sampanne,
Tulam atulañ ca, 312	238 sq.
Dassanam bhāvitattānam,	Yaṃ samaṇena pattabbam,
26 sq.	340
Duddadam dadāti mitto, 31	Yo nam bharati sabbadā,
Paduṭṭhacittā ahitānukam-	266 sq., 269
pinī, 92 sq.	Yo ve na byādhati patvā, 196
Passa puññānam vipākam,	Lābho alābho ca, 157, 159 sq.
89 sqq.	Samvāsā yaṃ vijānātha, 172
Pāṇam na haññe, 254 sq.,	Satthugaru dhammagaru,
257 sq., 261 sq.	28 sq.
Piyo ca garu bhāvanīyo, 32	Saddhādhanam siladhanam,
Bahunnam vata atthāya,	5—7
245	Saddhābalaṃ viriyañ ca, 3, 4
Bhayaṃ dukkhañ ca, 290	Saddhā hiriyaṃ, 236
Manussalābham laddhāna,	Sambādhe gataṃ okāsaṃ, 449
227 sq.	Suciṃ paṇitaṃ kālena, 244
Mama saṅkappam aññāya,	Susamvihitakammantā, 271.
235	273

Printed by W. Drugulin, Leipzig (Germany).